

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

174-76  
http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found



**UNIVERSITY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
LIBRARY**

SPECIAL  
COLLECTIONS

F  
74  
G8T2  
1882

F  
74  
G8T2

t

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>









HISTORY  
OF  
GREAT BARRINGTON,  
(BERKSHIRE COUNTY,)  
MASSACHUSETTS,

BY  
CHARLES J. TAYLOR.

---

*“ People will not look forward to posterity,  
who never look backward to their ancestors.”*

EDMUND BURKE.

---

GREAT BARRINGTON, MASS. :  
CLARK W. BRYAN & CO., PUBLISHERS.  
1882.

975

M382 G8t



*To the Inhabitants of the Town of Great Barrington, and those who may succeed them ;*

*To those whose dwelling place in time past has been with us ;*

*To all who look back to the town as the place of their nativity, or whose early associations are connected with it ;*

*And to the descendants of the pioneers who founded the town and its institutions, this volume is respectfully dedicated.*

CHAS. J. TAYLOR.



## P R E F A C E.

---

This volume of Great Barrington History is the result of researches begun long ago, and continued at intervals of leisure through many years. These researches were undertaken, not with the original intention of gathering material for a town history, but for the gratification of my own personal tastes. My interest in the matter was heightened in searching the records of land titles and ancient boundary lines, for business purposes, and the desire to know more of the town and its early dwellers was thereby increased. In process of years, notes, memoranda, and old manuscripts accumulated to such an extent as to appear to me worthy of preservation ; and these were, eventually, written out in some form of historic order. I then concluded to follow my examinations with greater thoroughness and to write, in part at least, the history of the town, which I did, as leisure permitted, and arranged my gatherings in chapters.

The work had thus far progressed, when Clark W. Bryan, having purchased *The Berkshire Courier*, applied for permission to print, in that journal, what had then been written, and accordingly did print, in short weekly articles, most of the matter which was then prepared. The publications in *The Courier*, beginning

on the first day of January, 1879, extended over a period of fourteen months.

For the purpose of encouraging the publication of the History in book form, the Town at its adjourned annual meeting, April 2d, 1881, on the motion of Merritt I. Wheeler, Esq., voted "That a committee of three be appointed and authorized to procure the writing and publishing, for the use of the town, fifty copies of a Town History, and that a sum not exceeding seven hundred and fifty dollars be raised and appropriated for that purpose;" and Clark W. Bryan, J. Milton Mackie and Justin Dewey were appointed as such committee. This action of the town was taken under an article in the warrant, inserted without consultation with or the previous knowledge of the writer. I then revised and corrected that portion of the History which had been printed, and added to it much new material. The result is this publication.

In the preparation of the History, I have made examination—more or less extended—of the town records of Great Barrington and Sheffield; the Proprietary records of the Upper and Lower Housatonic Townships; the records of the Registries of Deeds at Great Barrington, Pittsfield and Springfield; the records of the County and Probate Courts at Pittsfield; and the records and archives in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston. Much material has been gathered from ancient manuscripts and books of accounts in my own possession or which have been furnished me by my townsmen. I have also received valuable assistance from others, to all of whom I wish here to express my thanks. I am particularly obligated to Isaac Seeley, Esq.,—Town Clerk and Register of Deeds—for many acts of courtesy in facilitating the examination of the records in his office; to Merrit I. Wheeler, Esq.,



for the manuscripts and account books of his grandfather,—Capt. Truman Wheeler—the Town Treasurer and Muster Master in the Revolutionary period; and to Mrs. Caleb B. Culver, for a copy of the diary of Rev. Samuel Hopkins. From Henry W. Taft, Esq., of Pittsfield, I have received many kind attentions, copies of records, and of interesting papers from the files of the County Court. Henry Holland, Esq., of Westfield, has assisted with much genealogical information of the early settlers from that town; and Isaac Hunting, Esq., of Pine Plains, N. Y., has contributed many items of Indian lore and history. The Rev. George Mure Smith, formerly of Lenox, now of Edinburgh, Scotland, has rendered valuable aid in notes gathered at the offices of the Secretary of State, both in Boston and Albany. Frank L. Pope, Esq., of Elizabeth, New Jersey—a native of Great Barrington—has taken a great interest in the preparation of this history, and has rendered very material assistance by furnishing abstracts from the state archives and from rare publications, but above all in compiling and drawing, from data gathered by himself, the map which accompanies this work. In the map, the ancient boundary lines of the Upper and Lower Townships and of the Indian Town are delineated from original plats and from the records of early surveys; the geographical features are from Walling's map of the state; the old roads laid down and some of the town lines are from a very well executed—though long forgotten—map of Great Barrington, made by David Fairchild in 1794, which Mr. Pope discovered in the office of the Secretary of State.

C. J. T.

GREAT BARRINGTON, March, 1882.



## NOTE.

---

The reference, "VIII," on the map, "The North Parish of Sheffield set off to Great Barrington, 1761," requires a word of explanation. The North Parish, instituted in 1743, embraced the whole of the territory which was, in 1761, incorporated as Great Barrington. The tract "VIII," is that part of *the Lower Township or the original town of Sheffield*, which was included in the North Parish at its formation, and later in Great Barrington. The territorial changes are fully explained in Chapter IX of this History.





# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Westenhook, or the Patent of Westenhook, 1

## CHAPTER II.

Talcot's Fight—The Housatonic River—Derivation of its Name, 8

## CHAPTER III.

The Upper and Lower Housatonic Townships,—1722—1733. 14

## CHAPTER IV.

The Upper Township,—1722—1742, 24

## CHAPTER V.

Geographical and Topographical, 37

## CHAPTER VI.

Aboriginal Inhabitants—The Housatonic Indians, 50

## CHAPTER VII.

The Indian Mission,—1734—1736, 55

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Indian Reservation and Indian Claims, 69

## CHAPTER IX.

- Great Barrington as the North Parish of Sheffield,—  
1742-1761, 77

## CHAPTER X.

- Early Settlers—Their Families and Locations,—1726-1743, 101

## CHAPTER XI.

- Alarms of the French and Indian Wars,—1744-8-1753-60, 135

## CHAPTER XII.

- Great Barrington as the North Parish of Sheffield,—  
1743-1761, 144

## CHAPTER XIII.

- Great Barrington—Derivation of the Name of the Town—  
Town Organization—Early Town Meetings,—1761-1770, 166

## CHAPTER XIV.

- Water Power and Israel Dewey's Mills,—1762-1791, 178

## CHAPTER XV.

- Religious Dissensions—Quarrels over the Minister's Salary,  
—1757-1769, 184

## CHAPTER XVI.

- The Organization of the Episcopal Church—The Erection  
of the Church—Rev. Gideon Bostwick,—1760-1793, 196

## CHAPTER XVII.

- Changes and Improvements—New Inhabitants and New Lo-  
cations,—1761-1776, 208

## CHAPTER XVIII.

- The Revolutionary Period,—1768-1783. 225

## CHAPTER XIX.

Great Barrington the Shire Town of the County,—1761-1787,	279
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

Constitutional and Political,—1774-1780.	299
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

Incidents of the Shays Rebellion,—1786-7,	304
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

Support of Preaching—Formation of Religious Societies,—1769-1800.	320
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

New Families and New Locations—Old Roads and Old Inhabitants,—1780-1800.	328
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Early School Houses—Support of Schools—Formation of School Districts—Select Schools—High School,	347
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

Early Industries—Merchants—The Post Office—Stages—Taverns—Magistrates—Lawyers and other Notables,	356
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Days of Recreation—Militia—Changes in Inhabitants—Politics—Lieutenant George Wainwright—William Phillips,	374
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Churches, Religious Denominations, and Cemeteries,	384
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

Improvement of Water Power below the Great Bridge—The Kellogg Mill—The Leavenworth Marble Works—The Seekonk Distillery,	398
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

Improvements at Van Deusenville,	408
----------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXX.

Housatonic and its Industries.	415
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

Town and Village Improvements and Institutions.	424
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

Great Barrington in the War of the Rebellion,	443
---	-----

---

Roll of Soldiers,	471
Appendix,	488
Index,	495







# HISTORY

—OF—

## GREAT BARRINGTON.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### WESTENHOOK, OR THE PATENT OF WESTENHOOK.

It is well known that the province of New York originally claimed all that part of Massachusetts which lies west of the Connecticut river, including the whole of Berkshire and a large part of Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden counties, and that the divisional line between the two provinces was long a subject of controversy between their respective governments. But, whilst New York—not without apparent good reason—insisted upon the Connecticut river as her eastern boundary, she neglected to extend her settlements east of the Taghkanick mountains, and Massachusetts by occupancy obtained possession, and eventually established her right to the disputed territory. This divisional line, after long and vexatious quarrels, sometimes resulting in bloodshed, was finally agreed upon, in 1773, and temporarily established at a general distance of about twenty miles east of the Hudson river, but was not permanently settled until 1787.

What little is preserved of the history of Berkshire, previous to its occupancy by Massachusetts settlers, is of New York origin and of an earlier date than the boundary disputes. In early records and documents, as well as in later historical works, we find occasional mention of the name of "Westenhook," applied to a tract of country lying west of Sheffield and Great Barrington, now a part of Mount Washington and Egre-

mont, and we sometimes meet with vague intimations that this tract extended eastward as far as the Housatonic river. But the fact seems to have been generally overlooked, that Westenhook, or the Patent of Westenhook, embraced a much larger area and included a very large portion of the Housatonic valley in Berkshire county. The original history of Westenhook is briefly this: Forty years before the commencement of settlements in Southern Berkshire, Peter Schuyler and Derrick Wessells were engaged in the Indian trade at Albany. Both were members of his "Majesties Council," were familiar with the natives who resorted to Albany to barter their furs, and were interested in obtaining lands from the Indians, at small cost. To these men, with others, the Patent of Westenhook was granted, in 1705. This patent is based upon deeds given by the Indians—the record of some of which we have seen—the earliest in 1685, others in 1703 and 1704.

The petition for the patent, dated July 11th, 1705, and signed by Peter Schuyler, in behalf of himself Derrick Wessells and Company, is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany—(Land Papers, Volume 4, page 54.) It recites that the petitioners had, several years before, advanced money and goods to the Indian proprietors of land on a creek called Westenhook, describes the boundaries of the two upper tracts, nearly as they are written in the patent, and states that the Indians mortgaged the premises to the petitioners; that they had made further advancements of money and goods to the Indians and had purchased the lands of them on the first and second of October 1703; that, the Indians being unable to pay the sums previously advanced, or to obtain the money and goods which they wanted from any other party, the petitioners had "*con descended*" to make these further advancements and take deeds of the lands. A warrant for the patent was granted and signed by Cornbury, the governor, September 29th, 1705,—(Land Papers, Volume 4, page 151.) On the 6th March, 1705, the governor, Edward Viscount Cornbury, granted and issued a patent for these lands, to Peter Schuyler, Derrick Wessells, Jno. Abeel, John Janse Bleecker, Ebenezer Willson, Peter Fauco-

nier, Doctor Daniel Cox, Thomas Wenham and Henry Smith. The grant, under this patent covers four large tracts of land extending northerly, along the Housatonic river from a point below Canaan Falls.

The boundaries and descriptions,—probably the same as given in the original Indian deeds,—are very obscure, but sufficiently definite to show that the patent included a large part of Berkshire and extended southerly into Connecticut. We recite from the original patent, on record in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany.

*The first or most southerly tract*, on both sides of the river, bounded south on the land of Mach-ah-te-hank, below Canaan Falls, and is described as lying on both sides of a creek “called Westenhook, beginning southerly below a great fall of water called by the natives Pow-eck-tuck, (1) and so running up northerly, on both sides of the said creek, (to wit) on ye west side as far as ye flatt land belonging to an Indian called Tan-as-ke-neck;” and on the east side it extended “northerly to a Creek or Kill that comes out of the woods called Wata-pick-aak.” (2) Within this tract, on the west side of the river, were four “flatts or plaines” the most southerly of which—“next to the falls”—was called He-nach-ke-kan-tick, the second Ac-kac-kanick, the third Awaan-banis, the fourth and most northerly Taa-shamonick. On the east side of the river were also four flats; that next the falls is described as a “Great Flatt or Plaine and the southermost side thereof called Pac-ack-cock, (3) and the north end So-qua-wen;” the other flats are respectively designated Nan-an-ack-quack, Tasham, and Mach-em-ned-a-kake. The whole of this tract extended “into the woods, from both sides of the creek, eastward and westward to the high hills as far as the said owners’ property reaches.” This tract appears to be mostly within the towns of Salisbury and Canaan.

---

(1) Pow-eck-tuck—Canaan Falls.

(2) Wa-ta-pick-aak: this stream is supposed to be the Konkapot brook in Sheffield, the name applied to the tract, not to the stream.

(3) Pac-ack-cock—properly, Pack-ack-gook—Snakes on a rock.

*The second tract*, which contained two flats or plains, lay entirely on the west side of the river, having the river for its eastern boundary and extending westward on to the Taghkanick mountain; it is thus described—"Situate lying and being on the west side of ye said creek called Westenhook, butting on the south side of ye flatt or plain called Tas-ham-ick, formerly belonging to Nishotowa, Anaanpacke & Ottonowa, consisting of 2 flatts or plains, the first or southermost plaine called Machaakquichkake, and the second or northermost called Kaphack, and so to an Indian burying place hard by the said latter plaine, which is the northermost bounds, and soe, keeping the same breadth, into ye woods westerly as far as the land belonging to an Indian called Testamashatt, bearing near the land called Tachanke." (1)

*The third tract* is described as "beginning at ye aforesaid Indian burying place hard by Kaphack, and so running up northerly on both sides the said creek, to a fall or rift in the said creek, called by the Indians Sasigtonack, into the woods, westerly to the bounds of Kinderhook and Pathook, (2) and eastward into the woods four English miles."

*The fourth tract* began at "the said fall or rift in the said creek, called by the Indians Sasigtonack, and so running up northerly on both sides of the said creek, to another rift, called by the Indians Packwake, into the woods westerly to ye bounds of the Mannor of Ranslaerwick and Kinderhook, and eastward into the woods four English miles."

This, then was the patent of Westenhook, reaching from a point below Canaan Falls many miles northward; in its southern part extending to the mountains

---

(1) Tachanke—Taghkanick. The Indians, Nishotowa and Testamashatt, above named, both appear as grantors in the conveyance of the tract known as Taghkanick to Robert Livingston in 1685. (Doc. Hist. N. Y. vol. 3, page 371.) The burial place above mentioned is supposed to be that mentioned by Mr. Bradford, in History of Berkshire, in quite the north part of Sheffield, though it may have been further south and west.

(2) Pathook, sometimes written Pattkook, appears to have belonged to Killian Van Rensselaer and to have been located east of Claverack and south of Kinderhook.

on both sides of the river; in Sheffield bounding east on the river and running west on to Mount Washington; to the north of Sheffield including four miles east of the river and stretching westward to Rensselaerwyck and Kinderhook. Its northern boundary, as described, the rift called Pack-wack-e (Pack-a-wack-ne—where a stream runs between high rocks) is evidently the fall at Glendale, or the limestone gorge just above, and the intermediate fall “Sasigtonack” (Sah-seeg-ton-ock, —water splashing over rocks,) we have no doubt is the fall at the north end of Great Barrington village. But the fall at Glendale was not, in fact, the northern limit of Westenhook, nor was it so understood by the proprietors.

In one of the deeds on which the patent was founded, Sank-hank, Cag-kan-is-seek, and Walleeg-na-week—for the value of sixty beaver skins—conveyed—September 3d, 1704—to Peter Schuyler, John Johnson Bleeker, and John Abeel, land on “a certain creek called Westenhook, beginning from a fall or rift in the said creek, by the Indians called Sasig-tan-ock, and so runs up northerly on both sides of the said creek to another rift on the said creek, called by the Indians Pack-was-che, (Pack-wack-e) from thence up along said creek on both sides until you come to ye places by the Indians called Squog-kan-e-kan-eek and Kapakagh, into ye woods eastward ye whole length of ye land bounds, four English miles deep, and westward by ye bounds of Kinderhook, and ye Colony of Rensselaerwyck, containing ye same breadth to the said places called Squog-kan-e-kan-eek and Kap-a-kagh.” Westenhook, as we believe, extended a very considerable distance north of Glendale.

In 1774, a plan of subdivisions of part of the Westenhook patent was recorded in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany—(Land Papers, Vol. 34, page 75) from which it appears that the patent was then claimed to extend as far north as the North Mountain,—west of Lanesboro. As further evidence of the extent of this patent we cite the letter of Lieut. Gov. DeLancey to Gov. Shirley, February 17, 1755, relative to the disputed boundary between New York and Massa-



chusetts, in which the writer states that the proposed temporary line "the west side of Housatanik River to 100 yards west of Fort Massachusetts "leaves to Massachusetts one-third of Westenhook Patent." Whatever its northern boundary; it is evident that this patent covered a very large part of the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, Mount Washington, Egremont, and Alford, and that the purchase made from the Indians, in 1724, by the Committee for settling the Housatonic townships, was—with the exception of that part of Sheffield lying east of the river—almost entirely within the bounds of Westenhook Patent. By the terms of the grant, the patentees were required—if the same had not already been done—to clear and make improvements upon some part of the lands granted, within the space of six years, and also to pay an annual rent of seven pounds ten shillings, New York currency, to the collector of customs in New York.

We have no evidence that the Westenhook proprietors had made any improvements in the Housatonic valley previous to its occupancy by Massachusetts settlers; but an explanation of the troubles which arose between the earliest settlers of the Housatonic townships and the Dutch claimants from the State of New York, is found in the clashing of titles of those holding lands under Massachusetts grants on the one part and under the State of New York or the Westenhook patentees on the other.

These troubles, which were rife in 1726-7, and which were of serious importance at the time, are only briefly mentioned, but not explained, in the records of the committee which had charge of the settlements in Sheffield and Great Barrington. We know that the proprietors of Westenhook made grievous complaint, in 1726, of the occupancy of their lands by Massachusetts men, and that in one instance at least, one of the early settlers was arrested, and incarcerated at Albany as a trespasser upon Westenhook lands. The Letters Patent of this tract called Westenhook, granted under the seal of the Province of New York by "our Right Trusty and well beloved Cousin Edward Viscount

Cornbury, Captain Gen'll and Governour in Chief in and over our said Province of New York and Territoryes Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same, &c.," are recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, at Albany, in Book No. 7 of patents, page 290. For the discovery of the record of this Patent we are indebted to the Rev. George Mure Smith, formerly pastor of the Congregational church at Lenox, now of Edinburgh, Scotland.

This tract of country, wild, forbidding, and destitute of roads other than the Indian trail, though it lay in the direct route,—via Springfield, Westfield and Kinderhook,—between Boston and Albany, and was occasionally traversed by bodies of soldiery in the early wars and by other parties on public business, was better known to the neighboring New York border, whose traders were accustomed to visit it for the purpose of traffic with the Indians, than to the more remote inhabitants of Massachusetts. That such traffic was carried on with the Indians by Dutch traders seems to be well authenticated, : and it is asserted that some Dutchmen were domiciled amongst the Indians when the settlers from Westfield established themselves here ; but we have found no evidence confirming this statement.

## CHAPTER II.

### TALCOT'S FIGHT.—THE HOUSATONIC RIVER—DERIVATION OF ITS NAME.

Talcot's fight with the Indians is, we believe, the earliest occurrence connecting this section of country with history. In August 1676 in the closing events of King Phillip's war, Maj. John Talcot, with a body of Connecticut soldiers, and Indians pursued a party of fugitive Indians into this region, and overtaking them on the banks of the Housatonic inflicted severe chastisement upon them.

The following narrative of this affair is transcribed from Hoyt's *Antiquarian Researches*. Major Talcot had taken post at Westfield: "Not long after his arrival at that place, the trail of about two hundred Indians, was discovered in the vicinity, shaping towards the Hudson. Talcot immediately took the trail, and pressed on to overtake the Indians, and on the third day discovered them encamped on the west bank of Housatonic river, in the most perfect security. Being late in the day, he resolved to postpone an attack, until next morning, and drawing back, lay upon his arms in the most profound silence. Towards the dawn of day, forming his troops into two divisions, one to pass the river below the Indians, make a detour, and attack them in their rear, while the other was to approach by a direct route opposite to their camp, and open a fire across the river the moment the attack commenced on the opposite side. The plan was partially frustrated. One of the Indians left the camp in the night, and proceeded down the river for the purpose of taking fish, and as the troops who had crossed the river, as had been ordered, were advancing to the attack, he discovered them and gave the usual cry, *Awanux, Awanux!* on which he was instantly shot. Talcot, now opposite

to the Indian camp, hearing the report, instantly poured in a volley, as the Indians were rising from their slumbers. A complete panic ensued, and they fled in confusion into the woods, followed by Talcot, and most who escaped the first fire made good their retreat. The division below was too far distant to share in the victory. Twenty-five Indians were left on the ground, and twenty were made prisoners, and among the former was the Sachem of Quaboag. Talcot lost but one, and he a Mohegan." This account was published in 1824, and a foot note to the foregoing says "this affair took place in the upper part of Sheffield, in Massachusetts, and the spot is still known to the inhabitants."

Hubbard in his narrative of Indian wars—written soon after the occurrence,—locates this fight on the "Ausotunnoog river in the middle way betwixt Westfield and the Dutch river and Fort Albany." Mr. Hubbard says a great party of Indians, judged to be about two hundred, were observed to pass by Westfield, "News thereof being brought to Major Talcot, he with the Soldiers of Connecticut Colony under his command, both English and Indians, pursued after them as far as Ausotunnoog River, (in the middle way betwixt Westfield and the Dutch River and Fort Albany,) where he overtook them, and fought with them; killing and taking prisoners forty-five, whereof twenty-five were fighting men, without the loss of any one of his company, besides a Mohegin Indian. Many of the rest were sorely wounded, as appeared by the dabling of the bushes with blood, as was observed by them that followed them a little furthur." \* \* \* "It is written since from Albany that there were sundry lost besides the forty-five forementioned, to the number of three-score in all; and also that a hundred and twenty of them are now dead of sickness." Mr. Field, in Berkshire History, mentions an opinion that it occurred in Stockbridge, and cites the fact that Indian bones were found there, in preparing ground for the foundation of a meeting house in 1784, but this cannot be considered good evidence, as similar Indian remains are quite common. Rev. Joseph W. Crossman, in a New Year's discourse at Salisbury, Conn., in 1803, mentions a similar

—probably the same—occurrence as having taken place in the north-east part of Salisbury, at the locality now called Dutcher's Bridge, and states—perhaps erroneously—that one Col. Whiting was the commanding officer in that affair. But it seems not improbable that the place of conflict was at the fordway, "by the Great Wigwam," in the village of Great Barrington, where the Indian trail from Westfield crossed the river. This was the natural and direct route for a body of Indians fleeing toward the Hudson river—and it is well known that a large number of Indians, supposed to have been fugitives from this battle, soon afterwards, passed the Hudson a short distance below Albany;—and this locality corresponds with the foot note quoted, as this fordway was afterwards in quite the "upper part of Sheffield," as that town was, originally, incorporated. We are strongly inclined to the belief that Talcot's encounter occurred at the spot we have indicated—though it matters little whether it took place here or ten miles below, in the edge of Connecticut—and we have only introduced it here as the first well authenticated historical event of this part of the Housatonic Valley.

In the Patent of Westenhook, as in other New York documents of a little earlier date, the river is called "Westenhook"—the Dutch name—which, (as is also our Housatonic) is an apparent corruption of the commonly accepted Indian name of the river—"Hooestennuc"—"the river beyond the mountains." By both Indians and whites, the river was designated by different names in the different sections through which it passed.—names which applied appropriately to adjacent territory. Thus it was called by the Dutch Westenhook (sometimes written Westenhock—Westenook—and Westennuc) the name which they gave to the tract of country afterwards the Westenhook Patent; in Massachusetts, by the Indians Hooestennuc, the title by which their settlement in Great Barrington was known; in Connecticut, Wyantenock, the name of a large tract of country in the vicinity of New Milford; and near its mouth it was known as the "Stratford" river, from the first established town upon its borders.

The earliest *particular mention* of this river, which



we have met with amongst Massachusetts authorities is found in the journal of Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, a minister of Boston, afterwards President of Harvard College, who, in 1694, accompanied the Commissioners of Massachusetts and Connecticut to attend a treaty held at Albany between Commissioners of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York and New Jersey and the Five Nations of Indians. (1) The party travelled from Boston to Albany, on horseback, with a guard of sixty dragoons commanded by Capt. Wadsworth of Hartford. They left Boston August 6th, and arrived at Westfield August 9th.

Mr. Wadsworth says "We set out from thence (Westfield) towards Albany the nearest way thro' ye woods;" they travelled about 24 or 25 miles and encamped. "Ye road which we travelled this day, was very woody, rocky, mountainous, swampy; extream bad riding it was. I never yet saw so bad travelling as this was. We took up our quarters, this night, by ye side of a river, about a quarter past 5," (probably the Farmington River in Otis.) August 10th, travelled about 25 miles "and took up our lodgings, about sundown, in ye woods, at a place called *Ousetonuck formerly inhabited by Indians*.. Thro' this place runs a very curious river, the same (which some say) runs thro' Stradford; and it has on each side some parcels of pleasant, fertile intervale land." "Ye greatest part of our road this day was a hideous, howling wilderness; some part of ye road was not so extream bad." "August 11, we set forward about sunrise, and came, ye foremost of us, to Kinderhook about 3 of ye clock." They continued to Albany, and, returning, took their route towards Hartford, by Kinderhook, Clavarack, Taghkanick, Kent and Woodbury, Ct. Leaving 'Turconnick,' they rode twelve or fourteen miles, "on our left a hideous high mountain." About noon they came to Ten Mile river, 'called so from its distance from Wyantenuck, runs into Wyantenuck, by ye side of which we rode, I believe, six or seven miles and passed ye same a little after sundown.' "*Wyantenuck river is*

---

(1) This Journal is printed in Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. 1, 4th series.

*ye same yt passeth thro' Ousetonnuck; it is Stratford river also."*

It is probable that Mr. Wadsworth and his party, following the Indian trail from Westfield to Kinderhook, crossed the Housatonic at the fordway by the "Great Wigwan" in the village of Great Barrington, and in that view, this abstract from his journal is valuable as furnishing corroborative evidence of the truth of the tradition that an Indian settlement had once existed near that fordway. This settlement had, then, in 1694, been abandoned, and it probably had not, to much extent, been inhabited since the time of King Phillip's war, eighteen years earlier. The river, then, was called by the Dutch of New York, Westenhock; in Massachusetts, Ousetonnuc, or Housatummuk in various styles of orthography; in the northern part of Connecticut Wyantenock, and below tide water the Stratford river.

The derivation of Housatonic—which, as we have said, is a corruption of the Indian name of the valley—has been frequently discussed and we have but little to add to what is known relative to it. Dr. Timothy Dwight is the authority for "Hoo-es-ten-nuc" and for its signification—"the river beyond the mountains"—and this is peculiarly appropriate, as relates to the tribe of Indians which dwelt along the Hudson, (from which the Housatonic Indians were an offshoot) who were accustomed to resort to the Housatonic valley for hunting and fishing; to them both the country and river were, in fact, "beyond the mountains." Still we believe the true meaning of Hoo-es-ten-nuc, to be "over the mountain." Such is the definition given in Morse's geography published nearly eighty years since, and such is the definition given by Isaac Huntting, Esq., of Pine Plains, N. Y., who has given much attention to Indian history and language. Mr. Huntting says "Hoo-est" means over, "ten-nuc" the mountain—and to give the Indian idea, it must be a mountain of trees. The tree part of it, is the pith and beauty of the word: *the mountain of trees*, or covered with trees."

The Rev. Jeremiah Slingerland of Keshena Wisconsin—himself a Stockbridge Indian of pure blood, and the minister of the Stockbridges residing there—

informed the writer that the name, applied by the Indians to this part of the valley was Ou-thot-ton-nook, the first syllable having the sound of *ou* in *out*—definition “over the mountain;” but this was the name of their settlement, not of the river.

In illustration of his meaning he pointed at the full moon, then just rising above East mountain, and said “that is Ou-thot-ton-nook—over the mountain.” But, as we have before said, the river, here and further south, derived its name from the country through which it flowed, rather than from any adaptedness of the names to the stream itself. The different names referred *naturally* to the land rather than to the stream.



### CHAPTER III.

#### THE UPPER AND LOWER HOUSATONIC TOWNSHIPS.

---

*1722—1733 with Proceedings Relative to the Lower Township.*

The preliminary proceedings towards the settlements of the Upper and Lower Housatonic Townships, have been often written, and are familiar to every reader of Berkshire history. At a session of the Great and General Court, of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, begun at Boston, on the last Wednesday of May, 1722, the petitions of Joseph Parsons and one hundred and fifteen others, and of Thomas Nash and sixty others, inhabitants of Hampshire County, were presented, asking for grants of two tracts of land on the Housatonic river. The report of the Committee, to which these petitions were referred, was accepted by the General Court, and received the approval of the Governor on the 30th of June, granting to such of the petitioners, or others, as might be admitted by a committee for laying out and settling the lands, two tracts of land each to contain seven miles square, to be laid out on the Housatonic river, the first tract to adjoin southerly on the divisional line between Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, the second to be laid northerly of and adjoining to the first tract.

John Stoddard and Henry Dwight of Northampton, Luke Hitchcock of Springfield, John Ashley of Westfield, and Samuel Porter of Hadley, were appointed a committee to admit settlers or inhabitants, to grant lots, and manage all the prudential affairs of the settlers. The committee were directed to settle the lands in a compact, regular and defensible manner; to admit one hundred and twenty inhabitants or settlers into

the two townships, giving preference to such of the petitioners as they judge most likely to bring forward a settlement, allowing none of the settlers more than three years, from the time of the allotment of their lands, in which to bring forward a settlement, by building a suitable house and dwelling therein by themselves—or a tenant to the committees acceptance—and tilling such quantity of land as the committee might direct, in order to be entitled to their grants. The committee were also directed to reserve a sufficient quantity of land for the first settled minister, Ministry, and School, and to demand and receive from each grantee the sum of thirty shillings for each one hundred acres granted; the money so received to be expended in paying the Indians a reasonable sum for their rights to the lands, paying the expenses of the settling committee and of laying out the lands, and the residue, in building meeting-houses in the townships.

At Westfield on the 25th April, 1724, Konkapot and twenty other Indians—"all of Housatonack alias Westonook"—in consideration of the payment secured to them of "Four Hundred and Sixty Pounds, Three Barrels of Sider and thirty quarts of Rum," executed a deed conveying to the committee—Col. John Stoddard, Capt. John Ashley, Capt. Henry Dwight and Capt. Luke Hitchcock—"A certain tract of land lying upon Housatonack river alias Westonook," bounding "Southardly upon ye divisional line between the Province of Massachusetts Bay and the Colony of Connecticut in New England, westwardly on ye patten or colony of New York, northwardly upon ye Great Mountain known by ye name of Mau-ska-fee-haunk, and eastardly to run four miles from ye aforesaid River, and in a general way so to extend."

The Indians reserved within this tract all the land, on the west side of the river, lying between the mouth of a brook called "Mau-nau-pen-fe-con" and of a small brook lying between the aforesaid brook and the river called "Waumpa-nick-se-poot" or "White River"—now the Green River—extending due west from the mouths of said brooks to the Colony of New York, and also a "Clear Meadow" lying between the before-mentioned

small brooks and White River. The tract conveyed by this deed included the whole of the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, and Egremont, the greater part of Alford, and large portions of West Stockbridge, Stockbridge, and Lee ; a much larger territory than was comprehended in the legislative grant.

As the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts had not then been established, the western limit of this tract was indefinite. The Great Mountain—"Mau-ska-fee-haunk"—the northern boundary in this conveyance, is believed to be the Rattlesnake Mountain in Stockbridge near the southern slope of which the north line of the upper township ran as afterwards surveyed. (1) The grant of the two townships, as they were finally surveyed, included the present towns of Sheffield and Great Barrington, a large part of West Stockbridge, Stockbridge, and Lee, and a small part of Alford. The tract reserved by the Indians, with the exception of the clear meadow, lies immediately south of the south line of Great Barrington and extends from the Housatonic River westerly to the line of New York ; the clear meadow is included within the recognized limits of Great Barrington. This reservation will be more particularly noticed hereafter.

*Proceedings of the Settling Committee Relative to the Lower Township.*

As an initiatory step toward the settlement of the Lower Township, the committee called a meeting of the petitioners or proposed settlers, to be held at the house of John Day, in Springfield, on the 13th of March, 1723, but, as a public fast had been appointed to be observed on that day, the time of the meeting

---

(1) Some have supposed the Great Mountain here referred to, to be the Monument Mountain,—and it is so stated in a copy of the Indian deed printed in Vol. 8 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, in 1854, but such supposition is evidently erroneous, as the north line of this tract as subsequently surveyed—and accepted by the Indians—ran more than two miles north of Monument Mountain, and the Indian name of the latter was Mas-wa-se-hi. We have followed the orthography of the Rev. James Bradford, in the Indian names in the deed, though they are printed differently in the copy above mentioned.

was postponed to the 19th. At this meeting fifty-five persons, each having paid the sum of thirty shillings to the committee, were accepted by them and were to have lands granted to them, on condition that each should build a suitable house and till twelve acres of land within three years' time. At a little later date John Stoddard declined serving on the committee and Samuel Porter died, and Capt. Ebenezer Pomroy was added to the the committee by a vote of the General Court, on the 14th of November, 1724. The records of the committee do not show what, if any, progress was made in the settlement of the township in the three years which had elapsed from March 1723 to March 1726, nor do they furnish any means of accounting for the apparent delay.

On the 9th of March, 1726, at a meeting of the committee, it was determined "that two of the committee, at least, should go to Housatonic to make something of a survey of the same, in order to a division of the two towns and some projection, if they could, in order to ye laying out of ye lots in ye Lower Township at least; and Capt. Ashley and Capt. Pomroy went to Housatonic on the aforesaid message." Messrs. Ashley and Pomroy evidently visited Housatonic in March, and on the 8th of April the committee again assembled at Springfield, and determined "that ye Lower Township shall extend up the Main River from ye Path yt goeth over ye River by ye Great Wigwam, something above ye middle falls, which is something above half a mile from said path; and if there shall be a mill or mills sett up there in ye Great River, that each town shall have ye privilege of ye stream for yt purpose." This decree located the divisional line, between the two townships, at the north side of the present Iron Bridge—the Great Bridge—where it was afterwards surveyed by Timothy Dwight in 1736. The "Great Wigwam," or rather the locality known by that name, was near the site of the present Congregational Church in the village of Great Barrington, probably a little to the south and east of that building; the "Path" crossed the river at a fordway directly east of the foot of Church street. The "Middle Falls" are the same now occupied by the

Berkshire Woolen Company. The committee at this meeting—April 8th, 1726,—proceeded to divide the Lower Township into five divisions, along the river, following the course of the stream from the Connecticut line, northerly, to the present Iron Bridge. These divisions were roughly made, and included the meadow land and the upland immediately adjoining; to each division a specified number of proprietors was allotted.

The first division extended up the river, from the Connecticut line, four hundred rods; in this division were nine proprietors. The second division extended up the river “about two miles” to a certain large brook; (1) in this division were nine proprietors. The third division extended up to the “Indian Land,” (2) “being most two miles;” to this division twenty-one proprietors were assigned, including the Minister’s right and the School land. The fourth division began at the north side of the Indian Land, “near the mouth of Green River,” and extended “about a mile” to a little cove (3) which emptied into the river at the lower end of a meadow which “Joshua White improves;” in this division were fourteen proprietors. The fifth division extended from the mouth of the cove mentioned, up the river “to the end of the town bounds;” to this division eight proprietors were allotted; but it was provided by the committee that the proprietors should not lay out the land above the path which crossed the river at the Great Wigwam. This provision was intended as a protection to, or reservation of the water power which fell within the limits of the fifth division, and which the committee had decreed should be kept for the use of both townships.

Having made the foregoing divisions, the com-

---

(1) Probably the stream which crosses the highway a little below Sheffield Plain.

(2) The ‘Indian Land’—the Indian Reservation, or land reserved by the Indians in their deed of 1724.

(3) This cove is now a low piece of ground—near the highway—in the meadow next south of the Agricultural Ground. The point where it emptied into the river is a little north of Merrit I. Wheeler’s residence. The Green river then emptied into the Housatonic near the present north line of Sheffield.



mittee, at the same meeting—April 8th, 1726—reported their proceedings, reading them over several times to the proprietors, which were “well accepted by them,” and the proprietors, fifty-nine in number, drew lots to determine in which divisions the lands to be laid out to each should be located, with the exception of a few, whose locations were determined by the committee. The few whose locations were fixed by the committee—aside from the Minister’s Right, the right sequestered to the Ministry, and the School Right—may have been absent from the meeting, or, as appears more probable, were those who had already commenced improvements in the Lower Township, as Matthew Noble and perhaps some others, had done. The breadths of the several divisions along the river, north and south, were estimated rather than accurately measured; that these estimates were made with extreme liberality is apparent to the casual observer of the present day; their extent, east and west of the river, is indefinite, but was such as to accommodate each proprietor with a suitable quantity of both meadow and upland.

It is to be presumed that the committee proceeded immediately, after making these divisions, in April 1726, to lay out home lots and other lands to the proprietors in the respective divisions to which they had been by lot assigned, and that some of the proprietors entered upon and occupied their lands in the spring of that year; but the records of the committee furnish little light on this point, although they do inform us that “many people were upon the land” previous to May 1727. Soon after the commencement of settlements, difficulties arose between the settlers and certain Dutchmen from the Province of New York, who claimed the lands as within the limits and jurisdiction of that Province. Of how serious a nature these troubles were does not distinctly appear, but they were of such moment as to become the subject of correspondence between the governments of the two provinces as early as the spring of 1727.

The records of the committee sum up the matter very briefly, as follows:—“After ye lot was drawn, or after many people was upon the land at Housatunnuck,

the Dutch People molested them and caused great charge and trouble to ye Committee as well as ye People." On the 12th of May, 1727, the Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts Bay addressed a letter to the settling committee informing them that he had received from the Governor of New York, a copy of an order of Council "forbidding the inhabitants of that Province prosecuting suits respecting those lands, or making further settlements until ye line be fixed," and he therefore directed the committee to take "effectual care that the same be observed on ye part of ye inhabitants of this Province."

This "Order of Council" was a response to the petition of Evert Wendell in behalf of the proprietors of Westenhook. The petition, dated April 29th, 1726, narrates that the proprietors purchased the land of the Indians, and obtained a patent in 1705, and had ever since paid the Annual Quit Rent of £7 10s, that they had "lately met with great trouble and disturbance from the people of Conecticut and Massatuchets, they both pretending that Westenhook will fall into their boundaries whenever the partition lines between this Province and those Colonys shall be perfected, and doe begin already to settle the same." The petitioners ask the Governor and Council to interpose, and when the partition line may be completed "that the said proprietors may be continued in the quiet and peaceable possession of such part of Westenhook as may happen to fall within the bounds and limits of Conecticut or Massatuchets, and that the property thereof may remaine as the same now stands vested." (Land Papers, Vol. 10 page 4.)

In consequence of the above instructions, the committee, on the 8th of May, issued an order to the settlers forbidding them from making further settlements, or commencing suits against the inhabitants of New York respecting the titles of their lands. By this order the progress of the settlement was stayed, and matters came to a stand still, much to the discomfiture of the settlers; they however maintained their ground, trusting that they would be, eventually, sustained by the provincial government, and it is probable that they

were, tacitly, if not openly, encouraged, though we find no evidence that anything further was done for their relief until 1733. In the interim, the time allotted the committee, in which to perfect the work of laying out the lands and settling both townships, had expired, and their task was not yet completed.

On the 22d of June 1733, the General Court passed an order appointing John Ashley, Ebenezer Pomroy and Thomas Ingersoll a Committee to bring forward a settlement of the Upper Township at Housatonic, their "power to extend also to the Lower Township, so as to confirm the settlers in their property;" the committee were instructed to report their proceedings as to the Lower Township within twelve months from the date of the order. This committee visited the Lower Township in October 1733, and again in 1734, and completed their work by making a full record of the lands laid to each proprietor's right, and confirming the settlers in the possession of their lands. During the eight years which had elapsed from the commencement of settlements in 1726, to the closing of the labors of the committee in 1734, many of the proprietary rights had changed hands, by sale or otherwise, and several of the original proprietors had died; amongst the latter were John Huggins, Joshua Root, Lawrence Suydam, Noah Phelps, Daniel Ashley and David King. The proprietors whose titles were confirmed by the committee in 1733-4, most of whom were then settled in the township were as follows:

#### IN THE FIRST DIVISION.

John Ashley, Aaron Ashley, Ezekiel Ashley, Matthew Noble, Nathaniel Leonard, Joseph Taylor, John Pell, Joseph Corbin, Jonathan Westover, Benjamin Sackett and Chisleab Smith.

#### SECOND DIVISION.

Zachariah Walker, James Smith, Jr., Thomas Lee, and Joshua Boardman, Lieut. James Smith, Samuel Goodrich and John Westover, John Smith, Joseph Seger and Lieut. Thomas Ingersoll, John Huggins—deceased, Joshua Boardman.

#### THIRD DIVISION.

Japhet Bush, John Ashley, Capt. John Day, Philip Callender, John Huggins deceased, David Clark, Anthony Austin, Nathaniel Austin, Eleazar Stockwell, Noah Phelps, Lieut. Thomas Ingersoll, Obadiah and Solomon Noble, Matthew Noble, Senr., William



Goodrich, Jonathan Root, Daniel Kellogg, Stephen Vanhall Samuel Ferry, Capt. John Ashley, Minister's Lot, School Lot.

#### FOURTH DIVISION.

Samuel Ferry, John Phelps, Thomas Dewey, Thomas Pier, (two rights,) Samuel Harmon, Joseph Noble, Joshua Root deceased, (two rights,) William Phelps, Samuel Surdam, and the heirs of Lawrence Surdam, Samuel Dewey, Sen'r. and Samuel Dewey, Jr., Joseph Sheldon, Lot sequestered to the Ministry.

#### FIFTH DIVISION.

Samuel Younglove, Coonrod Burghardt, Joshua White, Moses King, Israel Lawton, Moses Ingersoll, and Stephen King.

The proprietors held their first meeting on the 12th of May, 1733, and organized the propriety by choosing Daniel Kellogg clerk. This township was incorporated as a town with the name of Sheffield, in January 1733; but at that time no regular survey of the town had been made, (1) and as it was desirable that it should include a larger tract than had been comprehended in the legislative grant of seven miles square, the inhabitants and proprietors were desirous of obtaining a confirmation of the grant, which should cover the excess. A plan of the township was prepared by Capt. William Chandler, compiled partly from surveys made by himself, and partly from those of adjoining lands, made by Timothy Dwight; this plan, which is poorly executed and contains apparent inaccuracies, was presented to the General Court in December, 1737, but was not then accepted.

In 1738 the proprietors, at their meetings in April and November, discussed the matter, and "chose Nathaniel Austin agent for the proprietors of Sheffield, to go to the General Assembly to get a confirmation of Sheffield together with the overplus lands found therein." Mr. Austin was instructed to employ Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton, to assist him in this business; but for unexplained reasons the matter was delayed in the legislature until 1741, when on the 4th of August the plan of the township was accepted and

---

(1.) In the State Archives is a plat of a survey of the Lower Township, made October 24th, 1733, by John Ashley; which, however, was not accepted by the General Court. Ashley's survey differs somewhat materially from the one afterwards made by Chandler, which was finally accepted.

received the approval of the Governor. In 1735 the proprietors began laying out and distributing the undivided lands in the township, which they continued to do at intervals until 1761.

At a meeting held January 31st, 1791, it was voted "to lay out all the common land not heretofore voted to be laid out," and a committee was appointed to ascertain the quantity of land remaining undivided. This committee made report that "after deducting all former layings, ponds, rivers, &c., there is to be laid out to each proprietor one hundred and twenty acres, which will comprehend all the lands in said propriety." A general scramble for lands ensued, and for many years, commonage, or the right to pitch lands under proprietary rights, was for sale at low rates. The surveys of lands were roughly made and carelessly recorded; in many instances lands were laid out infringing upon surveys already made; these inaccuracies, together with a general neglect of permanent boundaries, have given rise to numerous misunderstandings and much litigation, particularly as regards the titles of mountain lands. The propriety was finally deemed to be extinct, but was resuscitated and reorganized some thirty years since; but this organization was shown to be illegal and was set aside. It was however again reorganized, and still claims to have an existence.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE UPPER TOWNSHIP, 1722—1742.

Messrs. Ashley and Pomroy of the committee for laying out the townships, came to Housatonic in March, 1726, determined the boundary, on the river, between the two towns, and made the divisions of the Lower Township which have been mentioned. It is to be presumed that some settlers were admitted into the Upper Township in that year, and it is certain, from the records of the committee, that several of them had entered upon their lands previous to May 12th, 1727. These settlers were molested by the Dutch people, who claimed the lands as within the jurisdiction of New York, and the progress of the settlement was, for a time, delayed by the order of the settling committee. of May, 1727, issued by instruction of the Lieutenant Governor, prohibiting the further laying out of lands, and the prosecution of suits against the New York claimants. The records of the committee furnish but little information, relative to the cause or extent of the troubles with the Dutchmen. The State of New York, claiming the Connecticut River for its eastern boundary, had granted the lands, along the Housatonic, to the Westenhook patentees thirty years previous to the commencement of settlements; and these patentees, or others holding under them, now contested the right of the Massachusetts settlers to the lands in both townships. It is said that the New York men brought suits against some of the settlers, caused them to be arrested and taken to Albany for trial. (1)

---

(1) So late as June, 1742, Ephraim Williams, Esq., and others in behalf of the inhabitants of Sheffield, Stockbridge and Upper Housatonic, memorialized the General Court, stating that divers persons from New York, under pretense of an Indian deed, and patent from that government, had been lately running lines, and surveying lands in those towns, with the intention of obtaining a confirmation of their patent from the crown.

Some further information of the troubles with the Dutch—or the Westenhook patentees is found in the petition of “Coenræt Borghhardt” to the General Court, November 25th, 1741, (1) from which we gather the following facts: Mr. Burghardt had been employed by the Settling Committee, and was instrumental in purchasing the townships from the Indians in 1724; and was requested, the next year, to measure the distance from the Hudson River to the Housatonic at their “nearest point.” He—then residing in Kinderhook—went to Albany and employed a surveyor for this purpose, who agreed to come, and fixed the day. The surveyor not appearing at the time appointed, Mr. Burghardt went again to Albany and there learned that the surveyor had been bribed by the Westenhook proprietors “not to serve as promised.”

Mr. Burghardt then went to Schenectady and engaged another to come on a set day. This one also disappointed him, and, going again to Schenectady, Mr. Burghardt found that he, too, had been bribed in the same manner. He then went eighty miles further, to King’s Township, and there procured a surveyor—paying him £5, New York currency, in advance—who, with the assistance of Mr. Burghardt and one of his sons, measured the line.

In 1726, some of the people “*that was settling upon Housatunnuck were molested and sued as trespassers by the said patentees*, and lost their suit in Albany.” Mr. Burghardt, at the request of Capt. John Ashley, gave bonds for the damages and costs and was at the trouble and expense of several journeys to Albany and Westfield, and finally paid £70 out of his own pocket to satisfy his bonds.

In consequence of the order prohibiting the laying out of lands, the affairs of the settlers were greatly embarrassed: and, as the committee record, “Ye settlement at Housatonnuck was for a considerable time, much impeded and hindered; but afterwards many of ye settlers, by themselves, or others, got upon ye land, and had ye encouragement of ye General Assembly.” A period of six years elapsed, between the stoppage of

---

(1) Massachusetts Archives; “Lands”—Book 46, page 122.

the settlements and "ye encouragement" mentioned by the committee;—a blank in the history of the pioneers, upon which we have found no record casting a ray of light. During this time, the settlers appear to have maintained their possessions, and probably some accessions were made to their numbers: but, in this interval, the time allotted the committee, in which to complete the laying out and settling of the lands, had expired, and but little had been accomplished.

In 1733, June 22d, the General Court passed an order appointing John Ashley and Ebenezer Pomroy, Esq's., and Mr. Thomas Ingersoll a committee "to bring forward a settlement of ye Upper Township at Housatunnock, and allot ye same out pursuant to ye order and direction of this Court at their session in May, 1722; the former committee not having perfected their work before their power determined; the committee's power to extend also to ye Lower Township, so as to confirm the settlers in their property; and yt the committee report their doings as to ye Lower Township in twelve months, and ye Upper Township within two years from this date." The newly organized committee visited the township in October, 1733, as well as several times afterwards, admitted settlers and laid out house lots, meadow and other lands, along the river, both above and below Monument Mountain, prescribing as conditions, that each settler or proprietor should build a suitable house and occupy the same by himself or a tenant acceptable to the committee, and should cultivate twelve acres of land, all within three years' time. The number of proprietary rights originally provided for, was sixty, including that of the first settled minister and the school right; but, by the grant of the township of Stockbridge to the Indians, which included all of that part of the Upper Township which lies above Monument Mountain, the area of the township was greatly diminished, and the proprietary rights were consequently reduced to forty in number.

The records of the committee, which were written some years later, contain no account of the laying out of the lands above the mountain; what information we have upon that point is gathered from other sources.



Early in 1735 the committee had the misfortune to lose their records—or papers—which were consumed in the burning of the house of John Pell, their surveyor, in Sheffield. This, with other “obstructions,” led them to apply to the legislature for an extension of time in which to complete their work. After a large part of the lands had been allotted to the proprietors, and many below and a few above the mountain had settled and made improvements, the project of granting the town of Stockbridge to the Indians, was originated. It was foreseen that the proposed grant, if made, would include a large and valuable part of the Upper Township, and that some arrangement must be made with the Housatonic proprietors, and with those who had already made settlements above the mountain.

On the 6th of January, 1736, the legislature appointed a committee consisting of John Stoddard, Ebenezer Pomroy and Thomas Ingersoll, (the latter two of whom were also members of the settling committee,) to confer with the Indians relative to the grant of the proposed township: and, as it was expected that the Indians would desire to have the meadow lands, north of Monument Mountain, which belonged to the proprietors of the Upper Township, and most of which had already been parceled out to some of them, the committee were instructed to confer with the proprietors, and arrange terms on which they would relinquish their rights to the lands above the mountain, or exchange them for other unappropriated lands of the province. This committee came to Housatonic in February following; held conferences with both the Indians and proprietors, and made an early report of their proceedings to the legislature. On the 25th of March, 1736, the township was granted to the Indians, by the General Court. Messrs. Stoddard, Pomroy and Ingersoll were appointed a committee to lay it out; and, in order to compensate the Housatonic proprietors for the lands taken from them, were authorized to dispose of the land in Sheffield, which had been originally reserved, but now relinquished, by the Indians, for that purpose, and also to give to the proprietors that lived below the mountain, equivalents in unappropriated

lands lying adjacent to Sheffield, Upper Housatonic and Stockbridge, and further, to make to the proprietors above the mountain, equivalents in unappropriated lands of the province, in different places. In April the committee laid out the township to the Indians—six miles square, embracing the present towns of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge the grant of which was regularly confirmed to them by the General Court in May of the next year. By this grant, the Upper Township lost 9,240 acres of its territory, and the procedure added another to the many hindrances which had so long delayed its settlement. In addition to this the settling committee—as they record—were directed “to make no further records in this plan.”

We are not aware that any record exists of the proceedings of the committee—Messrs. Stoddard, Pomroy and Ingersoll—in making equivalents to the proprietors, and arranging terms with the settlers above the mountain, by which they relinquished their titles to the lands taken from them. But from a memorandum, found among the papers of Col. John Stoddard, after his decease—apparently the draft of a report to be made to the legislature—which was duly authenticated and produced in our Berkshire courts, as evidence in some suit at law in 1782, we gather the following facts. Meadow lands, above the mountain, had, then, been laid out to not less than twenty-nine proprietors or proprietary rights, for which equivalents were to be made. Of those who were in actual occupancy and settled there we have the following names: Jehoiakim Van Valkenburg, who owned 1,200 acres; Richard Moor, who had one right of 400 acres; John Burghardt, who owned three rights of 400 acres each; Elias Van Scoick, who claimed four rights,—though the settling committee had agreed to report three of his rights as forfeited to the province,—probably for the reason that he had not fulfilled the prescribed conditions of settlement. In addition to these “Arent Gardiner” owned one right, and probably resided there. “Isaac Forsberry,” [Vosburg] owned two rights above, and one right below the mountain; it is possible that he lived above the mountain, though the probability is,

that his residence was below. Mr. Stoddard says that the Indians desired that both Van Valkenburg and Moor might be permitted to abide with them. Van Valkenburg was a friend of Captain Konkapot, often acted as an interpreter, and is reputed to have received 290 acres of land as a gift from that chief.

In arranging equivalents, the committee gave to Isaac Vosburgh, for his two rights above the mountain, an equivalent at the eastern end of the Indian land in Sheffield; they also bought of Vosburgh, the right which he owned below the mountain, (in order that it might be held for the first settled minister) and gave him in exchange, another tract in the Indian land. To Arent Gardiner, for his right above the mountain, they gave "the other south part of the Indian land." Thus the Indian land, or so much of it as lay within the town of Sheffield, was exchanged for four rights in the Upper Township. They laid out for Elias Van Scoick, for one right above the mountain, certain meadow lands below; and to John Burghardt, for his three rights, four meadow lots below the mountain, with the proviso that "he is to have no part in the Hopland, nor more than 1,200 acres for his three rights." To Francis Clew, for one right above, they laid out meadow land below the mountain. (This right was, or soon after became, John Burghardt's.) To Captain Stephen Vanhall and Aaron Van Dyke, for their rights above the mountain, they gave each, one right below. These, and other changes were amicably made; in the transaction, the committee bought of non-residents, several rights below the mountain, which were exchanged for rights above, giving therefor other unappropriated province land. Various other rights above the mountain, owned by non-residents, were exchanged for province land in different places. The memorandum from which we have quoted, is not a full report, and though it is without date, was evidently made before the committee had finished their business. This paper continues, "the committee have taken out of the Upper Housatunnuck, for the Indians, between nine and ten thousand acres, and they have agreed with the proprietors below the mountain that all the rest of the



township shall remain to them, and that all the Hoplands should be divided to and amongst the proprietors below the mountain."

Of those who were settled above the mountain, or, are named above as having exchanged their rights, John Burghardt removed below the mountain, and settled where Charles Adsit lately resided. Isaac Vosburgh removed onto the Indian land in Sheffield, and lived near where the late William W. Warner since resided. Arent Gardiner, is supposed to have moved onto the Indian land to the westward of Vosburgh. Jehoiakim Van Valkenburg continued to reside in Stockbridge, until about 1738 or 9, when he removed and settled at the foot of the mountain, where William Van Deusen lately lived. Of Richard Moor we have no account. Elias Van Scoick was a very troublesome fellow, and was eventually driven away in 1739. The Upper Township was finally surveyed in 1736, by Timothy Dwight of Northampton, as follows: beginning at the northwest corner of Sheffield, the line ran east nine degrees, south 1,902 rods, then north forty degrees, east 2,256 rods, then west nine degrees, north 3,150 rods, to the supposed line of New York, then south eleven degrees, west 1,950 rods,—content 31,360 acres, equal to seven miles square.

The grant of the "Indian Town," (Stockbridge,) to the Indians, in 1736, took from this township, on its northern end, a tract 1,920 rods in length east and west, and 770 rods in width north and south, and left a large tract, known as the Hoplands, lying east of Stockbridge, now a part of the town of Lee. The land taken for the Indian Town contained 9,240 acres, and the area of this township was thereby reduced to 22,120 acres. The township in its reduced form, extended from the north line of the Lower Township—at the Great Bridge—to the south line of Stockbridge, and West Stockbridge, and included the Hoplands east of Stockbridge. The forty proprietary rights were fixed by the settling committee at four hundred acres each. In this, as in the Lower Township, many of the rights had changed hands during the time which had elapsed between the commencement of settlements and the

making up of the records of the committee. The names of the proprietors to whom lands were finally laid out, and the number of rights and acres to which each was entitled, were as follows:

James Bowdoin,	7 1-2 rights.	3,000 acres.
John Burghardt,	4 "	1,600 "
Coonrod Burghardt,	6 "	2,400 "
William Clark,	2 "	800 "
David Ingersoll,	5 "	2,000 "
Joseph Pixley,	3 "	1,200 "
Jonah Pixley,	1 "	400 "
Hezekiah Phelps,	2 "	800 "
Josiah Phelps,	2 1-2 "	1,000 "
David Sackett,	1 "	400 "
Aaron Van Dyke, Esq.,	1 "	400 "
Capt. Stephen Vanhall,	1 "	400 "
David Winchell,	1 "	400 "
John Williams,	1 "	400 "
Minister's Lot,	1 "	400 "
School Lot,	1 "	400 "

The right to Aaron Van Dyke, Esq., who resided in Kinderhook, was "given gratis, by the committee, for his good services in purchasing the land of ye Indians." To each of these rights, the committee laid out house lots, meadow and upland along the river, from the Great Bridge northerly to Monument Mountain.

Of the proprietors, beforementioned, John Burghardt—or John De Bruer, as it was sometimes written,—Joseph and Jonah Pixley, Josiah and Hezekiah Phelps, and John Williams resided in the township at the time the records of the committee were made up. Coonrod Burghardt lived in the Lower Township, and his rights were occupied by his sons and son-in-law, to whom he afterwards conveyed them as follows: two rights to Isaac Van Deusen,—his son-in-law,—in 1743; three rights to his sons Peter and Jacob, in 1746; one right to his son Hendrick, at an earlier date. One Derrick Hogaboom had owned one right, and dwelt north and east of the Great Bridge, but had disposed of it as early as 1742; in that year Joseph Sheldon seems to have been in occupancy. In addition to these, there were several other settlers, tenants on the rights of James Bowdoin, David Ingersoll and others, but their names have not descended to us; Ingersoll himself

may have resided above the bridge for a time, but built and lived a short distance below it in 1739.

The settlement of this township, begun in 1726, had been attended with peculiar difficulties. By the troubles with the Dutch claimants, and the official order of 1727, forbidding the making of further settlements, its progress had been stayed until 1733, then recommenced only to be again subjected to delay and inconvenience caused by the setting off of the Indian town, attended with the loss of nearly one-third part of its territory, and followed by an express order to the settling committee to make no further records. In the meanwhile, the time allotted to the settling committee for the performance of their duties had expired, their records, apparently commenced in 1735, were unfinished, and it was not until sixteen years from the commencement of settlements, that the records were completed, and individual proprietors furnished with legal evidence of title to their possessions. Difficulties had arisen relative to individual titles to land, and some resident proprietors were in occupancy, and claiming possession of certain lands belonging to non-residents; whilst others had not performed the conditions of settlement, prescribed by the committee, by building and occupying a house and cultivating twelve acres of land. In December, 1741, John Williams, Hezekiah Phelps, and others, united in a petition to the General Court, complaining that the settling committee had not fulfilled their duties, and reciting their grievances and the inconveniences to which they were subjected. This petition, followed by another from Josiah Phelps appears to have awakened the attention of the legislature to the condition of affairs at Housatonic, and is supposed to have formed the basis of an order of the court, which was intended to cover all grounds of complaint and relieve the inhabitants from further trouble.

This order, passed January 13th, 1742, after investing the inhabitants with limited parish privileges—(which will be considered hereafter)—made it incumbent upon such of the proprietors as had not already performed the conditions of settlement, to fulfill the same within the space of two years, under penalty of

forfeiture of their lands to the province, and contained the further provision that in case those persons who had not already fulfilled those conditions, and who had entered into lands which had been granted to others, and were holding the rightful owners out of possession of the same, should not, upon notice given them, deliver up possession to the rightful owners, that then the rights of such so holding "shall be and hereby are declared utterly null and void and shall revert to the province," and that such persons should not be entitled to any share in the undivided lands in the township. The order also authorized the settling committee to give out copies of all their grants or proceedings respecting the township, "which shall be held good to all intents and purposes in the law, the said committee's power of acting as a committee being determined, notwithstanding."

The records, though bearing date 1735-7, were probably not completed until after the passage of the above order, and the committee, having finished their labors, on the twenty-third of May, 1743, delivered the record book to David Ingersoll, who had been previously chosen clerk of the propriety. The proprietors held their first meeting March 14th, 1743, and organized by choosing John Williams moderator, and David Ingersoll proprietor's clerk. At this, as well as at subsequent meetings, during that year, it was voted to lay out lands to certain of the proprietors named in the record; but in each instance, for unexplained reasons, several owners of rights were not permitted to share in the divisions of land. The lands were laid out, as voted, and the surveys were properly recorded by the clerk. From 1744 to 1749 no meetings are recorded. The parties who had been omitted in the distribution of lands, had sufficient cause for grievance, and no doubt complained of the treatment which they received.

On the eighteenth of July, 1749, the proprietors held a meeting and voted that "Mr. David Ingersoll be dismissed from the office of clerk, and that he serve no longer in that capacity, in said propriety;" and Timothy Woodbridge was chosen in his stead. After Mr. Ingersoll had been thus summarily deposed from

his office, he refused to deliver up the book of records to the newly elected clerk, and at a meeting held December 19th, 1749, a committee was appointed to wait upon him and demand it, and in case of refusal, to take such course by law, or otherwise, as they might think proper for its recovery. The proprietors eventually recovered the book, but it is said they were obliged to resort to legal measures to obtain it. By a vote passed October 10th, 1749, the proprietors declared null and void all divisions of land made by them to that time, for the reason that these divisions had been illegally and unjustly made, "Especially in denying and debarring several of the proprietors of their just rights and interests in the township." By this vote, all divisions made after the settling committee had finished their labors, were annulled, and set aside; and, although these divisions are a matter of record, they have ever since been disregarded. Soon afterwards,—December 19th, 1749,—measures were adopted for dividing all the land in the township, not previously laid out by the settling committee, equally amongst the proprietors.

*First.*—It was provided that all the lands along the river, immediately adjoining the home lots of the settlers, together with lands on the North Plain, and a tract lying west of Monument Mountain, should be so divided as to "make the home, or settling lot, of every proprietor equal to the largest settling lot laid out to any proprietor by the settling committee." The laying out of the lands thus appropriated, was, however, delayed for twenty years, or until 1770, when they were surveyed by Captain William Day, and his surveys were only accepted and recorded fifteen years later in 1785. These tracts are known as the Equalizing land.

*Second.*—All that tract of land lying west of the home lots, and equalizing lands, on the west side of the river, extending westerly to the west line of the township, and northerly to the south line of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, was to be divided into forty lots, running east and west, to be numbered and drawn for by each proprietary right. These lots, known as the "West tier of long lots," were surveyed by Samuel Messenger, and were drawn by lot, by the proprietors, May 1st, 1753. These lots, with the exception of Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4,—which bounded easterly on Mansfield Pond—were each two miles and one hundred rods in length, east and west, with a breadth of twenty-nine and one-half rods at the west, and thirty rods at the east end, and contained 137 acres each.



*Third.*—All the land on the east side of the river, east of the home lots, and equalizing lands, extending easterly to the east line of the township, (now the Monterey and Tyringhamtown lines) and northerly to the south line of Stockbridge, and the Hoplands,—now Lee,—was to be divided into forty lots, to be numbered, and drawn for by each proprietary right. These lots, known as the “East tier of long lots,” were surveyed by Samuel Messenger, and were drawn by the proprietors, April 2, 1754; these lots were of unequal lengths and widths, and were said to contain  $201\frac{1}{2}$  acres each. The survey of the east tier of lots is not recorded on the book of records.

*Fourth.*—The Hoplands,—the tract lying east of Stockbridge and north of the east tier of lots,—now included in the town of Lee—were to be equally divided to each proprietary right. The divisions of this tract, five in number, were made in 1752, 1753, 1771 and 1793. By these provisions all the lands in the township were divided, with the exception of “a certain gore of land lying between the Stockbridge line and lot No. 40,” of the east tier of lots, which was sold by a committee appointed for that purpose in 1794; and also excepting a small piece of land on the top of Monument Mountain, which was considered valueless, and has never been sold or laid out.

Aside from the votes respecting the divisions of land, the records of the propriety contained but few items of interest. At the first meeting of the proprietors,—1743—a committee was appointed to lay out highways in the township,—but of their action, (if any was had)—no record exists. In the laying out of the west tier of long lots, highways were provided for, running north and south, near each end, as well as through the middle of the lots, and three other roads, running east and west, and intersecting the north and south roads, were also provided for.

In 1743, some persons had trespassed upon, and laid claim to lands, which had been laid out to the ministry right, and John Williams was chosen agent “to sue off and eject” them. The proprietors were mindful of the value of the streams and water privileges, and with the intent that these should be held for the benefit of the township, on the 5th of September, 1749, voted:—“That all the streams of water belonging to the propriety of Upper Housatonnock, and within said township, proper and convenient for erecting mills, with a suitable quantity of land adjoining to said streams, be sequestered to the use and benefit of the propriety.” In the following month of December—the

propriety granted to John Williams the privilege on the Williams River, at Van Deusenville, for the purpose of erecting a saw-mill and grist-mill—provided the mills should be erected within one year.

So late as January 1773, the proprietors, eighteen in number, petitioned the General Court, stating that the township was granted, and a committee appointed for laying it out, in 1722; that, though diligent search had been made, no returns of the committee to the General Court had been found; that the first meeting of the proprietors had been convened by the virtue of a warrant issued by a Justice of the Peace, according to the law; that the warrant was not recorded, and the original could not be found; that the petitioners had ever since held meetings, made partition of lands, and transacted other business; that these defects had been but recently discovered; that the petitioners were apprehensive that difficulties—to their prejudice—might hereafter arise, in consequence of these defects, and praying the court to take the matter into consideration, and provide a remedy.

The history of the Lower Township belongs to the annals of Sheffield, with the exception of the fourth and fifth divisions, which were included in the North Parish, and became a part of Great Barrington. The settlers and early inhabitants of these divisions, with those of the Upper Township, will be hereafter noticed in connection with the history of Great Barrington.

## CHAPTER V.

### GEOGRAPHICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL.

The town of Great Barrington as originally incorporated, in 1761, comprehended the whole of the Upper Township,—excepting that part which had been set off in the formation of the Indian Town,—and so much of the Lower Township,—or the old town of Sheffield—as lies between the present north line of Sheffield and a line drawn nearly east and west, crossing the Housatonic river at the Great Bridge. Its area has since been materially diminished by the elimination of its boundary lines in the formation of the towns of Alford and Lee. From 1743 to 1761 this territory had a corporate existence as the North Parish of Sheffield,—sometimes called Upper Sheffield, and during that period was included in and formed a part of the town of Sheffield. The adjoining towns on the north, are Alford, West Stockbridge, Stockbridge and Lee, on the east, Tyringham, Monterey and New Marlboro, on the south New Marlboro, Sheffield and Egremont, on the west Egremont and Alford. The extreme western limits of the town approach within about three miles of the neighboring state of New York, and the north line of Connecticut is distant not more than eight miles from the southern boundary of the town.

In its outline the town is of irregular form, though its average length and breadth are nearly the same,—a little less than seven miles. The whole area of the town, as near as the roughness of its boundary lines and the inaccuracies of their recorded surveys permit of computation, is 28,621 acres, or a little less than 45 square miles. In 1778 a considerable tract of land was taken from the north-westerly part of Great Barrington and included in Alford. This section was 652 rods in length,—north and south—with a width of 210 rods at its northern and 266 rods at its southern end; again in 1819, another piece, south of and adjoining to the above described tract, was separated from this town



and annexed to Alford, making with the first piece, a strip of 712 rods in length, and 296 rods in width at its southern end. In the north-eastern section, that part of the Upper Township known as the Hoplands, was taken from this town and included in the town of Lee at the time of its incorporation, October 21st, 1777. By the setting off to Alford, Great Barrington lost 1075 acres of its territory, which was still further reduced about 4700 acres by the annexation of the Hoplands to Lee. By these changes the whole reduction of area since the incorporation of the town has been nearly 5800 acres. In January, 1761, a small tract, including the dwelling and part of the lands of Garret Burghardt, was, on his own petition, set off from Egremont and attached to Sheffield, and on the incorporation of Great Barrington, a few months later, fell within the limits of this town. This change causes the jog or irregularity in the west line of the town near the late residence of Jacob Burghardt, deceased. On the south, the divisional line between this town and Sheffield, which is now commonly surveyed and considered a straight line, was formerly the north line of the Indian Reservation, and in the Legislative act of the 13th of January, 1742, investing the—afterwards—North Parish of Sheffield, with parish privileges, is thus described: “Beginning at the most north-westerly corner of the Indian Land, in the west line of the town of Sheffield, running easterly on said Indian Land till it comes to a beech tree marked, near the mouth of Green river, then turning something northerly, and leaving to Sheffield a small piece of meadow, or intervale of said Indian Land till it comes to range the line and beech tree on the easterly side of said meadow, or intervale, and then to continue said line till it intersects the east line of Sheffield Propriety.” By this line as described,—which afterwards became the south line of Great Barrington,—the “clear meadow,” reserved by the Indians, was left to the town of Sheffield, but in later years the crook in this line has been disregarded, and, without any known Legislative enactment, by common consent of both towns, this line has been perambulated, surveyed and recorded as a

straight line, thus leaving the clear meadow within the limits of Great Barrington.

The mountains of Western Massachusetts form an interesting and attractive feature in the landscape, and Berkshire is emphatically the mountain district of the state. Great Barrington, though less mountainous than many of the towns of the county, has a very uneven surface, and is beautifully diversified with mountain, hill, valley and plain. In the north-easterly section of the town, the Beartown mountain extends south-easterly from Stockbridge and Lee into Monterey, cutting off from the main body of the town the school district of Beartown, and rendering it inaccessible by public highways except through the adjoining towns of Stockbridge and Lee, or Monterey. To the westward of the Beartown mountain, and directly at its base, lies the locality known as Muddy Brook, a secluded farming district,—extending from the top of Three Mile Hill northerly to the Stockbridge line,—through which flows the stream called Muddy Brook. (1) This stream unites with the Housatonic river in Stockbridge, and is there called Konkapot Brook, in memory of Capt. Konkapot, who resided upon its border. To the westward of the central part of Muddy Brook Valley the Monument Mountain rises reaching northerly into Stockbridge and spreading westerly with its spurs and offshoots to the Housatonic River which washes its western base at the village of Housatonic, in the extreme northerly part of the town; from its southern base a long range of hills extends southerly along the western border of the Muddy Brook Valley to Three Mile Hill (2) and there unites with the Warner Mountain, (3) a spur of the East Mountain.

Immediately east of the village, the East Mountain, or, as it is sometimes called, the Great Mountain, rises to an elevation of several hundred feet, having its

---

(1) Muddy Brook,—so called in Proprietors Records, 1743.

(2) Three Mile Hill,—called by that name in the records of the settling committee previous to 1740, probably from the fact that its top is about three miles from the Great Bridge.

(3) Warner Mountain derives its name from Consider Warner, who long ago cleared land and dwelt upon it.

northern terminus in a singularly prominent pile of rocks, about one-fourth of a mile east of the Great Bridge, from which it extends, with a gradually widening base, easterly, beyond Three Mile Hill into New Marlboro, and southerly into Sheffield. Opposite to, and east of the southern part of the village, lies the Little Mountain, apparently thrown from the larger or East Mountain in some great convulsion of nature, and still reclining in the lap of the parent mountain. Between the Little and East mountains a narrow valley intervenes, through which passes one of the early highways of the town, and also the East Mountain Brook, which supplies the village with water. The East Mountain, below the village, recedes from the river and in the southerly part of the town throws out an arm to the westward, which extends into Sheffield, and is called the June Mountain. (1) To the eastward of June Mountain, between it and the East Mountain, passes the road to the Soda Springs and Brush Hill, and the elevated intervening valley furnishes a course for the Roaring Brook, which flows northerly to its confluence with the Housatonic, near the late residence of David Leavitt, deceased. In the north-westerly part of the town the mountain called Tom Ball, in West Stockbridge, and Long Pond Mountain in this town, enters the town from West Stockbridge and reaches along the Alford town line, more than two miles, to the valley of the Seekonk Brook. This mountain, too, has an offshoot to the eastward, called Sherlock Mountain, (2) the eastern base of which borders on Williams River. Between the Sherlock and Long Pond mountains is an elevated valley, containing good farming lands, and forming the basin of Long Pond, a secluded and attractive sheet of water of about 100 acres.

The principal streams of water in the town are the Housatonic, Williams, and Green rivers. The Housatonic, having its rise in New Ashford and Windsor, in

---

(1) June Mountain, so called from Benjamin June, who cleared the land and dwelt upon it about 1795.

(2) Sherlock Mountain derives its name from Thomas Sherlock, one of the early settlers near Long Pond.

the northerly part of the county, and flowing southerly through it and through the entire breadth of Connecticut, discharges its waters into the Long Island Sound below Stratford. It is a busy stream from its source to its mouth, turning numerous water wheels, propelling a vast amount of manufacturing machinery, fertilizing the land through which it passes and enriching an enterprising population which dwells upon its borders. Entering the town from Stockbridge on the north, it flows centrally through it, though with varied and sinuous course, forming a valley of rare beauty varying from one-fourth of a mile to a mile in width, and furnishing valuable water power, most of which is now improved. At the northern section of the town the stream is confined within narrow limits by the mountain, which rises abruptly on its eastern shore, and the upland on the west, where the busy manufacturing village of Housatonic is built. A little to the southward of Housatonic the river valley expands into a narrow belt of meadow, beyond which on either side is an extensive tract of gravelly plain land, extending on the east to the foot of Monument Mountain, and on the west to the valley of the Williams River, which intervenes between the plain land and the eastern base of Sherlock Mountain. To the north and east of Van Deusenville the upland rises from the meadows with gracefully rounded though high and precipitous banks, conveying to the observer the impression that the meadows which they environ,—now crossed by the highway leading from Van Deusenville to Monument Mountain,—have in some former ages been the basin of a large body of water, of which the upland formed the shores or confining sides. In fact there are some indications that the whole valley from Monument Mountain to the Great Bridge, has once been the bottom of a large lake, confined at its southern extremity by the rocky barrier which now forms the bed of the stream at the bridge, through which the pent up waters have in process of years worn a passage. Indeed, it requires no great stretch of the imagination to locate its outlines and define its boundaries. Between Van Deusenville and the Great Bridge,—a distance of

nearly two miles,—the valley spreads out into broad meadows on both sides of the river; but at the bridge and for some distance below, the waters are contracted into a narrow, rocky channel, with high banks, and the valley is also hemmed in and contracted by the mountain on the east and a lofty curving hill on the west. It is here that the village is located, nestled beneath the hill, which bends gently around it, and protected from winds and storms by the hill on the west and mountain on the east. Below the village, the valley again expands, its meadows extending westerly and joining with those of the Green River, presenting a wide stretch of low, level land, reaching far into Sheffield, having its eastern boundary on the base of June Mountain and bordered on the west by the Great Hill (1) west of Green River.

Aside from the Williams and Green rivers, the Housatonic receives as tributaries, in this town, the waters of several small streams, the principal of which is the Pixley Brook, which has its source in the mountains to the southward of Three Mile Hill, and flowing westerly, unites with the Housatonic about three-fourths of a mile north of the Great Bridge. The Williams River, having its rise in Richmond, and in the borders of New York, passing through the entire length of West Stockbridge, enters the town on its northern line, flows along the eastern base of Sherlock Mountain, and unites with the Housatonic a little east of Van Deusenville. Along the valley of this stream are good meadow lands, rising into an extensive plain, which lies between it and the Housatonic. At Van Deusenville, the Williams River furnishes the motive power for the blast furnace of the Richmond Iron Works, and also another privilege, formerly occupied by a cotton factory, but not now improved.

The Green River—the Waumpaniksepoot—or White River, of the Indians, rises in Austerlitz, New York, flows through the south-westerly part of Alford, the north-easterly section of Egremont, and enters the town on its western border. In the westerly part of the

(1) The Great Hill—called by this name in the records of the settling committee.



town, it receives the waters of Seekonk Brook, (1) which rises in West Stockbridge, and has its course southerly, through Alford, skirting the western slope of Long Pond Mountain. The Green River then continues south-easterly to its confluence with the Housatonic, in quite the southerly part of the town. The valley of the Green River, above Kellogg's mill is bounded on its eastern side by the hill which curves around the village, and on the west by the extensive tract of plain land, which extends into Egremont. From the mill, the Great Hill extends along the course of the river for some distance, and into Sheffield. Below the mill the valley of the river expands eastward, with broad meadows, to the Housatonic. This stream derives its name from the color of its waters, which are of a decidedly greenish hue. It was called the Green River by the Settling Committee, who early discarded its Indian title. It is a stream of surpassing beauty, and has been immortalized by Bryant's verse. The only bodies of water, of any note in town, are the Long Pond, already mentioned, and the Mansfield Pond.

The Long Pond lies between the Sherlock and Long Pond mountains, in the northwesterly part of the town, has an area of nearly 100 acres; its outlet is by way of the Long Pond Brook, into the Seekonk Brook. At its outlet a small water power is obtained, which has been improved in former years, for the purposes of a saw mill. The Mansfield Pond, so named from one Daniel Mansfield, who owned land upon its borders, ninety years since, occupies a basin between the hills half a mile west of the village, with an elevation of about 140 feet above it. This pond covers 24 acres, and has a muddy bottom. It has no inlet, but is fed by springs and by the water flowing from the adjoining hillsides. Its outlet, which is at its northern end, affording a small water power, improved for running a plaster mill, empties into the Housatonic a short distance above the Great Bridge.

From the foregoing description of the town, im-

---

(1) Seekonk Brook, called "Seekonk Kiln," in the proprietors records, probably derives its name from Seaconk, which is the Indian for Wild Goose.

perfect as it is, it will be seen that the eastern and north-western sections are mountainous. The uplands which surround the mountains, afford fine pasturage, and are extensively cultivated, whilst the summits and ledges, which are insusceptible of cultivation, are left to the production of wood and timber of which the town would otherwise soon be destitute. As an agricultural district, Great Barrington compares favorably with other towns in the county, and with the exception of Egremont is perhaps, excelled by none. That part of the town lying west of the Housatonic River, abounds in limestone, but little, if any of this stone, is found east of and in immediate proximity to the river. White marble, of fair quality, is found near the Green River, above Kellogg's mill. This marble was quarried and worked about fifty years since; a mill for sawing was erected, and considerable quantities were prepared for market, but the enterprise has been abandoned.

Beds of iron ore are found on the hill east of the residence of Lebbeus M. Pixley and also at the south end of Long Pond. Ore from the former, since called Dewey's bed, was used at Ingersoll's forge as early as 1740, and its existence near Long Pond was also then known. These beds have both, to some extent, been worked in later years. Traditions of mineral coal,—anthracite or bituminous,—said to have been found on Monument Mountain, and brought by the Indians to the village blacksmith in Stockbridge, a hundred years ago, have descended to us, and by some are still credited. And much time and some money, even within a few years past, have been expended in fruitless search for this mineral.

#### *Monument Mountain—Its Monument and Traditions.*

The Monument Mountain,—the Mas-wa-se-hi (1) of the aborigines, is deserving of more than the passing mention which has been made of it, as it is a favorite place of resort of pleasure seekers from abroad

---

(1) Mas-wa-se-hi; this is the orthography given us by Rev. Jeremiah Slingerland. Definition, "a nest standing up," or "the standing up nest," with reference to the form of the cliffs of the mountain.



and from the surrounding villages, and is justly celebrated for the extraordinary beauty of the scenery which its summit affords. Its tradition, beautifully woven in verse by our once Berkshire poet, the late William Cullen Bryant, has imparted to this mountain a world-wide notoriety. The summit of the mountain, to which the Indian name, as well as its present title, more particularly applies, and which is situated in quite the north part of Great Barrington, about one half mile south of the Stockbridge line, rises precipitously, to the westward of the county road leading from Great Barrington to Stockbridge, to the height of several hundred feet. It is formed of quartz rock, thrown up, in some great upheaval of nature, into wild and craggy ledges, and overhanging precipices. The name which is now accorded to the mountain originates from a rude pile of flint stones, which formerly stood at the foot of the southern slope of the higher part of the mountain, a short distance to the west of the county road. This pile, which was "some six or eight feet in diameter, circular at its base, and raised in the form of an obtuse cone," was of aboriginal origin, and was in existence before the white settlers occupied the valley. By vandal hands, this monument was thrown down more than forty years since, the stones scattered about, and an excavation made beneath it, probably in expectation of discovering hidden treasures. The stones, now thrown together in a circle, still mark the site of the monument. Its erection has been attributed to several causes. The tradition on which Bryant's poem is founded—which, however poetical it is, may be deemed frivolous and not in consonance with Indian character—is, that an Indian maiden, having formed an extraordinary attachment for her cousin, whom the customs of her tribe forbade her to marry, threw herself from the mountain precipice and perished; that she was buried at the base of the mountain, and the accumulated pile marked her resting place. (1) Another and per-

---

(1) This story was related by an aged Indian woman, and was communicated to Mr. Bryant; and Mr. Slingerland says that in cases of excessive grief it was not uncommon for the Indian to say, "I will go and jump off Mas-wa-se-hi."

haps more plausible—though unconfirmed—tradition is, that the territory of the Muh-he-kun-nucks was once invaded by a hostile tribe; that the former lay in ambush for their enemy in the passes of the mountain, fell upon them and defeated them with great slaughter; and that the pile commemorates that event.

In a letter written from the Indian Town in November, 1735, the writer says of this pile of stones, "it is raised over the first sachem who died after they (the Indians) came into this region. Each Indian as he goes by adds a stone to the pile. Captain Konkapot tells me it marks the boundary of land agreed upon in a treaty with the Mohawks. The Muhecunnucks being entitled to have all the country for their hunting ground within one day's journey in every direction from said pile. He also says a chief was buried there but the stone is added to keep distinct the monument." Konkapot was an intelligent and respectable Indian, and his statement is entitled to some consideration. But, whether marking the grave of a sachem or not, this, as well as other similar, though usually smaller, piles of stones, which were not uncommon in the country, probably had its origin in a mysterious religious custom of the Indians. This is more fully explained in the following abstract from a narrative, written in 1794, by Rev. Gideon Hawley of Marshpee, Massachusetts, of a missionary tour made by himself into the Indian country in New York, in May, 1753. Mr. Hawley had previously been a teacher amongst the Indians at Stockbridge, and was familiar with their habits and customs. In following an Indian path along the Schoharie Creek, accompanied by an Indian guide and some others, he says, "We came to a resting place, and breathed our horses, and slaked our thirst at the stream, when we perceived our Indian looking for a stone, which having found, he cast to a heap which for ages had been accumulating by passengers like him, who was our guide. We inquired why he observed this rite. His answer was, that his father practiced it, and enjoined it on him. But he did not like to talk on the subject. I have observed in every part of the country, among every tribe of Indians, and among those where I now

am (Marshpee) such heaps of stones or sticks collected on the like occasion as the above. The largest heap I ever observed, is that large collection of *small stones on the mountain between Stockbridge and Great Barrington*. We have a sacrifice rock, as it is termed, between Plymouth and Sandwich, to which stones and sticks are always cast by the Indians who pass it. This custom or rite is an acknowledgement of an invisible being. We may style him the *unknown* God, whom this people worship. This heap is his altar. The stone that is collected is the oblation of the traveler, which, if offered with a good mind, may be as acceptable as a consecrated animal." (1)

The Rev. John Sergeant, in passing from Great Barrington to Stockbridge, in company with Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, an Indian interpreter, November 3d, 1734, on the occasion of his first visit to the Indians, observed this monument, and made the following record in his diary: "There is a large heap of stones, I suppose ten cart loads, in the way to Wnah-tu-kook, which the Indians have thrown together, as they passed by the place, for it us'd to be their custom every time any one passed by, to throw a stone to it. But what was the end of it they cannot tell; only they say their Fathers us'd to do so and they do it because it was the custom of their fathers. But Ebenezer says, he supposes it was designed to be an expression of their gratitude to the Supreme Being, that he had preserved them to see the place again."

The following incident related by Mr. Joseph K. Pelton, an aged and estimable citizen of this town, now deceased, is of a character somewhat similar to that recorded by Mr. Hawley. Many years since, and previous to the time when the pile was thrown down, Mr. Pelton met, at the tavern then kept above Monument Mountain, two Indians of the Stockbridge tribe, who had recently come to this part of the country from their homes in the far west, to visit the graves and hunting grounds of their ancestors. Entering into

---

(1) The narrative of the Rev. Gideon Hawley, from which the above abstract is made, is found in Vol. 3, page 630, of the Documentary History of New York.

conversation with Mr. Pelton, they made enquiries about the location of the monument, and at their request he accompanied them to the spot. After standing for some time thoughtfully and in silence about the pile, each cast a stone upon it and turned away. Mr. Pelton enquired of them the cause of its erection; they were unable or unwilling to answer; they gave him no information, but, as in the case mentioned by Mr. Hawley, did not like to talk about it.

### *The Ice Gulf.*

A remarkable feature in the geological formation in Great Barrington, is the Ice Gulf, situated in the extreme south-easterly corner of the town, near the New Marlboro line. Its location is about three-fourths of a mile west from the house of George L. Turner. The Gulf consists of a chasm of from eighty to one hundred rods in length, extending north-easterly and south-westerly across the entire ridge of the mountain. The mountain—of solid rock—is here rent in twain, the width of the chasm, at its present bottom, measuring from forty to sixty feet, with sides of rock rising, nearly perpendicularly, in some places to a height of about eighty feet. The bottom is composed of large square-edged blocks of stone, which for ages have fallen into the fissure, filling it, perhaps from a mere crevice, to its present width. The original depth of the chasm is, of course, unknown, but that it was formerly more than one hundred feet, is palpably evident to the beholder. It is a wild gorge, into which the sun scarcely penetrates; and ice is preserved, in the crevices of its bottom, far into the summer.

President Hitchcock,—who visited this spot—in the “Geology of Massachusetts,” classes it among the “Purgatories,” and attributes its formation to the action of water at a period when the surrounding land formed the ocean’s shore. But some are of the opinion that it was produced by an earthquake or other great natural disruption.

*Elevations.*

Earlier than 1828, a survey of the Housatonic River was made to test the practicability of constructing a canal from Derby, Conn., to the middle of Berkshire county. By this survey, as stated in the History of Berkshire, the ascent of the river from tide-water at Derby, was

To the top of Canaan Falls,	606 feet
To the Great Bridge, in Great Barrington,	645 feet
And the whole elevation to the foot of "Wheeler's dam," Pittsfield,	907 feet

By the survey of the Berkshire Railroad, the elevations *above mean tide*, are as follows:

Connecticut state line,	703 feet
Town line—Great Barrington and Sheffield,	691 feet
Near foot of grade—between Great Barrington and Sheffield,	689 feet
Near the Collins House, Great Barrington,	726 feet
Near the works of Berkshire Woolen Company,	744 feet
Crossing of Williams river—Van Deusenville,	737 feet
West Stockbridge depot,	916 feet

The elevation at the Railroad crossing, on South street, will vary but little from 735 feet.

The East Mountain, east of the village, has an elevation of about 750 feet above the river meadows; and Mount Everett—the highest point in the south part of the county—is 2,624 feet higher than the sea.

*Geographical Positions.*

	Latitude				Longitude west from Greenwich.			
	dg.	m.	s.		dg.	m.	s.	
Mt. Everett—coast survey signal,	42	6	5	5	73	25	59	52
*Spire of Congregational church, Great Barrington,	42	12	32	97	73	17	23	11
Spire of Congregational church, Sheffield,	42	7	28	53	73	16	56	14
Spire of Congregational church, Lenox,	42	22	39	23	73	12	38	21

\*This refers to the spire of the old church, which occupied nearly the same position as the present one.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS—THE HOUSATONIC INDIANS.

The Indians who inhabited the southern portion of Berkshire at the time of its settlement, were offshoots from a tribe which was scattered along the eastern borders of the Hudson River, from the vicinity of Albany, southward. This tribe was known to early New York and Massachusetts settlers as "River Indians," and is sometimes mentioned as "Mahikanders," in ancient New York history. Those of this tribe who dwelt in the Housatonic Valley, were called from the river, Housatonic Indians; and, after they were gathered in Stockbridge, were commonly known as Stockbridge Indians, taking the name of that town. The proper name of the tribe, in their own language, is Muh-he-ka-neew in the singular, and Muh-he-ka-ne-ok in the plural, which, by their interpretation, signifies "The people of the great waters continually in motion." The name is variously written, but the orthography corresponding with the common English pronunciation is Muh-he-con-nuc or Muh-he-kun-nuck. The tradition of the tribe asserts that they came from a distant country in the north-west, were scattered by a famine, and wandered through the wilderness to the shores of the Hudson, where finding fish and game in abundance, they built their wigwams and made a permanent settlement. The same tradition affirms that the tribe was formerly very numerous, and able to bring together a thousand warriors.

At the time of the commencement of settlements in Berkshire, there were but few Indians residing within its limits, but that they had formerly been quite numerous in the south part of the county, and had dwelt



here for a very long term of years is sufficiently attested by their many places of interment and by the great number of their utensils which have been, and still are, frequently brought to light. Between the meadow and back roads, in the extreme north part of Sheffield, and on their reserved land, was one of their places of burial, the same mentioned by the Rev. James Bradford in the History of Berkshire, and not far distant from their Skatekook settlement. In Great Barrington, on the east side of the highway and just north of the Agricultural Ground, about forty-five years since, General Timothy Wainwright, in excavating a sand bluff, exhumed the remains of a large number of bodies, and many others were afterwards found on the same bluff, by the late Linus Manville. In each of these instances, some pieces of rude pottery were discovered, most of which crumbled on exposure to the air. Near the same spot, in later years, Samuel Whitwell, in digging a cellar, came upon two Indian skeletons; and others have since been found in that vicinity. In preparing the cellar of the house of the late David Leavitt, a mile south of the village, the remains of six bodies were disinterred. Other burial places have been found on the east side of the river above the Great Bridge; in this vicinity, the Rev. Sylvester Burt, in the History of Berkshire, says, "one man in digging thirteen post holes to secure his barn-yard, discovered the remains of six bodies." This was on the place now owned by Edson Sexton, formerly William Walker's, and within our own knowledge, the remains of one other body have since been found in excavating a well on the same premises. A little further north, at the gravel-bed of the late Lewis G. Ramsey, Indian bones have been frequently uncovered; and isolated graves, apparently aboriginal, have also been found in various other localities. Relics of Indian occupancy, such as axes and pestles of stone, some of fine workmanship, have often been discovered here, the stone tomahawk more rarely, and to this day, after a hundred and fifty years of cultivation, the flint spear heads and arrow points are common in the soil. A few years since, the late Captain George Turner, in digging a post hole



near his house, east of the Great Bridge, unearthed a large number of arrow points in an unfinished state, apparently long since hidden and forgotten by their dusky owner; and, more recently, Theodore M. Chapin, discovered a similar deposit in his door-yard in this village.

The river in former days (for with devious and ever changing course, it has flowed back and forth all over the meadows), skirted the bluffs along the village street, washed the base of Mount Peter, and came near the highway south of John Brewer's house. At this last mentioned spot, as John Burghardt, 3d,—“Corner John”—used to say, an old Indian told him, was the best fishing ground on the river. At the southerly slope of Mount Peter, arrow points abounded a few years since, and in the summer of 1878 in opening the stone quarry on the eastern side of this elevation, a well preserved mortar for pounding corn, was uncovered, cut, partly, perhaps, by the aid of natural agencies, in the surface of the solid rock, whilst at the same time, in evidence of the practical use of the mortar, a broken stone pestle was dug up in the soil at the foot of the rock. It is remembered, too, that not many years since, a fishing wier of Indian construction, composed of large stones, laid together in the form of the letter V, with its point down the stream, occupied the bed of the river, near the factory, south of the bridge, the stones from which were to some extent used in the wall of the race-way, near by. The locations chosen by the Indians for their habitations, were for the most part on gravelly knolls or bluffs in proximity to the river, the waters of which furnished fish in abundance. Fish, together with wild animals of the forest, and the limited supply of corn and beans which the uncouth cultivation of their squaws produced, formed their principal means of subsistence.

When settlements were begun in Salisbury, Connecticut, about 1720, there was a small village of Indians at Weatogue in the north-easterly part of the town, and it is narrated by the late Judge Church, that there was “a well defined Indian trail or path, leading from the Stockbridge tribe along the valley of the

Housatonic, through Weatogue, to the Scaticoke settlement of Indians in Kent," and that "apple trees had sprung up, and were growing along that path through its whole extent, at unequal distances, accurately enough marking its course." (1) This path led by the Great Wigwam, and crossed the river at the old ford-way, east of the foot of Church street, in Great Barrington village, and continuing northerly on the east side of the river, passed over the point of the mountain, south of the dwelling lately of Mrs. Burt, through the so-called "Indian Pass," and thence northerly over Monument Mountain to Stockbridge. There is a tradition—and we have no doubt authentic—that the vicinity of the Great Wigwam was once the site of an Indian village. This locality is where the Congregational Church now stands, and to the east and south of that building. The term "Great Wigwam" as used by the settling committee of the townships in 1726, and by other writers of that time refers rather to a locality than to a *building then standing*, though it doubtless had reference to a *building* which had formerly stood at that spot. The *locality* was "the Great Wigwam." The Rev. Sylvester Burt, in the History of Berkshire, says of the Great Wigwam, "This place was sometimes called the Castle, or rather, perhaps, the Great Wigwam, standing upon it. There is also a tradition that there was a considerable Indian settlement at this spot." It is also traditional that the Indians who resided here, frightened by the reverses and death of King Philip in the memorable war of 1676, abandoned their settlements and fled to the westward. Their flight was, perhaps, precipitated, and their terror increased by the incursion of Major Talcot, who in that year surprised and brought slaughter upon a body of fleeing Indians, possibly at this very spot. In support of the tradition of the *existence and abandonment* of the settlement at the Great Wigwam, we have the evidence of Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, who visited this place in 1694, and mentions it in his journal,—quoted

---

(1) Historical address, delivered at Salisbury, by Hon. Samuel Church, October 20, 1841.

in a former chapter,—as “a place called Ousetonuck, *formerly inhabited by Indians.*”

In the “Journal of the Second Esopus War,”—1663—printed in volume 4, page 54, of the “Documentary History of New York,” allusion is made to a “tribe of Indians that dwelt half-way between Fort Orange and Hartford.” which, with four other tribes had then recently assembled three miles inland from Claverack, for the purpose of concerting plans for hostilities against the Dutch of New York. This allusion may be supposed to refer to a tribe living in Great Barrington and Sheffield. It is not improbable that a few Indians returned to the Great Wigwam and dwelt there at a later date than the visit of Mr. Wadsworth, above mentioned.

From our own researches, and from the large number of relics and other evidences of Indian occupancy which have been discovered, we are fully of the opinion that a very considerable Indian population had its dwelling place in the towns of Great Barrington and Sheffield, long before the country was known to white men: and there is ground for the belief that the Great Wigwam was the central point, the council seat of this population. However great or small the native population of Southern Berkshire may formerly have been, the Indians were few in number at the time of the establishing of the mission among them.—1734. At that time, according to the history of the mission, hereafter quoted, Umpachene with four other families resided at Skatekook, on the reserved land, near the late residence of William W. Warner, deceased, in the extreme north part of Sheffield, and Konkapot with four or five other families lived in Stockbridge, on land known as the Great Meadow, called Wnah-tu-kook, by the Indians. The dwelling of Konkapot stood on a knoll, on the east side of the county road, a short distance north of the brook which bears his name. As stated by the Rev. D. D. Field, in the history of Berkshire there were then, but eight or ten Indian families in this part of the county.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE INDIAN MISSION—1734—1736.

The mission of the Rev. John Sergeant to the Housatonic Indians is a part of the annals of Great Barrington, as it was here first established, and maintained for a year and a half before its removal to Stockbridge. The Rev. Samuel Hopkins of West Springfield, (an uncle of the minister of the same name, afterwards settled in Great Barrington,) has the credit of having originated this mission; he took a lively interest in its establishment and success, and, in 1753, published its history, having access to the diary of Mr. Sergeant, then recently deceased, from which he made frequent quotations. To this history, copies of which are now rare, the present generation is indebted, for much of the information relative to the mission and the Indians, which has been printed in later years. He says of the Indians, that they had a small settlement in the north-west corner of Connecticut government, (Weatogue in Salisbury,) and a few families resided "on the Housatunnuk river or at Housatunnuk, which goes by the name of Sheffield," and that there were four or five families at each Skatekook (1) in Sheffield, and Wnah-tukook in Stockbridge.

The attention of Mr. Hopkins was directed to these Indians by his neighbor, Ebenezer Miller, who had his information from Housatunnuk, and who informed him

---

(1) Skate kook, or properly Schaghticoke, according to Isaac Hunting, Esq., of Pine Plains, N. Y., is "where the small stream empties into the large one and Corn lands adjoin." At this point the Green River formerly emptied into the larger Housatonic, and the adjoining Corn lands of the Indians were the "Clear Meadow" and the bluff to the south of it. Rev. Mr. Slingerland gives the pronunciation "Scot-koak," and he also informs us that "Wnokh-tuq-kook" signifies the "head of the stream."

that Konkapot, the principal man among them, "was strictly temperate, a very just and upright man in his dealings, a man of prudence, and industrious in business," and disposed to embrace the Christian Religion. The sympathies of Mr. Hopkins were so much enlisted as to induce him to call upon Colonel John Stoddard at Northampton, March 11th, 1734, and consult him with reference to sending a religious teacher to the Indians, and also to confer with the Rev. Stephen Williams of Longmeadow. Through the influence of these gentlemen, the subject of providing a religious teacher for the Indians was laid before the "Board of Commissioners for Indian affairs" in Boston, with whom funds for religious purposes were deposited. The Commissioners requested Messrs. Hopkins and Williams to visit the Indians, and to ascertain their feelings with regard to the establishment of a mission amongst them. Governor Belcher had then recently honored Konkapot with a commission of Captain, and Umpachene with a commission of Lieutenant, and these chiefs, accompanied by Jehoiakim Van Valkenburgh, in the capacity of interpreter, went to Springfield in May, 1734, to receive the honors conferred upon them. They were there waited upon by Messrs. Hopkins and Williams, and the subject of the proposed mission was presented for their consideration, and not unfavorably received; and it was arranged that these ministers should visit the Indians at Housatonic in July, hold a conference, and lay the matter before them. At the time appointed, Mr. Hopkins being detained by sickness, the Rev. Nehemiah Bull, in his stead, went with Mr. Williams to Housatonic on the 8th of July. The Indians were assembled, a conference held, and after four days deliberation on the part of the Indians, they consented to receive a religious teacher. Messrs. Bull and Williams were soon afterwards authorized by the Commissioners to employ a missionary, and made arrangements with Mr. John Sergeant, a graduate and tutor of Yale College, to officiate in that capacity.

In October, 1734, Mr. Sergeant in company with Mr. Bull, made his first visit to the Indians. They left Westfield on the afternoon of the 11th, "designing," as



Mr. Sergeant records, "to lodge at a house about fifteen miles upon the road," but darkness overtaking them, they spent the night in the woods, without fire or shelter. They arrived at "Housatunnuk" the next day "a little before night," having traveled "thro' a most doleful wilderness, and the worst road, perhaps, that ever was rid." Giving notice of their arrival, these gentlemen desired the Indians to meet them on the next day at a point "near the middle between the places where they lived," for one half of them lived four miles above and the other half about the same distance below the spot designated. The Indians being assembled, Mr. Sergeant made a short discourse, aided by his interpreter, Ebenezer, (1) having in his audience about twenty adult Indians. The place of this meeting was evidently on the east side of the river, at the upper end of Pixley street, and in the vicinity where the mission house was shortly after built. Mr. Sergeant was in temperament, as well as by previous inclination, well adapted to the position he had assumed, and though necessarily teaching with the aid of an interpreter, made a favorable impression upon his hearers at the very outset. On the next Thursday another meeting was held, at the dwelling of Lieutenant Umpachene at Skatekook. Umpachene's Wigwam was quite commodious, "fifty or sixty feet long," as Mr. Hopkins states.

At this meeting the interpreter, Ebenezer Poopoonuck, made a profession of his faith in the Christian religion, and was baptized by Mr. Bull. At the same time the necessity of gathering together in one place, the Indians residing at Skatekook and Wnatukook, was discussed, and it was agreed that they should dwell together for the coming winter, at a point about midway between their two settlements, where a building should be erected for a church and school; "the place (selected) being well accommodated with wood and water, and *also near some English families*, in one of which Mr. Sergeant might live while he served them." But it was understood that this arrangement should continue only until the next spring. On the next Sabbath Mr. Sergeant made two discourses, Jehoiakim

---

(1) Ebenezer Poopoonuck—an Indian.

Van Valkenburgh acting as interpreter ; and on Monday, October 21st, the erection of the proposed building was begun by the Indians, at the spot designated. They worked with a will, and the house was completed within two weeks. Around this, the Indians erected such huts as their necessities required, and soon moved into them. Here Mr. Sergeant opened his school on November 5th, and the next week had twenty-two or twenty-three Indian children for scholars, to which two more were added the week after. With the exception of a few days spent in a journey to Albany, Mr. Sergeant remained here, teaching and preaching, until the 9th of December, when he returned to his Collegiate duties at New Haven, taking with him two Indian boys, sons of Konkapot and Umpachene, and leaving the school in charge of Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, who had arrived about the last of November, and who became thenceforth the permanent school-master.

But where did the Mission-house and wigwams which surrounded it, stand ? This is a question, which, so far as we know, can not be *definitely* answered. Singularly enough, among the descendants of the families then living near it, no tradition relative to it has been preserved, and fifty years since, when the History of Berkshire was written, the Rev. Sylvester Burt was unable to define its location, but wrote with reference to it, "they (the Indians) may have been collected at the Great Wigwam, but were probably further north." An examination of such authorities as we have, will assist in defining the *vicinity* of its location with a tolerable degree of accuracy. The principle points considered in the selection of the site for the building, were, *first* that it should be located "*near some English families in one of which Mr. Sergeant might live*" and *second*, that it should be "about half way between" the two Indian settlements. A letter, hereafter quoted, written in November, 1735, by a person who attended at one of Mr. Sergeant's Sabbath services, states that the same was held "in a wigwam about a mile from (below) the base of Mas-wa-se-hi,"—Monument Mountain,—and a mile or two above the Great Wigwam. This meeting, we have no doubt, was held at the In-



dian Mission-house, and the application to it of the term "wigwam," is not inconsistent, as having been built by the Indians, it was nothing more or less than a large wigwam.

At the time of its erection some families of Pixleys, and one or more of Phelps, were settled in what is now called Pixley street, from the Pixley brook northward to the place, lately William Walker's, now owned by Edson Sexton. On this place, Josiah Phelps then lived, and his was at that time the most northerly location of the *English families*. To the northward of Phelps, between him and Monument Mountain, the inhabitants were exclusively Dutch. Taking these facts into consideration, the conclusion we arrive at is that the Mission School was in the vicinity of the present dwellings of Edson Sexton and Warren Crissey, certainly not farther north than Mr. Crissey's though probably further east. This locality meets all the requirements then made; it was in proximity to English families; it was about half way between the Indian settlements; and it was nearly enough about a mile below Monument Mountain, and a mile or two above the Great Wigwam, to correspond with the description given in the letter above alluded to.

Early in May, 1735, Mr. Sergeant made a short visit to the Indians, and again in July, having completed his engagement as tutor at New Haven, he returned to his charge at Housatonic, arriving on the 5th of that month, and took up his permanent residence here. In the spring of that year, as had been previously arranged, the Indians left their winter quarters, and returned to their homes, to engage in planting and providing subsistence for their families; and during the summer, schools were maintained by Mr. Sergeant and Mr. Woodbridge, both at Wnatukook and Skatekook. Mr. Sergeant was ordained as a minister at Deerfield on the 31st of August, 1735, in presence of Governor Belcher and a large Committee of the Council and House of Representatives. A numerous delegation of the Housatonic Indians was also present, by whom Mr. Sergeant was formally accepted as their spiritual teacher. After the ordination, he

visited his friends in New Jersey, and returning to Housatonic, commenced his labors as pastor on the 26th of October. From this time forward his life and energies were devoted to the work of civilizing and christianizing the Indians. As the first fruits of his labors, on Sunday, November 2d, 1735, he baptized Captain Konkapot, his wife and daughter, they respectively taking the names of John, Mary and Catherine; and on the 16th of the same month, the rite of baptism was administered to Lieutenant Umpachene, his wife and child.

The following letter, written by a cotemporary of Mr. Sergeant, who had accompanied him on his return to Housatonic, and was present at the baptism of Konkapot, is valuable and interesting in this connection. It was furnished for publication to The Berkshire Courier, by the late Hon. Jonathan E. Field of Stockbridge, and was printed in the columns of that Journal, November 15th, 1866. It is to be regretted that neither the name of the writer or of the party to whom it was addressed is given. It is written from "Indian Town," as the settlement above the mountain,—afterwards Stockbridge,—was then called.

INDIAN TOWN, November 8, [3] 1735.

*My well beloved Christian Friend* :—"I have just returned from Mahaiwe, (1) where I spent the Sabbath with our most worthy missionary, Rev. John Sergeant. It is only two weeks since the return of Mr. Sergeant from New Jersey, whither he went after his ordination at Deerfield. He was ordained on the 31st of August last. The same took place in the presence of Governor Belcher, and a large committee of the Council and House of Representatives.

"The Governor and his associates had spent the week previous in arranging a treaty with the Indians, and exchanging pledges. On Sunday, August 31, the Rev. Mr. Williams of Hatfield, addressed Governor Belcher, in the church, and 'humbly asked if it were his Excelency's pleasure that the pastors then convened should set apart Rev. John Sergeant for the work of the salvation of the heathen.' The Governor responded affirmatively.

"Mr. Williams then asked Mr. Sergeant if he would take

---

(1) Mahaiwe. The true word is "Neh-hai-we," and the definition "place down stream;" our authority the Rev. Jeremiah Slingerland.

upon himself that work. Mr. Sergeant gave his assent. The Indians, of whom a large delegation were present, were then asked through an interpreter, if they would receive Mr. Sergeant as their teacher. They manifested their approval by rising in a body. The services of ordination were then performed. Mr. Sergeant seems deeply impressed with the duty which devolves upon him. The ceremonies connected with the ordination at Deerfield impressed him much. All seemed calculated to urge upon him the magnitude of the task which he had undertaken, and the deep solicitude which our Christian Governor, and all connected with the government of the Province feel in the effort to bring the heathen into the true fold of Christ.

"At his urgent request, I went with him to Mahaiwe. We were obliged to cross over Maus-waw-se-ki, a rugged mountain on the south of us. We found a trail which led by a curious mound on the south side of Maus-waw-se-ki. It is a pile of stones some six or eight feet in diameter, circular at its base and raised in the form of an obtuse cone. It is raised over the grave of the first Sachem who died after they came into this region. Each Indian, as he goes by, adds a stone to the pile. Captain Konkapot tells me it marks the boundary of land agreed upon in a treaty with the Mohawks.

"The Muheconnucks being entitled to have all the country, for their hunting ground, within one day's journey in every direction from said pile. He also says a chief was buried there, but the stone is added to keep distinct the monument.

"The services were held in a wigwam about a mile from the base of Maus-waw-se-ki. The Indians gathered here from Indian Town, and from the 'Great Wigwam.'—at the ford a mile or two south.

"The church consisted of but one member, Ebenezer Poonah, who is the interpreter. Yesterday Captain Konkapot was added, together with his wife and daughter. They were baptized. Captain K. received the name of John, his wife the name of Mary, and his daughter the name of Catherine. There was a large attendance of Indians and of whites,—the latter being principally Dutchmen, who have settled on the valley of the river. Lieutenant Umpachene and wife are to be baptized next Sunday, and then Captain Konkapot will be [married], according to the rites of the Christian religion. He has lived with his squaw many years and has a large family, but he nevertheless now wishes to be married. If the missionary can keep the Indians away from the Dutch settlers, who furnish them with fire-water, he may succeed, but unless he can I fear the Indians will need many ceremonies before they will abide. I translate the vow which Captain, now John, Konkapot took in presence of the large masses of Indians gathered.

"Through the goodness of God toward me in bringing me into the way of the knowledge of the Gospel, I am convinced of the truth of the Christian religion, and that it is the only way that leads to salvation and happiness. I therefore freely and heartily forsake heathenish darkness, and embrace the light of

the Gospel and the way of holiness. And do now in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of hearts, and [before many] witnesses, sincerely and solemnly take the Lord Jehovah to be my God and portion; Jesus Christ, His Son, to be my Lord and Redeemer, and the Holy Ghost to be my sanctifier and teacher. And I do now covenant and promise by the help of Divine Grace, that I will cleave to the Lord, with purpose of heart, believing His revealed truths as far as I can gain a knowledge of them, obeying His commands, both those which mark out my duty and those that forbid sin, sincerely and uprightly to the end of my life.'

"Konkapot is a man of fine presence, and the solemn manner in which, with deep, guttural tones, he pronounced the above visibly affected the whole audience. I shall spend some little time here. I go about a great deal, although I dislike the paths which are made to avoid the wet but seek the rough. I will give you in my next more of Indian life.

Thine sincerely,

\* \* \* \* " (2)

The mission was maintained at the building erected for the purpose (in Great Barrington) during the winters of 1734-5 and 1735-6.

In the spring of 1736, the Mission was removed from Great Barrington to Stockbridge. At the time of the opening of the school in Great Barrington, the whole number of Indians collected here was about fifty; some additions were made to these, and soon after the removal to Stockbridge, the number was increased to ninety persons. The return of the Indians to their homes, with the opening of spring, presented an impediment to the successful operation of the Mission, which had been foreseen, but not provided for. In order to induce them to dwell together that they might be the more efficiently and advantageously instructed, the project of granting them a township had been discussed, and had indeed been proposed to them early in 1735. It was desired by the Indians, as well as by Mr. Sergeant and others interested in the Mission, that a township should be granted to them to the northward of Monument Mountain, which would include the "Great Meadow" at Wnahtukook, where Konkapot resided; but as this would embrace a large portion of the Upper Township, which had already

---

(2) We have followed the copy in the orthography of Maw-waw-se-ki; the correct word is Mas-wa-se-hi—"Nest standing upright."

been purchased of the Indians, and was then the property of proprietors, some of whom were settled above the Mountain, it would be necessary to purchase the land of these proprietors, or make some arrangement for the extinguishment of their titles.

The subject was brought before the Legislature, and on the 6th of January, 1736, a committee was appointed, consisting of John Stoddard, Ebenezer Pomroy, and Thomas Ingersoll, who were "empowered to repair to Housatanock, to know the minds of the Indians, respecting any particular tract of land on which they may be inclined to settle, and, whereas, it is probable that the interval land on Housatanock river, above the mountain, will be most agreeable to them, and, whereas, the same belongs to certain proprietors of Upper Housatanock, who may be likely to exchange the same for an equivalent of the unappropriated lands adjoining to the said Upper Housatanock, or near thereto. That, therefore, the committee be directed to consult with the said Indians and proprietors respecting the premises, and make report to this Court what they think proper for this Court to do thereon."

This committee visited Housatonic and there held a conference with the Indians in the following month of February. The report of the committee is recorded in the form of a dialogue between themselves and Captain Konkapot, he acting as spokesman for the Indians. (1) The Indians expressed a desire to dwell together and receive the Gospel, and requested that the interval land above the mountain might be granted to them, that they might settle thereon, on the west side of the Housatonic River. "But,"—says the Committee—"You know that land belongs to the English and Dutch people. We bought it of you, and if you have that land, we must agree with them people that own it and give them some other land for it. Are you willing to let that land go to the Committee or General Court, where John Gilder (2) lives, the land you reserved for

---

(1) General Court Records, Volume XXIX, page 309.

(2) John Gilder (or Van Gilder) lived on the Reservation, in or near "Guilder Hollow," in Egremont. He was an Indian, with a Dutch name.



yours, when you sold the land to the committee, that so some of the proprietors in the Upper Housatunock may have the land in part as an equivalent for the land we now design to let you have?" To this the Indians replied:

"Yes, we are willing to resign the land you speak of, to the English; all the land that in the deed (1) we gave to the Committee that we did reserve to ourselves." But Konkapot said the Indians allowed "three Dutch people to live upon the east of Toconack Mountain," as he supposed, upon the reserved land, and he desired that the government would not take from those Dutchmen the land which they actually improved.

Committee:—"There must be other land given as an equivalent to the proprietors if the Indians have the land above the mountain. Is the land between Hopp Swamp (2) and the Twelve-Mile Pond, (3) yours?"

Indians:—"That land belongs to Nannehokaunut and Rohkaunupeet, and they are gone and won't be at home till next summer, and we can't say anything to that."

Committee:—"Captain Conkepot, have you got no land that way to the eastward of what you have sold to the committee?"

Captain Conkepot:—"Yes. All that land east of what I have sold to the committee, south of the road to Westfield, as far as Farmingtown river to Connecticut line is all my land." (4).

Committee:—"Are you willing the committee or the Government should have some of the land eastward of what you heretofore sold the committee, as an equivalent for the land the Government proposeth to let you have?"

Captain Conkepot:—"Yes, I am very willing the English should have what of the land they want as an equivalent, provided we have that land above the mountains, as you propose to us."

On the 25th of March, 1736, the General Court granted to the Indians a township, not to exceed the content of six miles square, above the mountain, and upon the Housatonic river, and appointed Messrs. Stoddard, Pomroy and Ingersoll, a committee to lay out the same. (5) The committee were directed to lay out to each, the Rev. John Sergeant and Timothy Woodbridge,—the school-master,—one sixteenth part of the

(1) The deed of April 25th, 1724.

(2) "Hopp Swamp" lies easterly from South Lee.

(3) Twelve-Mile Pond, now Brewer pond in Monterey.

(4) This tract, as described by Konkapot, included the whole of New Marlboro, nearly all of Sandisfield and a large part of Monterey.

(5) General Court Records, Vol. XVI, page 299.

township, and also to lay out a sufficient quantity of land for the accommodation of four English families, who were to be settled upon the land under the direction of the committee, by and with the advice of Messrs. Sergeant and Woodbridge. They were also empowered to dispose of the land reserved by the Indians in the deed of 1724, "in order to make satisfaction, so far as the same will go, to the proprietors and owners of the lands" now granted to the Indians; and also to give to the proprietors of Upper Housatonic, *living below the mountain*, an equivalent in the unappropriated land, lying adjacent to Sheffield, Upper Housatonic, or to the town granted to the Indians; and further to make to the proprietors, *living above the mountain*, an equivalent in some of the unappropriated lands of the province.

The committee proceeded to lay out the township in April, 1736, exhibiting a plan of it to the Indians, by whom it was well approved, and in May reported their proceedings to the Legislature. Early in May, "the Indians moved into the town with two new families added to their number." (1) "Others moved in soon after, so that by the close of June there were more than ninety souls in the settlement." (2) On the 7th of May, 1737, "the grant of the town was fully confirmed to the Indians," (3) and in 1739 the township was incorporated as Stockbridge. (4) The township was laid out in an exact square of six miles on each side; and included a tract 770 rods in breadth north and south, and 1920 rods in length, east and west, equal to 9,240 acres, taken from the Upper Township.

Amongst the settlers who owned lands and dwelt above the mountain were John Burghardt, alias De Bruer, Jehoiakim Van Valkenburgh, Elias Van Schaick and Richard Moore. Burghardt exchanged his rights for land below the mountain, and removed thither. Van Valkenburgh was an especial friend of Captain Konkapot, often acting as an interpreter for the Indians, who were much attached to him, and he is reputed to have received a considerable tract of land as a gift

---

(1) (2) (3) Field in History of Berkshire.

(4) Stockbridge then included West Stockbridge.



from Konkapot. The Indians desired that both Van Valkenburgh and Moore might be permitted to remain among them; and, as stated by the committee, the Indians "were very fond" of Van Valkenburgh and it would be "vain" to try to remove him. Van Valkenburgh—probably by common consent—did remain for a time, but his presence was injurious to the Mission, as he sometimes furnished rum to the Indians; he, finally, about 1739, disposed of his rights and removed below the mountain. Van Schaick, who appears to have been a Dutch trader, was a very troublesome fellow; he dealt in rum, was a great annoyance to the Mission, and was determined to hold on to his lands at all hazards. It was not until he was forced by legislative interference,—rendered necessary in order to protect the Indians and the Mission,—that he relinquished his rights and removed from the township.

In this connection, Hon. Charles Allen, in his "Report on the Stockbridge Indians," made to the Legislature in January, 1870, says: "On the 15th of June, 1739, the General Court voted that certain rights claimed by Elias Vauscoir [Van Schaac]? were justly forfeited to the province, and forasmuch as it appeared that he was a person "of a very turbulent and haughty spirit, and that he is often disturbing the quiet of the Indians, and has thereby rendered himself very obnoxious to them, and should he continue among them, it would greatly discourage the Indians from settling and continuing there, whereby the good intentions of the Government in making the grant of the town to the Indians, would be frustrated," it was ordered to eject him by lawful process in Court; but if he would go quietly to make him an allowance. The Mission was continued in Stockbridge for many years, perhaps as successfully as its founders had reason to anticipate. Idleness, and the love of rum, with the interference of unprincipled white men, who not only furnished the Indians with rum, but by misrepresentations and falsehoods, endeavored to dissuade them from listening to the instructions of the missionary, presented serious obstacles to its success; these were eventually overcome; the Indians were civilized; many of them were

christianized and educated, and became respectable and industrious citizens. Their numbers were gradually increased by accessions from other parts of the country. In 1739 they numbered about twenty families, fourteen communicants, and about sixty of them had been baptized. Some had houses built after the style of their white neighbors, and Konkapot had a "shingled barn." In 1740 their population was 120; in 1749, 218. They afterwards increased to about 400.

We do not purpose to follow the history of the Mission during the years of its continuance in Stockbridge; from the spring of 1736, forward, its annals belong to the history of that town, and have been already faithfully written by the pen of a lady since deceased. (1)

Aside from christianizing and civilizing the Indians, one great advantage resulting from the Mission, was the securing of their friendship, which was of inestimable value to the settlers of the valley during the French wars, when their numbers, and known fidelity to the English, presented a barrier and a sure protection to the inhabitants against the massacres and devastation, with which many of our frontier towns were visited, and they in common with their white neighbors, enlisted in defending our borders against the attacks of the allied French and Indians.

Again in the war of the Revolution, the Stockbridge Indians rendered efficient service. A number of them enlisted as Minute Men, and with other Berkshire soldiers did duty about Boston during the time of its occupancy by the British. These minute men were, by a special vote of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, each presented with a blanket and ribbon. Through Colonel John Patterson and Captain William Goodrich, an address was made by the Congress to the tribe, explaining the reasons and causes of the controversy, and commending their zeal in the cause. To this address, the Indians after a council of two days at Stockbridge, replied on the 11th of April, 1775, giving assurance of their sympathy and readiness to assist in

---

(1) For a detailed history of this Mission, the reader is referred to "Stockbridge; Past and Present, or Records of an old Mission Station," by Miss Electa F. Jones.

the coming struggle. (1) Of the Indians about Boston, eighteen petitioned the Congress in July, 1775, to pay over the money which was, or should become due them for services, to Messrs. Timothy Edwards and Jahleel Woodbridge, "as they were sensible of their [own] want of prudence in disposing of their money," and were desirous that the Congress "would devise some method to prevent them from getting too much strong drink."

"A full company of the Indians, went to White Plains, under Captain Daniel Ninham where four were slain and some died of sickness." (2)

Soon after the close of the war the Indians commenced removing to a township given them by the Oneidas, in the state of New York, called New Stockbridge, and by 1789 all had removed to that place.

---

(1) The "talk" of the Indians, will be found in the printed Journal of the Provincial Congress, page 311.

(2) Field—Berkshire History.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE INDIAN RESERVATION AND INDIAN CLAIMS.

In preceding chapters we have made frequent mention of the Indian Reservation,—or the land which the Indians, in their deed of 1724, to the settling committee, reserved for their own use. The north line of this tract,—aside from a small piece of clear meadow, now in Great Barrington,—was substantially the present north line of Sheffield. It bounded east on the Housatonic River, and extended west to the line of the state of New York, and its width north and south—exclusive of the clear meadow—varied but little from five-eighths of a mile.

At the time of the beginning of settlements here, the Green River emptied into the Housatonic about one-fourth of a mile further south than it now does, and near where the divisional line between Sheffield and Great Barrington intersects the Housatonic. The relative locations of these streams have since very materially changed. By the constant wearing and washing away of its banks, the Housatonic has infringed upon and absorbed the Green River, and now occupies the original bed of the latter for some distance east and south of the bridge, on the meadow road; whilst a little further south, the cove called “Warner’s Cove,” running southerly to the town line, apparently marks the former course of the Green River. A brook, called by the Indians *Mau-nau-pen-fe-con*,—the same sluggish stream which crosses the road south of the old William W. Warner place—then discharged its waters into the Housatonic near the north line of George Kellogg’s land, where there is now a small cluster of maples on

the bank of the river, about one hundred rods south of the Warner house. The course of this brook,—east of the highway,—has been artificially changed, so that it now reaches the river some distance to the northward of its former place of juncture; but the original bed of this stream is still distinctly traceable from the river many rods westward. The mouth of this brook formed the south-easterly boundary of the Indian Reservation. To the north of the Warner house, at the foot of the bluff, where is now a marsh and small run of water, another and smaller brook, coming from the westward, united with either the Green River or the Housatonic near their then point of confluence. The mouth of this brook was the north-easterly boundary of the reserved land, whilst between this brook and the Green River was a small piece of clear meadow also included in the reservation. This meadow lies immediately to the north of the town line, and between it and the bridge.

The tract reserved—(aside from the clear meadow)—extended due west from the mouths of the brooks we have described, across Sheffield and Egremont, to the New York line. On this tract, and probably a short distance north of the Warner house, was the Indian settlement—Skatekook—where Umpachéne and a few others had their wigwams. This spot, which long bore the name of “Umpachene’s Point,” is a fine, dry location,—a gravelly bluff rising abruptly from the river meadows, and well adapted for the site of an Indian village. Evidences of its occupancy, such as Indian implements, burned stones and charred wood were formerly abundant in the soil, whilst Indian graves are said to have been found there, and a more extensive place of interment is known to have existed half a mile to the westward.

At the conference of the Legislative committee with the Indians in February, 1736, (which has been mentioned) it was expressly stipulated, and became part of the contract, that if the General Court should grant to the Indians the township of Stockbridge, as proposed, the Indians would relinquish to the committee or to the General Court the whole of this reserved



tract, in order that the land might be used in making equivalents to the proprietors of the Upper Township for the lands taken from them. The Legislature performed its part of the contract by granting a township to the Indians, and authorized the committee to dispose of this reserved land in making equivalents to the Housatonic proprietors. The committee did dispose of that part of the reserved land which lies in the town of Sheffield, by granting to Isaac Forsberry [Vosburgh] about three-fourths of it—the eastern end—in exchange for three rights, and the remainder—the south-western part—to Arent Gardiner in exchange for one right; but they do not appear to have disposed of that part of the tract which lies in Egremont. Why the committee did not distribute the remainder of the reserved land, does not appear; but it may be surmised that they had regard for the request of Konkapot, that the three Dutchmen, who lived upon a part of it, might not be disturbed. However this may be, notwithstanding the stipulations made with the committee, the Indians, in 1740, executed a lease for ninety-nine years, to one Andrew Karner, of a considerable portion of the tract lying in Egremont. Mr. Karner had, then, a dwelling house upon the land thus leased, near Guilder Hollow, and resided there. (1)

No satisfactory reason appears for this apparent violation of the contract, on the part of the Indians, but it is to be presumed that Karner was one of the three Dutchmen who, as Konkapot told the committee, were permitted to live upon the land to the eastward of Taconic Mountain, and in whose behalf he requested that the government would not take from them the land which they actually improved. Years afterwards, the General Court was making arrangements to lay out, and make sale of large tracts of lands

---

(1) "Anderes Carner," in a petition to the General Court, Oct. 26, 1772, states that the Indians gave one half of the reserved land (in Egremont) to him, and the remainder to John Vanguilder; and that the land extended west to the mountain, 860 rods from the west line of Sheffield. (Mass. Archives, Vol. 118, page 567.) Carner was the ancestor of the Karner families of Egremont, and Vanguilder was one of the parties to the deed given by the Indians to the committee in 1724.



in the western part of the province, and had appointed a committee for that purpose, when Konkapot and other Indians of Stockbridge, in May, 1762, preferred a petition to the Legislature, stating that by inheritance from their ancestors, they were the owners of the lands in question, that "they nor their ancestors had ever been at war with the English or dispossessed of said lands,"—"that they had been always faithful to the English, and had lost many brave men in their wars," that the government had granted away several large tracts of their lands, against which they had remonstrated, but had never obtained redress, though they had received assurances that they should be paid therefor; that they were now informed that all their lands in the western parts of the province were ordered by the government to be sold, and asking that proceedings as to the sale of the lands might be stayed, that their rights should not be forced from them, and that they might be heard, by some of themselves, on the subject. With this petition they sent Capt. Jacob Cheeksaunkun and Johannes Mtoksin to present their case. (1) They were granted a hearing, by counsel, "by the two houses," and a committee was appointed "to inquire further into the Indians' title to the lands mentioned and report." The committee reported the next day, June 1st, 1762, that the Indians had not offered sufficient evidence to support their title to the lands mentioned in their petition; "that the Indians have for many years past, laid claims to lands in the western parts of the Province, and when grants have been made of townships in that part of the Province, gratuities have been frequently made to the Indians to prevent discontent and keep them quiet;" "that individuals had in an irregular manner made purchases of the Indians and paid them large sums of money," "which purchases ought not to be countenanced by the government." The committee recommended that, although in strict justice nothing was due from the government to the Indians, they not having shown any title to the lands, as gratuities had formerly in like

---

(1) General Court Records, vol. xxiv, page 387.

cases been made to them, and it might be of importance to the public to keep them "quiet and in good temper," a sum, not exceeding one thousand pounds, should be deposited in the hands of a committee for the use of the Indians, to be applied in such manner as to the committee should appear equitable; "the said Indians, before such application be made, relinquishing all claims to any of the lands of the Province to which they pretend a title." The committee further recommended that the committee "appointed to make sale of the lands in the western part of the Province should proceed as ordered." This report was accepted; and on the following day, June 2d, the General Court ordered that the sum of £1,000 be paid into the hands of a committee, to be chosen, for the use of the Indians, "to be applied as shall appear to such committee to be equitable," Provided "that before the payment of said sum, the said Indians shall release all claim to any of the lands of the Province to which they pretend a title, as also to any lands which have been granted by the Province, grants to themselves excepted, and that the committee of this court, appointed to make sale of the lands in the western part of this Province proceed as ordered." On the 10th of June, by a resolve of the General Court, the sum appropriated was increased to £1,500, and a committee was appointed to receive the same and apply it to the use of the Indians; but for some reason procedures were delayed for a time.

But on the 17th of February, 1763, acting upon another memorial or petition of the Indians, the General Court passed a resolve making an addition of £200 to the sum already appropriated,—or £1,700 in the whole,—which was to be placed in the hands of Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., to be applied by him to the use of the Indians as he should deem equitable, provided that "before the payment of the said sum to the said Indians, they shall release all claims to any of the lands of this Province to which they pretend title, as also to any lands heretofore granted by this Province, (grants to themselves excepted.)"

In accordance with the provisions on which the

money was granted, on the 12th of January, 1763,—prior to the last action of the General Court,—Benjamin Kauk-ew-ena-en-aut, John Poph-ne-hon-muk-wok, alias Konkapot, and eighteen others, “all of the said Muh-huk-kunnuck River Indians, or Housatonnock tribe, inhabitants and residents of Stockbridge, in the County of Berkshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Indian Hunters and claimants of Land lying in the western part of said Province of the Massachusetts Bay from the Great River called Hudson’s River on the west part, and a River called Westfield River on the east part,” in consideration of £1,800 “paid by the Great and General Court of said province of Massachusetts” did for themselves and their heirs “and in the name of and behalf of the said Muh-huk-kun-nuck River or Housatonnock Tribe of Indians” “give, grant, release and convey unto the said Great and General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, to their Grantees or assigns (with the exception and reservation hereafter made”) “all that tract or parcel of land lying and being within the said Province of Massachusetts Bay bounding north on the Divisional Line between the said Province of Massachusetts Bay and the Province of New Hampshire, south on the Divisional Line between the said Province of Massachusetts Bay and the Colony of Connecticut, being fifty miles more or less, to bound on the west Twelve miles east of said Hudson’s River or otherways where the Dividing Line shall or may be established or settled between the said province of Massts. Bay and the province of New York, or the utmost limits of the said Massts. province, and to bound east on the aforesaid Westfield River, being thirty-six miles in Breadth more or less, with all Rights, claims, and Rights and claims of any of the said Moh-huk-kunnuck River or Housatonnock Tribe of Indians,” “only excepting and reserving for ourselves and our Heirs the town of Stockbridge, as granted and planted by a former Great and General Court, and also a tract of land adjoining to the north part of said Stockbridge, bounding east on said Housatonic River, south on the north line of said Stockbridge, north on the south line of Pittsfield,

to run west to the province of New York, saving to the said Great and General Court, such tracts of land as have been heretofore granted within the last described tract or parcel of reserved land." And the twenty signers of the deed did, for themselves and their heirs, release to the General Court all their rights to any lands in the province, excepting the above described reserved land. (1)

By this deed the Indians relinquished all their rights to the Reservation in Sheffield and Egremont, and also to all lands in the county excepting the towns of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, Richmond and a part of Lenox. In the lapse of years the deed above quoted had been forgotten, and the agreement made with the Indians, relative to the Reservation, at the time of the grant to them of the town of Stockbridge, had passed into a vague tradition.

In 1811, certain of the Indians, then residing in Oneida county, New York, conveyed to one John Gragg the rights of the tribe to all lands in Berkshire county which had been leased by them or their ancestors, together with their rights to any lands in Stockbridge or Egremont.

In 1826, a party holding under Gragg, laid claim to certain lands—part of the Reservation—in Egremont, and no less than ten inhabitants of that town were induced to pay the sum of forty dollars each to release their lands from this claim. In later years these claims have been renewed. In 1865, the Indians, through their agent, Dr. M. M. Davis, of the Green Bay, Wisconsin, agency, presented a claim to the Governor of Massachusetts for reimbursement for the lands reserved in 1724, and asked an official examination, which was granted. A committee of the Legislature was appointed to make the examination, and after a laborious research reported unfavorably to the Indian claim. This committee was satisfied, from the Legislative records of 1762–3, that a deed had been given by the Indians in 1763, but were unable to find the deed or any record of it.

---

(1) This deed is recorded in the Registry at Pittsfield, Book 2, page 172. By a note appended to the deed the consideration is reduced to £1,700.

Again, in 1868, a suit was commenced against Mr. Seth Newman of Egremont, by parties claiming under the Gragg Indian title, to recover possession of a tract of land in Egremont, but the timely discovery of the record of the long forgotten deed of 1763, discomfited the plaintiffs in this case and brought their suit to an abrupt termination. (1) The claimants then turned their attention to the town of Stockbridge, and endeavored to gain a foot-hold there,—and make a test case,—by obtaining possession of the Old Indian Burying Ground,—so long protected and guarded with jealous care by the inhabitants of that town; they proceeded so far as to convey lumber on to the premises, with the intention, apparent or expressed, of erecting a building over the ashes of the aboriginal occupants. But aside from the legal bearing of the transaction, by this act of desecration the inhabitants of the town were aroused, and the principal or agent in the business was waited upon by the town authorities, and, with his building material, was speedily ejected from the premises. This was the last, and probably the final attempt, to establish claims to lands under Indian titles in the county.

---

(1) The record of this deed was accidentally discovered by the writer in February, 1867.



## CHAPTER IX.

### GREAT BARRINGTON AS THE NORTH PARISH OF SHEFFIELD.

*1742—1761.*

The preceding chapters have, for the most part, been devoted to matters preliminary to the history of the town. We come now to the consideration of subjects pertaining more closely to that history. For a period of ten years,—(from 1733—the time of the incorporation of the town of Sheffield—to 1743—the year in which the North Parish of Sheffield was formed—) that part of Great Barrington lying south of the Great Bridge was included in Sheffield; and from 1743 to 1761—a fact not now generally known—Sheffield, by an extension of its boundary lines, embraced the whole of the town of Great Barrington. The transactions from which these territorial changes resulted, will be detailed at length in the following pages.

The history of Great Barrington properly dates from the incorporation of the North Parish of Sheffield, which was the primary step in the proceedings, which, —eighteen years later—resulted in the erection of the Parish into a town with the name of Great Barrington. The Lower Township, as we have before stated, was incorporated as the town of Sheffield in 1733. The Upper Township, largely reduced in area by the grant made to the Indians, extended from the Great Bridge to the present south lines of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge. This tract remained unincorporated; its inhabitants were destitute of any municipal regulations, and of any legal authority under which to manage their affairs as a community. The work of the committee for laying out and settling the township had been suspended, the time allotted for the performance of their



duties had expired, the records of their proceedings were incomplete, and the settlers had as yet no legal evidence of title to the lands which they occupied.

A church had been organized at Sheffield, October 22d, 1735, of which the Rev. Jonathan Hubbard was at the same time, ordained pastor. The Indian Mission, which had been established in the Upper Township in 1734, had been removed to Stockbridge in 1736, and Stockbridge had been incorporated as a town in 1739. The inhabitants of the territory lying between Stockbridge and the *present* north line of Sheffield, numbering about thirty families and representing a population of, perhaps, two hundred persons, were without a minister or the stated preaching of the gospel, and were destitute of any religious teachings, excepting such as chance threw in their way, or as were afforded by the distant churches of Sheffield and Stockbridge, at which a few attended worship. For schooling, the children of the Upper Township were dependent upon private enterprise, and their advantages in this respect were very limited, whilst those dwelling below the bridge enjoyed such scanty privileges as were accorded them by the town of Sheffield, to which they belonged.

This condition of affairs was detrimental to the morals and welfare of the people, and a serious hindrance to the prosperity and progress of the settlement. The exigencies of the situation demanded legislative action for the relief of the settlers; that they should be vested with town or parish privileges, with authority for levying taxes for the support of preaching and of schools, and with power to control and keep in check the lawless and dissolute.

It is probable that the inhabitants, as early as 1735, had agitated the subject of obtaining for themselves a parish or town organization, and that they were opposed by the town of Sheffield, as it appears, from the Sheffield records, that that town voted, in November of that year, "to send a man to the General Assembly at Boston to prevent this town from being parted," and made choice of William Pyncheon of Springfield to represent their case in the Legislature. It is also probable that Sheffield, at a later date, exercised some juris-

diction over the inhabitants of the Upper Township, and, either with or without legal authority, imposed taxes upon them; this we infer from the fact that Sheffield, on the 1st of January, 1741, voted to send a letter to Thomas Ingersoll, Esq., in Boston, to prevent the proceedings of the Upper Housatonic against the town of Sheffield, and also to desist from gathering rates in the Upper Propriety. But, however more or less frequently the situation of the inhabitants of Upper Housatonic may have been pressed upon the attention of the Legislature, no action for their relief was obtained until 1742.

In December, 1741, the petition of John Williams, Hezekiah Phelps and others, (alluded to in a former chapter) was presented to the General Court. Acting, probably, upon this and other petitions, the court referred the subject matter of the "Housatunock affair" to a committee whose report, soon after made, formed the basis of an order for the relief of the inhabitants. A part of this order has been considered in a preceding chapter; that part of it which pertains to our present subject is as follows:

"In the House of Representatives, January 13th, 1742. Upon reading the Report of the Committee on the Housatunock affair, ordered that the Report be so far accepted as that until the further order of this Court, the Inhabitants of the Upper Township together with those on the tract of land lying between the said Upper Housatunock and the Indian Land (1) which tract of land is bounded as followeth viz., Beginning at the most North-westerly corner of the Indian Land in the west line of the town of Sheffield, running easterly on said Indian Land till it comes to a beach tree marked, near the mouth of Green River, then turning something northerly, and leaving to Sheffield a small piece of meadow or Intervale of s'd Indian Land, till it comes to range the line and beach tree on the easterly side of s'd meadow or Intervale, and then to continue s'd line till it intersects the east line of Sheffield Propriety, (2) be and hereby are empowered, by a major vote at a meeting or meetings properly called for that purpose, to raise money for the building of a convenient Meeting House for the Publick Worship of God, in such place on said land as they shall agree upon, and also, from time to

---

(1) "Indian Land"—the Indian reservation in Sheffield.

(2) The line here described, became the south line of the parish and afterwards of Great Barrington. It has never been changed by Legislative enactment.

time, to agree with and support an able, learned and Orthodox Minister to preach the word among them: The money to be assessed on each Right of the before described lands and other grants to them annexed in equal proportions, sufficient for the purposes afores'd to be paid by the proprietors; in apportioning of which the land granted to Captain John Spur shall be accounted equal to two rights; of Coonraet Burghart's two hundred acres, lying on Green River, to be accounted half a right. The money to be assessed by a com'tee chosen by the proprietors, and to be collected by such person or persons, on oath, as the said proprietors shall thereunto appoint, in the same manner as parish rates are or may by law be collected within this Province, taking for his or their warrant therein the order of said proprietors com'tee: Provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to alter the right or interest of any proprietor in any of said lands."

The provisions of this order extended over the whole of the territory afterwards embraced in the town of Great Barrington, and also included six hundred acres—lying between Egremont Plain and North Egremont—belonging to Captain John Spoor, which (as appears from state papers) he had purchased of the Indians about 1731, for the consideration of £30, New York currency, and a suit of clothes, and of which the General Court had made him a grant. Coonrod Burghardt's two hundred acres, lying in the extreme west part of Great Barrington, adjoined the Spoor grant.

Under the authority conferred by this act, the proprietors held their first meeting on the 8th of March, 1742, at the house of Daniel Nash (1) in the Upper Township. Ephraim Williams, Esq., (2) of Stockbridge, was chosen moderator, and David Ingersoll clerk. It was then voted "to build a meeting-house for the public worship of God, and to erect said house on the east side of the river, about thirty rods north easterly from Mr. Ingersoll's saw-mill, on the spot where some of the timber now lies or within five or six rods of said spot, —where a committee hereafter to be chosen shall appoint."

Coonrod Burghardt, David Ingersoll, Joseph Pixley,

---

(1) The house of Daniel Nash stood near where Samuel L. Dearing now lives, a few rods south of Pixley Brook, on the east side of the river.

(2) Ephraim Williams, supposed to have been the magistrate who issued the warrant for this meeting.

Daniel Nash, and Joseph Noble were chosen a committee to determine upon the site, to take charge of the building of the house, and "to agree with some proper person or persons that shall appear to undertake the building of said house and to find all materials and finish said house within and without. It was further voted "to raise the sum of one hundred and sixty-two pounds ten shillings, Bills of the last emission, for and towards the building said Meeting-House." Daniel Nash, John Williams and David Ingersoll were chosen assessors, John Pixley and Joshua Root collectors, and Moses Ingersoll treasurer. Daniel Nash, Coonrod Burghardt and David Ingersoll were appointed a committee to take care of the Minister's Right or land, to lease the same for the present year, for the benefit of the proprietors, "and to agree with those persons that have the same in possession." Joseph Noble, John Pixley and David Ingersoll were chosen a committee "to provide some suitable person or persons to preach the Gospel Word amongst us in order for his settlement in the ministry," and Ten Pounds Lawful money was appropriated for that purpose. Provisions were made for the calling of future meetings, the warrants to be posted up at the house of Moses King, (1) the meetings to be held at the house of Daniel Nash.

The place selected for the site of the meeting-house was near the divisional line between the two townships, a few rods east of the Great Bridge. The spot on which it stood is now just within the westerly line of the north burial ground. It is traditional that David Ingersoll gave to the parish the land on which the house was built, with the green or common to the westward. The site was selected with reference to the accommodation of the larger number of the inhabitants and was sufficiently central for that purpose; indeed the earlier attempts towards a village were in its immediate vicinity. Already a saw-mill, grist-mill and a forge for

---

(1) Moses King, at that time, lived, and apparently kept a tavern, on the east side of the river, south of the meeting house and sixty rods south of the line dividing the Upper and Lower townships.

the manufacture of iron were standing on the river bank near by—and not far distant was a store and the dwellings of several of the settlers. The committee appear to have employed one Moses Bull to build the house, and the labor was prosecuted with such vigor that the building was so far completed as to be ready for occupancy in the following autumn.

No account of the cost of the building is preserved nor do the records of the parish furnish much information relative to it. The meeting-house was a plain two-story structure, unpainted, about 35 by 45 feet on the ground, with neither steeple, bell or chimney, and with but little exterior or interior decoration. It stood fronting the south, with its gables east and west, with doors in the center of each the south, east, and west sides. Its peak was surmounted with the frame of a belfry, which remained unfinished until 1745, when the parish voted "to make a rooffe to the Beelfree, shingle and clabord the said Rooffe." But the belfry—if completed—disappeared at a period earlier than any person now living—familiar with the building,—can remember; though tradition affirms that a sentry box stood on the top of the building. The principal or front entrance was at the south door, from which the "great alley" led up to the pulpit. In the south-east and south-west corners were stairways, leading to the galleries which extended around the south, east, and west sides of the building. The pulpit occupied the center of the north side of the room, and was surmounted by a sounding board which projected from the side wall of the building. In front of the pulpit was a balustrade or railing, to which was attached a leaf hanging on hinges, which served the purposes of a communion table. Square pews were built around the four sides of the building, with alley-ways passing in front of them, and the central or body part of the room was fitted with seats on either side of the great alley. In process of years, these seats were in part or wholly removed, and pews were built in their stead. But the house, though in condition to be occupied in the autumn of 1742, was not fully completed, and the process of finishing extended over a period of several



years, as the needs and the ability of the inhabitants increased. It was rude and primitive,—somewhat barn-like,—in its appearance, but was a fac simile of many of the New England churches of that period, and fully subserved the simple requirements of the settlers. The pews in the meeting-house were disposed of by sale to the highest bidder, on the 9th of April, 1746. Previous to the sale, it was provided that all rates and taxes laid upon individuals for building the house and settling the minister, should be deducted from the sums which such individuals might bid for their pews; and the second pew east of the pulpit was set apart for the use of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins and his successors in the ministry forever. The parish records furnish the following account of the sale :

“ To David Ingersoll, the first pew west of the pulpit and adjoining the stairs of the pulpit, £77. Old Tenor.			
To Hendrick Burghardt, Jun'r. the north-west corner pew,	73,	“	“
To Luke Noble & Samuel Suydam, the third pew from the pulpit, north of the west door,	40,	“	“
To Josiah Phelps, the pew east of and adjoining to the pulpit,	38,	“	“
To Moses Ingersoll, the pew in the north-east corner,	63,	“	“
To James Bowdoin, Esq., the fourth pew east from the pulpit,	97,	“	“
To Capt. John Spoor, the pew south of the east end door,	43,	“	“
To Isaac Van Deusen, the pew between the last pew and the stairs,	35,	“	“
To David Ingersoll, the pew west of the fore door,	30,	“	“
To David Ingersoll, the pew east of the fore door,	60,	“	“
To David Ingersoll, the pew south of the west end door,	30,	“	“
To Coonrod Burghardt, the second pew east from the south door,	49,	“	“
To Serg't Thomas Pier, the pew under the stairs at the west end,	38,	“	“
To ———, the second pew west from the fore door,	34,	“	“
<hr/> £707”			



The fourteen pews sold, with one set apart for the minister—fifteen in all—probably represented the whole number then built. The sum realized from the sale, £707 in Old Tenor currency, was equal, at its then depreciated value, to about \$470. The purchasers of the pews were all proprietors of lands; persons who were not owners of pews had seats assigned them, from time to time, in the central part of the house or in the galleries, by committees appointed “to seat the meeting-house;” and in assigning the seats the committees had regard to estates, age, and official position. At the time of the building of the meeting-house, and for many years afterwards, the highway crossing the bridge turned southerly,—as the old road now does—and turning, nearly at a right angle to the eastward, passed on the south side of the meeting-house and across the present burial ground to the foot of the mountain. The meeting-house, with its open common, and little burial ground, occupied the angle made by the turn of the highway. The committee appointed for providing preaching obtained the services of the Rev. Thomas Strong of Northampton,—afterwards settled in New Marlboro,—who officiated here in 1742, and, perhaps, a part of the next year; he was the first minister employed here of whom we have any account.

The erection of the meeting-house, and the establishment of preaching were important events as regards the welfare of the community; but the legislative act granting authority for the building of the house, and the settlement and maintenance of a minister, conferred no further powers. The inhabitants labored under the same embarrassments arising from the want of municipal regulations as before. The peace of the community was disturbed by the presence of loose fellows, loafers, who came here to escape the responsibilities of the law, to avoid taxes, and who rendered themselves obnoxious and burdensome to the proprietors. The meeting-house had been built with money raised by tax on the proprietary rights, and funds for the future support of a minister were, by the terms of the act to be obtained from the same source. Many of the inhabitants were not proprietors, and were consequently free from respon-

sibility and taxation, and whilst enjoying all privileges in common with the proprietors, were not holden to contribute to the means by which those privileges were obtained. To obviate these difficulties, the proprietors, through the agency of David Ingersoll, who appears to have been their prominent man and spokesman on all occasions, made application to the General Court, proffering a petition to be erected into a corporate town. This petition, which is found in the Massachusetts Archives, volume 115, pages 193-4, is as follows :

“To His Excellency, William Shirley, Esq., Captain, General, and Govener, &c., his Majesties Council and hous of Representatives. In General Court Assembled, Feb’y 1743.

“The Memorial of David Ingersole of a Parrish Lying Between Sheffield and Stockbridge, In Behalf of the Proprietors, Humbly Sheweth: That in Jan’y, 1742, The Gen’l Court was pleased to invest with parrish priviledges The Inhabitants Lying On housatonnock River, betwene The Indian Land by Green River, and The Township of Stockbridg, and Orders That the Rates and Taxes Should Be Raised Equally Upon Each right of Land Contained In said Bounds.

“Now your Memorialist Would Represent That the s’d Inhabitants Labour Under Many Inconveniences, Not haveing the powers and priveledges of a Corporate Town in Particular, by Reason of many Stragling fellows Coming In Upon us, Which we have no way to purg out Nor Able to Lay any Tax Upon, them, to Support the burdens we are under. And further, The prop’rs of said Parrish have Built a meeting-house and settled a Minister With Grate Charg and Expedition, Without any help from Those persons Who run in A Mong us, to Secure Themselves from paying Taxes to any place.

“I Would, Therefore, Humbly pray in Behalf of the Prop’rs of Said Parrish, That The said parish may Be Erected into a Town With Such powers and preveleges As the Corporate towns in this province are Vested With, And that a Moderate Tax May be continued Upon the Rights that have not fulfilled The Conditions of Settlement, for Such Term of Time as the hon’d Court Shall Think fit. And That The Land Lying Betwene The said Parish and Toucanock mountain May be added or annexed thereto. And Your Memorialist, as in Duty Bound, shall ever pray.” (1)

DAVID INGERSOLE.

Mr. Ingersoll’s petition was read the second time in the House of Representatives, on the 22d of Febru-

---

(1) The statement in the petition, that the proprietors had settled a minister, was not strictly true. No minister had been settled, though Mr. Strong had been employed to preach, with a view to a settlement.

ary, 1743, and an order was introduced and passed permitting the petitioner to bring in a bill to erect the lands, mentioned, into a town, but on the 29th, the Council non-concurred on some of the minor points of the order, and the subject, for the time being, was laid aside. It is probable that the petition met with opposition from the town of Sheffield, which could poorly afford to lose the territory and population north of the Indian Land. The project, however, was not abandoned; the petition was again brought forward. On the 15th of March, an order passed the House of Representatives, and received the concurrence of the Council, and the approval of Governor Shirley on the 16th, which, though it did not erect the territory and inhabitants into a separate town,—as prayed for,—endowed them nevertheless, with full parish privileges, added to their domain a large tract to the westward, and extended the jurisdiction of Sheffield over the whole. By this order the North Parish was virtually incorporated into the town of Sheffield, and its inhabitants were vested with all and the same municipal rights, which were enjoyed by the citizens of that town. This arrangement was perhaps a compromise between the petitioners and the town of Sheffield, and was probably satisfactory to the latter, as thereby both her population and taxable property were considerably increased. The following is a copy of the Order, from the General Court Records, Volume 17, page 495 :

“On the petition of David Ingersol, in behalf of the proprietors and inhabitants of Upper Housatonack, in the county of Hampshire.

“In the House of Representatives, March 15, 1743. Read, and in answer to this petition, ordered, that the lands and inhabitants of the Upper Housatonack, together with those lands and inhabitants which lye between the said Upper Housatonack and the Indian lands, which by an order of this court, in January, 1742, were made a district, excepting James Sexton, and the lands he bought of Samuel Harmah, [Harmon], together with a tract of land and its inhabitants, which lye west of said district, between that and Tauconick Mountains, be and hereby, are made a parish or precinct, and vested with all the powers and privileges which other parishes or precincts within this province do by Law enjoy, and that the whole of the aforesaid parish be, and hereby is, annexed to and incorporated with the

Town of Sheffield, during the pleasure of this Court, there to do duty and receive privileges as amply and fully as the present inhabitants of Sheffield. Saving, nevertheless, to the province, their right in the said lands lying between Housatonick and Taconic Mountains.

“Sent up for concurrence.

“In council, March 16th, 1743, Concurred.

“Consented to,

W. SHIRLEY.”

By the terms of this act, the North Parish of Sheffield was made to include all of Great Barrington, and a large part of Egremont and Alford, the whole annexed to and made part of the town of Sheffield. That the jurisdiction of Sheffield ever extended over the whole of this territory, seems to have escaped the observation of all writers of the history of Southern Berkshire, and in the lapse of time to have been forgotten. The parish records contain no copy of the act of incorporation, nor even any allusion to it, and, though indications that Sheffield once exercised such jurisdiction, are occasionally found, the authority under which she acted, has but recently been brought to light. But this act seems not fully to have met the requirements of the inhabitants, and for the space of two years they neglected to legally organize themselves into a parish. During this time, what little parochial business was done, was transacted as before, in the name of “the Proprietors of Upper Housatonack and those lying between said Upper Hausatonack and the Indian land,” under authority of the order of 1742. As before remarked, this order authorized the *proprietors* to raise money by tax upon *proprietary rights*, for the purpose of building a meeting-house, settling and supporting a minister, whilst the inhabitants who were not proprietors, were exempt from any responsibility in the matter. After the passage of the act of 1743, fully incorporating the parish and annexing it to Sheffield, questions seem to have arisen, relative to the justice and propriety of making it incumbent upon the *proprietors*, to pay all the expenses which had already been incurred in building the house, and settling the minister, and the proprietors were of the opinion, that the inhabitants, non-proprietors, should bear a portion of the burden. These and other questions of similar im-

port, doubtless delayed the organization of the parish, and were made the subject of a petition to the General Court, presented early in 1745, by Joseph Noble, Luke Noble and Aaron Sheldon—parish assessors.

In answer to this petition, the Legislature, on the 29th of January, 1745, passed an order by which the charges of building the meeting-house and the settlement of the minister, were to be paid by the proprietors, in accordance with the terms of the original order of 1742, whilst money for the future support of the minister, was to be raised by tax, equitably assessed on polls, estates, and proprietary rights.

Soon after this—on the 29th of March, 1745—the first parish meeting was held, and the parish duly organized.

Josiah Phelps, was chosen Moderator; William King, Parish Clerk; Moses Ingersoll, Treasurer; Joseph Noble, Luke Noble, Aaron Sheldon, Assessors; Asahel King, John Burghardt, Collectors.

At this meeting John Pixley, one of the committee appointed in 1742, for employing a minister, was rewarded by an appropriation of “two pounds, teen shillings, New Tenor, for going to get a minister,—to be paid by the proprietors;” and also with “thirty shillings, New Tenor, for moneys which he paid Mr. Thomas Strong, for preaching among us.” At the same time, it was voted to pay “Mr. Moses Ingersoll, two pounds, teen shillings, New Tenor, for boarding Mr. Strong, when he preached amongst us, and entertaining ministers and messengers at Mr. Sam’l Hopkins’ ordination.”

With the exception of the above brief mention, no allusion, in the parish records, is made to the Rev. Mr. Strong, or his ministry here.

The records of the parish,—which are provokingly brief and concise in statement, with never a word of explanation or comment,—extending from 1745 to 1761, are contained in twenty-three pages of cap paper: and during this long period of sixteen years, in only one instance is the warrant for a meeting recorded. We are therefore obliged to glean, from other sources, what little can be learned of the history of the parish.



Next in importance to the erection of the meeting-house, the affair which agitated the people was the settlement of a minister. Mr. Strong had officiated amongst them for some time, but, whether or not acceptably we have no means of knowing.

The attention of the committee for providing preaching was, perhaps providentially, directed to the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, then a young man of twenty-one years, engaged in pursuing his theological studies with the Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Northampton. Mr. Hopkins had graduated at Yale college in 1741, and after studying for a time with Mr. Edwards, had been approved, and licensed to preach by an association of Connecticut ministers. Having preached a few months at Simsbury he had now returned to Northampton,—to the family of Mr. Edwards. It was here that a messenger from the North parish,—David Ingersoll,—sent to invite him to preach, found Mr. Hopkins in June 1743. To the diary (1) of Mr. Hopkins, as well as to the autobiographical sketches of his life, we are indebted for much that is interesting, connected with the history of the parish and with his ministry here. At this time Mr. Hopkins was somewhat unwell, and on account of ill health had recently declined an invitation to preach in New Marlboro. The account of his coming to this place is perhaps best told by the following extracts from his diary :

“Northampton, Monday, June 20th, 1743. Came from Pelham to-day; was taken with a pain in my back when I got on to my horse, which got into my breast before I got home, and afterwards into my shoulder; it very much disorders my limbs. I kept the school this afternoon; and when I returned to Mr. Edwards’ to-night, I found Mr. D. Ingersole here from Housatonic with a desire that I would go and preach there.

---

(1) This diary, the original of which was in the possession of the late Rev. Calvin Durfee of Williamstown, extends from December 1742, to May 1747, and covers nearly four years of Mr. Hopkins’ ministry here. The abstracts which we have made, are from a copy of the original, kindly furnished by a lady of Great Barrington.



I have given him no answer yet, but am to see him in the morning."

"Tuesday, June 21, 1743. Am troubled yet with this pain. Kept the school to-day. Gave Mr. Ingersol encouragement that I would go to Housatonick next week."

"June 30th. Set out in the afternoon and rode to Westfield.

"Number One, (1) Friday, July 1, 1743. I did not, according to appointment and my expectation, meet any body here—Westfield—to-day from Tunnuck in order to conduct me there, but accidentally lit on a man going that way so far as Mr. Bruer's (2) which is within 8 miles of it. I set out with him and after a long and tedious ride in an exceedingly bad road came to Mr. Bruer's between 11 and 12 o'clock. And though I have tired my body, I have been comfortable in my mind almost all the way, and have felt in a praying frame. I saw by the way, that God wanted nothing of me but to do my duty in all respects and if I do he will give me every thing I want, if I will be faithful to him.

"Housetunnuck, July 2, 1743. Got but little or no rest last night. I went to bed after midnight, and after I was abed was much troubled with gnats, which are very tedious here; they kept a smoke by the door all night, and made a smoke in the house. but this did not keep them off, but they came all around and into the bed, so I had not much comfort while in bed, and I did not lie there but about four hours, and slept I believe not one. The people of the house seemed to be after the world, and not to savor of religion any more than the heathen, only as the man in the house asked me to pray in his family. Came to Tunnuck at 11 o'clock, am kindly received and well accommodated to all appearance."

---

(1) "Number One,"—afterwards Tyringham and Monterey.

(2) "Mr. Bruer's" was on the southerly side of Brewer's Pond, in Monterey. The route traveled by Mr. Hopkins, was nearly the same as the present road to Westfield,—passing through Monterey, a corner of Sandisfield, Otis and Blandford. It was the same route by which the settlers from Westfield had emigrated to the Housatonic Townships, following the original Indian trail.

On Sunday, July 3d, Mr. Hopkins preached his first sermon to this people, and records "the most of the people seemed serious and attentive," but on the next Sabbath, "the congregation seemed to be very senseless and stupid." He had come to Housatonic, not with the intention of remaining any great length of time; he was undetermined what to do, or what course he should pursue, but at the same time he felt prepared to go wherever duty and conscience might direct. The people were pleased with him, and urged him to remain. His impressions of the inhabitants were not favorable; they were a "very wicked people." A people, for years destitute of stated preaching, could not be otherwise. He left; "giving the people encouragement that I would return after two Sabbaths." He did return; and preached on Sunday, July 31st; "the people seem to be attentive though not much affected."

On the next day, August 1st, he records in his diary; "Took a walk to-day in the woods, and as I returned went into the tavern, found a number of men there, who I believe had better been somewhere else. Some were disguised by drink. It appeared to be a solemn place. The circumstances of this place appear more and more dreadful to me; there seems to be no religion here; if I did not think I had a call here I should be quite discouraged." He felt that he had *a call* to stay here; and he therefore remained, preaching, with occasional absences, until his ordination in the following December. In the meantime he suffered severely from the fever and ague, "a distemper;"—which, as he says—"few escape who live in this town." The bad roads, the gnats which he encountered at Number One, and the fever and ague are suggestive of pioneer life in a new country.

In September, the people invited Mr. Hopkins to settle here in the ministry, offering him sixty pounds lawful money as a settlement, and thirty-five pounds lawful money as an annual salary for the first five years, and then to add forty shillings per year,—for the same years,—making forty-five pounds, which was thereafter to remain his stated salary. Mr. Hopkins.

at first, objected to the sixty pounds—settlement—as insufficient for the building of a house and barn, but finally accepted the terms proposed, with some slight modifications, as appears from the following abstract of proceedings, from the Parish Records. (1)

“At a legal meeting of Proprietors of Upper Housatonock and those lying between s'd Upper Housatonock and the Indian Land, held by adjournment September ye 9th, 1743, Daniel Nash moderator,

“*Voted*,—To give Mr. Samuel Hopkins a call to settle amongst us in the work of the Gospel Ministry.

“*Voted*,—To give the said Sam'l Hopkins the sum of thirty-five pounds lawful money per annum for the first five years, and then to add forty shillings a year for same years,—which will make forty-five pounds a year,—and that to be his stated salary, being to enable him to go on with said work.

“*Voted*,—To give the said Sam'l Hopkins the sum of sixty pounds lawful money, for his settlement.

“*Voted*,—That Thos. Horton, David Ingersole, John Williams, Joseph Noble, Dan'l Nash, Thos. Pier, Moses Ingersole, Josiah Phelps and William King be a committee to acquaint the above said Sam'l Hopkins of the above said vote and to receive his answer and make report to the above said proprietors.”

“At a legal meeting of the Proprietors of a Parish lying between Sheffield and Stockbridge, assembled as the law directs, Nov'r 25th 1743, Mr. Thos. Horton moderator.

“Then the proprietors took into consideration Mr. Samuel Hopkins' answer respecting his settling among us, which is as followeth :

“‘To the Proprietors of Upper Housatonock and those lying between said Upper Housatonock and the Indian Land.

“‘Sirs. It is some time since you gave me a call to the work of the Gospel Ministry among you, and made me some offers of Temporal Things for my support in the world; and you have since that manifested your willingness to add something further to my settlement, by getting Timber for a House, to the place of building, when I should stand in need of it, by drawing Logs to the saw-mill, which may, when sawed, make Boards sufficient to finish it, and getting the stone that shall be necessary in building. I am also informed that it is your design,—tho' yet forgotten,—to add to Salary by getting my firewood yearly, and that you have, or are willing to state the sum of money at first voted by you, by Silver<sup>1</sup> at six shillings and eight pence per ounce, and instead of voting lawful money, vote so many pounds equal to coined silver, sterling alloy, Troy weight, at six shillings and eight pence per ounce.

---

(1) In addition to the £60, settlement,—Mr. Hopkins by settling here became entitled to, and the proprietor of, one right (the Ministry Right) in the Upper Township.

“ ‘I have taken the matter into consideration, and after serious deliberation upon the affair and its circumstances; if the above-mentioned additions be made to your first offers, and that alteration be made respecting the stating the money, I do now find myself disposed and willing to comply with your desires, and to come and settle among you in the great work to which you have called me, tho’ insufficient for, and unworthy of such a great and sacred employment, and desire [ing] your constant prayers for me, that if I do come to you, I may come in the fullness of the Blessing of the Gospel of Christ, and as I may reasonably expect [to meet] with many difficulties, trials and heavy burthens, in this arduous and difficult work, I expect you will assist and be willing to contribute to my ease and comfort, so far as lies in your power. I am, (if my heart deceives me not) willing to spend and be spent among you, if by any means by the blessing of God, I may be instrumental of the good of you and yours, and do with my whole heart subscribe myself

“ ‘Your Servant in the cause of Christ,

SAMUEL HOPKINS.”

“ ‘Having fully considered the above said Sam’l Hopkins’ answer and proposals therein, the Proprietors as a further encouragement for his settling amongst us *Unanimously Voted* to comply with the said Sam’l Hopkins’ proposals, and to give, as a furthur addition to what was formerly voted, all and everything he has requested in his above answer or proposals, and the said Proprietors, with the consent of the said Sam’l Hopkins, voted and appointed the 21st day of December next to ordain the said Sam’l Hopkins to the work of the Gospel Ministry amongst us, and the said proprietors made choice of Moses Ingersole, Thos. Pier, Hendrick Burghardt Jun’r, Wm. King, John Williams and David Ingersole, a com’ttee in behalf and in the name of the Proprietors to make suitable provision to entertain the ministers and assistance at said ordination, and also to advise with said Sam’l Hopkins, and to send to a suitable number of ministers and delegates to come and assist in said ordination.”

The time appointed for the ordination,—Dec. 21st, was changed to the 28th of that month. The 14th was observed as a day of fasting and prayer; services were held at the meeting-house, in which the Rev. John Sergeant and Rev. Mr. Jenison participated. It had been arranged that the Rev.’d Jonathan Hubbard,—who was also present,—should “gather the church” on this occasion, but as Mr. Hopkins records, “there did not a sufficient number offer themselves, so that the business is put by until the ordination.” He also adds in this connection “I feel very much discouraged about entering into the ministry; they are a conten-

tious people, and I fear I am no way qualified for such a work."

A few days previous to the ordination, Mr. Hopkins rode about amongst his parishioners to ascertain who of them would be embodied into the church,—to be organized on the day of the ordination; he found some of them very backward, which caused him some gloomy reflections and led him to write, "The way looks very dark before me. I am, it is probable, going to run myself into innumerable difficulties by settling amongst this people. I dare not [hope] that there is one male christian amongst them, and most of them opposers of divine grace and the power of Godliness."

On Wednesday the 28th December, 1743, Mr. Hopkins was ordained and the church was organized. The Records of the Upper Housatonic Propriety contain this brief account of the proceedings, in the handwriting of David Ingersoll:

"The record of the Rev.'d Mr. Samuel Hopkins' ordination to the pastoral office of the Upper Propriety and second Church in Sheffield."

"Dec. 27th, 1743; by letters missive from said church, to the second church in Springfield, the Rev'd Mr. Sam'l Hopkins Pastor; to the church of Westfield, the Rev'd John Ballentine Pastor; the first church in Sheffield, Rev'd Jonathan Hubbard Pastor; to the church of Stockbridge, Rev'd John Sergeant Pastor; to the second church of Northampton, Rev'd Jonathan Judd Pastor; Said elders meet, with their delegates, and solemnly set apart to the work of the ministry, by ordination the said Mr. Sam'l Hopkins as Elder and Pastor to the said second church of Sheffield, the day and date above.

JOHN SERGEANT Scribe."

The date of the record "Dec. 27th" is evidently, erroneous; the ceremonies occurred on the 28th.

With the exception of the pastor, five persons only, were found ready to unite with the church, which was formed on this occasion; to wit

JONAH PIXLEY,  
JOHN PIXLEY,

JAMES SEXTON,  
ASAHEL KING,

JONATHAN NASH.

To these twelve more were added on the 5th February following; namely:

Ichabod Averill, Thomas Horton, Esther King, Esther King, 2d, Huldah King, Catharine Ingersoll, Hannah Noble, Priscilla



Austin, Mercy Pixley, Zeruah Nash, Submit Ingersoll, Samuel Winchell, Jr.

For the building of the meeting-house £162.10s "bills of the last emission," equivalent at its par value to \$541.67, had been voted to be raised by tax, by the proprietors, in 1742. It is probable that this sum was expended in the erection of the house, but in the dearth of records and scarcity of papers no account of the expenditure is to be found.

As late as March 12th, 1746, the building committee had apparently rendered no account of their disbursements, and at a parish meeting, of that date, Isaac Van Deusen, John Williams and Josiah Phelps, Junior, were appointed "to call the old committee, that undertook for the building of the meeting-house, to *ajust* their accounts, and see what is become of the money granted for that use and service." But, of the result of their inquiries, these gentlemen have left no record. The making of repairs, and the long continued process of finishing the building, were occasional subjects of parish legislation. Thus: September 25, 1751, "Vot. George King for to fasten ye windows of ye meeting-house and to repair some other Breaches and they will answer the bill." April 17, 1754, £15 lawful money, was raised to repair the meeting-house and William Ingersoll, Timothy Hopkins and George King were appointed to have the work done. June 2, 1757, £30 was raised "towards finishing the parish meeting-house," and a committee appointed "to dispose of said money." A further appropriation of £24, 11s, 7d, was made for the same purpose March 14, 1759; but the committee for *finishing*, in their expenditure, exceeded the amounts appropriated, and, in November, of the latter year, an additional sum of £8, 3s, 10d, 2f, was granted to make good the excess.

We may now consider the meeting-house as finished, and in the sum of the different appropriations, we find its cost to have varied but slightly from \$800. The house being completed and put in order, Jonathan Willard was entrusted with the key and appointed to "keep the house clean." Mr. Willard occupied the position of sexton—the first in that office of whom we



have any record—and was the next year,—1760—compensated with a grant of twenty-five shillings for his year's service. After the sale of pews, which has been mentioned, some changes were from time to time made in the inside arrangement of the house, by the addition of new pews and seats. Thus, in 1754, the parish granted to David Ingersoll, Esq., "two hind seats on either side of the *Allie* to make him a pew; and if he can exchange with ye Rev. Mr. Hopkins it is to be allowed good." Whether or not Mr. Ingersoll built his pew, is uncertain; but he evidently did not exchange with Mr. Hopkins. November 9, 1759, the parish, probably as a mark of respect for the character and official importance of Gen. Joseph Dwight, granted him liberty "to build a pew, where the three hind seats on the east side of the great alley are, and that he is to have for that end, one half of said three seats; the said pew to be for the benefit of him and his family during his abode in this parish." This vote appears to have occasioned some little dissatisfaction: but was re-affirmed by the parish the next March, and Gen. Dwight built his pew in the place indicated.

November 2, 1760. It was voted "that the gentlemen seated in the Great Pew in said meeting-house, have leave, at their own charge, to build a pew in the rear of the body of seats in s'd house, adjoining the broad alley, opposite Co'l Dwight's (1) pew; of the same size with his, *provided* Madam Hopkins accept the same for herself and family in lieu of the present pew; and in that case that the present pew [Mr. Hopkins'] be the seat for the said gentlemen's wives in lieu of that under the pulpit which is their present seat." Madam Hopkins and family occupied the second pew east of the pulpit, which had been set apart for the minister in 1746; whether or not she acquiesced in the proposed change for the accommodation of the "gentlemen's wives," does not, from the record, appear. At the same time provision was made for building two seats in the gallery, one on each side of the house.

---

(1) Gen. Joseph Dwight is frequently mentioned as "Colonel," in the records,—a title which he had worn for many years.

Prior to 1761 two pews appear to have been put up in the front gallery by some "young persons;" and in 1764, the town permitted Mark Hopkins, Esq., to build for himself a pew in the rear of the seats in the body of the house, adjoining the pew of Gen. Dwight. The foregoing are the principal changes made in the internal arrangement of the meeting-house, from the time of its erection to 1764. The seating of the meeting-house, or assigning seats to such as were not owners of pews, which was then and long after customary in New England, was a delicate business, and often gave rise to envious and jealous feelings. Seaters were from time to time appointed, and in the assignment of seats, preference was given to age, wealth, and official position, either civil or military. Thus, in 1759, Gen. Joseph Dwight, Isaac Van Deusen, Israel Dewey, Timothy Hopkins and Jonathan Nash were chosen seaters, and instructed, in seating, "to have regard to estates as contained in the last and present year's lists, and also to the age of particular persons, accounting each year's age, above sixteen, equal to £4 on the list, and also to persons honorary, whether by commission or otherwise." By the terms of the agreement made with Rev. Samuel Hopkins, in 1743, he was to receive as a settlement £60,—equal to \$200,—and, as a salary, £35 per annum for the first five years, to which, at the expiration of that time, forty shillings per year, for those years, was to be added, and from that time, forward, his stated salary was fixed at £45, equal to \$150 per year. In order to protect himself against the depreciation of the paper money then in use, Mr. Hopkins stipulated that the payments, in whatever currency they might be made, should be equal to coined silver at 6s, 8d per ounce. Owing to the delays in the organization of the parish, moneys due Mr. Hopkins were not voted or raised until 1745, and after that time it was customary to vote the salary, for each year, only with the close of the year.

August 14, 1745, the parish voted to Mr. Hopkins the £60 for his settlement, in New Tenor money, to be paid in Old Tenor at thirty-two shillings per ounce, and also £42 Old Tenor for preaching before he was

ordained; these amounts to be paid by the proprietors agreeable to the court act of 1742. At the same time his salary for the first and second years,—1742-3—was voted to be paid in Old Tenor at 32 shillings per ounce. In January, 1747, £140 Old Tenor was voted, as a salary for the past year, allowing £4 Old Tenor for £1 new. For the next year £152 Old Tenor was voted as a salary, but the depreciation of this currency was so great, that the amount was afterwards increased to £300. A similar sum of £300 Old Tenor was granted for the year 1748, to which £180 was afterwards added for arrearages and depreciation. These votes serve to illustrate the depreciation of the paper currency of that day, which finally went out of use about 1750. From that time, the minister's salary was commonly voted in lawful money,—silver taking the place of the paper currency. The parish was often remiss in the payment of salary, and so late as September, 1751, the salary voted for 1748, had neither been assessed or collected. In addition to his salary, the minister was from year to year furnished with firewood, either delivered at his door by his parishioners, or by an appropriation of money for its value.

At the time of the settlement of Mr. Hopkins, it had been stipulated that when he might need, the parish would furnish a sufficient quantity of timber for the building of a house, and logs, delivered at a saw-mill, for making the necessary lumber, and also that the stone needed for the house should be drawn to the place of building.

At a parish meeting March 29, 1745, a letter from Mr. Hopkins—hereafter quoted—was presented, reminding the people of the agreement for these materials, and informing them of his intention to build, but action on this letter seems to have been deferred until March of the next year, when, in the concise words of the record, the parish voted “to the Rev. Mr. Hopkins logs for boards and stone for house,” and appointed John Pixley and Jonathan Nash “to take an account of the logs and stone and to prise said logs to Mr. Hopkins and also the stone when brought for his building.” The stone had at that time, been, in part,

drawn together, as Mr. Hopkins recorded in his diary on the 11th of February preceding, "the people drew stone for me to-day;" but there appears to have been some remissness on the part of the parish in delivering the timber and logs, and four years later it voted to give Mr. Hopkins £50 Old Tenor, to be paid by the proprietors, for the timber and logs which they were to have furnished.

*Old Tenor and New Tenor.*

In order to a comprehension of the value of commodities, and of sums stated in business transactions, in the early currencies of New England, a brief explanation of Old Tenor and New Tenor may seem necessary, and of their relative comparison with present values. The pound—twenty shillings—in New England currency was, then, as now, equal, at six shillings to the dollar, to  $\$3.33\frac{1}{3}$ . The ounce of coined silver, Troy weight, of sterling alloy,—which at 6s, 8d per ounce, formed the basis of value in business transactions,—was equal to  $\$1.11\ 1-9$ . When sums are stated in "lawful money," silver is understood to be the currency. Bills of credit, and promises to pay, were issued by the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and were in use for nearly fifty years previous to 1740. These bills, "equal to money," had a par value of 6s, 8d to the ounce of silver; but this currency early depreciated and was subject to a constantly increasing discount.

In 1737, the province authorized the issuing of a new class of bills; these were known as New Tenor bills, in distinction from the earlier issues, which were denominated Old Tenor. The terms, "Old Tenor" and "New Tenor," were used merely as a distinction between the old and new issues. By the terms of the New Tenor bills, their value was based upon coined silver, Troy weight, sterling alloy, at the rate of three ounces of silver to the pound—twenty shillings. At this rate 6s, 8d, represented an ounce of silver worth  $\$1.11\ 1-9$ .

At the time of the issue of the New Tenor bills, the Old Tenor had largely depreciated in value, and, by the law creating the new issue, one pound of New

Tenor was made equal to three pounds of the old, but in business transactions, by common consent, as well as by the law authorizing another issue in 1742, the later bills of the New Tenor came to be passed at the rate of one of the new to four of the old. Still the New Tenor was not proof against depreciation, and both sank rapidly, but in nearly the same proportion, preserving their relative values of one to four.

From 1738 to 1744, the current value of Old Tenor varied but little from 28s to the ounce of silver—a discount of about 76 per cent. From 1745 to 1749 its value varied from 32s to 40s, to the ounce of silver; and after that date it fell to 60s to the ounce, or to about eleven cents on a dollar.

About 1751, Massachusetts began to redeem her paper money, at its depreciated rates, with specie (received from England in payment for her expenses in the expedition against Louisburgh) and the Old Tenor was redeemed at the rate of eleven of paper to one of silver.

## CHAPTER X.

### EARLY SETTLERS—THEIR FAMILIES AND LOCATIONS.

*1726-1743.*

In the foregoing chapters we have detailed the proceedings relative to the laying out and settlement of the Upper and Lower Housatonic Townships, and the formation, in 1743, of the North Parish of Sheffield,—then commonly called Upper Sheffield,—which afterwards became the town of Great Barrington. At the expense of some repetition, we now return to the consideration of the early settlement of the town, and present to our readers such facts and circumstances pertaining to the pioneers, their families, and the locations of their dwellings, as are gleaned from records or handed down by tradition. It is difficult to determine the precise date, or even the year in which individual settlers came to this place. It is, however, certain that none were here earlier than 1725, and that some came in 1726.

On this point we have the evidence of the settling committee, whose records explicitly state,—in May 1727,—that in the Upper Township “some of ye settlers,” and in the Lower Township “many people” were upon their lands, previous to which date they had been molested by the Dutch,—that is by the Westenhook patentees,—who claimed the lands under New York grants. Further, the patentees of Westenhook, in a memorial to the Governor of New York, asking that their rights might be protected, recite the fact that the Massachusetts men were then—April 1726—beginning to settle here. It may, therefore, be considered an established fact that the settlements in both Great Barrington and Sheffield were begun in 1726.



To Matthew Noble, of Westfield,—as we believe,—belongs the credit of having been the first permanent white settler in Berkshire County, as he apparently came to Sheffield in the autumn of 1725, and remained through the following winter.

In the History of Berkshire, the Rev. James Bradford writes: "Mr. Obadiah Noble was the first white man that came to reside in Sheffield. He was from Westfield, and came and spent the first winter here with no other human associates than the Indians. In the spring he went back to Westfield; and in June his daughter, afterwards the wife of Deacon Daniel Kellogg, returned here with him. She was the first white woman that came into the town. She traveled from Westfield, when about sixteen years of age, on horseback, bringing a bed with her, and lodged one night in the wilderness, in what is now the east part of Tyringham,"—Monterey.

This statement, though in the main correct, is nevertheless, open to criticism. The writer has been informed, as he believes truly, that it was Matthew Noble—not *Obadiah*—who first came to Sheffield. Matthew was the father of Obadiah, and also of Hannah,—born October 11, 1707,—who became the wife of Deacon Daniel Kellogg, May 13th, 1731. Obadiah was at that time—1726—under twenty-one years of age, unmarried, and, consequently, not the father of a sixteen years old daughter. And if the pioneer who spent the winter of 1725–6 amongst the Indians, was the father of the young woman mentioned, he certainly was Matthew—not Obadiah—Noble. This Matthew Noble, who was about fifty-seven years of age when he came to Sheffield, had a family of six sons and three daughters, all of whom appear to have removed with him from Westfield. Of his sons, Joseph,—the eldest,—settled in Great Barrington: Hezekiah, Matthew, Solomon, Elisha, and Obadiah all located in Sheffield. Of his daughters, Hannah married Deacon Daniel Kellogg of Sheffield; Hester married Moses King of Great Barrington; Rhoda married Ebenezer Smith of Sheffield.

Of the first settlers of Great Baraington a majority were English, several of them from Westfield and that

vicinity, a few were Dutch from the state of New York. We are unable to determine the towns from which some of the families removed to this place. The earliest settlers of the town, south of the bridge, were Coonrod Burghardt, Samuel Dewey, Samuel Dewey, Jun'r, Asahel Dewey, Thomas Dewey, John Granger, Samuel Harmon, Moses Ingersoll, David King, Stephen King, Moses King, Israel Lawton, Joseph Noble, Thomas Pier, John Phelps, Joshua Root, Joseph Sheldon, Samuel Suydam, Lawrence Suydam, Joshua White, Samuel Younglove, Samuel Younglove, Jun'r. Most of these settled here from 1726 to 1730 ; it is probable that none of them came later than 1733. Above the bridge, the forty proprietary rights in the Upper Township were—in 1742—owned by sixteen individuals, several of whom were non-residents.

The early settlers in that part of the town were, Derrick Hogaboom, Hezekiah and Josiah Phelps, Joseph Pixley and his sons Jonah, Joseph, Moses, John, and Jonathan, John Williams, Isaac Van Deusen, Jehoiakim Van Valkenburgh, John Burghardt alias De Bruer, Hendrick Burghardt. A little later came William King, Thomas Horton, Daniel Nash and his son Jonathan, Jonathan Willard and David Ingersoll. These last named appear all to have resided here as early as 1740. To these settlers, or to the owners of proprietary rights, house lots, with meadow and upland, were laid out by the settling committee, along the valley of the river from the north line of Sheffield to the foot of Monument Mountain ; and a few locations were made west of the Green River, in the southerly and westerly parts of the town. But with these few exceptions, the settlements were for the most part confined to the valley, and did not penetrate the more remote parts of the town until 1753, or later. In dividing the lands the compass was but little used ; courses by the magnetic needle were not laid down, and in many instances, boundaries and distances were very indefinitely described. It is, therefore, no easy matter, at the present day, to accurately re-locate the house lots and other lands of some of the settlers. Allowances of land were made by the committee, for

roads, along which the house lots were marked out ; but these were not surveyed, nor were their boundaries very distinctly defined. After the formation of the parish, Sheffield established town roads following somewhat nearly the original locations.

The earliest highway through the village, coming from the southward, was substantially the same as now to a point near, or a little north of the Berkshire House ; here it turned to the east, and crossing the river at the Indian fordway,—east of the foot of Church street,—continued northerly, on the east side of the river, to the place where the old meeting house was afterwards built ; thence it ran east, across the burial ground, to the Bung Hill corner, where it branched towards Three Mile Hill and Stockbridge. For more than ten years after settlements were begun, the river was not bridged, and the fordway, above mentioned, was the only available place of crossing, in the vicinity of the village. No *very early* mention is made of a road through Water street, but it is probable that a path followed the west bank of the river, connecting, near the bridge, with the road leading towards Van Deusenville, which had been provided by the settling committee.

In the south part of the village, where the brook crosses the street, north of Mount Peter, a highway diverging northwesterly from the Main street, ran west of the dwellings of Doctor Clarkson T. Collins, and Ralph Taylor, in a nearly direct line to the Castle street hill, west of the Asa C. Russell house, and continued northerly towards the pond. Castle street did not then exist, and the road we have described continued in use until 1747.

In the first allotments of lands bordering on the Main street, the land lying between it and the road last described, from the brook to the north line of the premises of Frederick T. Whiting, was not included. This tract, on which now stand the dwellings of the late Doctor Clarkson T. Collins, Ralph Taylor, Frederick Lawrence, the late Mrs. B. F. Durant, Theodore W. French, and Frederick T. Whiting, was afterwards taken up by pitches made by different individuals. In

describing the locations of the early inhabitants, we will first notice those lying south of the Great Bridge.

Joseph Sheldon, the proprietor of one right, had a home lot of twelve acres and a ten acre lot lying together on the west side of the road, just mentioned as running from the brook below the late Doctor Collins' to the Castle street hill. Mr. Sheldon's land, the south line of which was in the rear of Ralph Taylor's house, extended along that road about sixty rods, nearly to the north line of the lot on which Parley A. Russell's house stands. Here Mr. Sheldon built, and resided for several years, but eventually disposed of his right, and appears, for a time, to have lived near where Warren Crissey now does, on the road to Stockbridge. In 1742, Sheldon's house came into the possession of Moses King, who removed to it from the east side of the river. A house, supposed to have been the same built by Mr. Sheldon, the remains of which were visible eighty years ago, is known to have stood a few rods south of the dwelling of Col. George Church, near where the railroad now crosses South street. Sheldon's homestead included all the present dwelling places on the north side of South street, west of the railroad, and also the home lot of Parley A. Russell.

Moses Ingersoll, or Ingersole,—as the name was formerly written, son of Thomas Ingersoll of Westfield,—born in 1694,—having resided for a time in Springfield, removed to this town apparently in 1726 or 27. He was the proprietor of two and one half rights, and owned the land on the west side of the highway, from the north line of Edward Manville's premises to the Sheldon land, above described, a distance of ninety-four rods, and on the east side of the Main street from John Brewer's northerly to the Miss Nancy Kellogg place, including Mount Peter and the meadow north of it. Mr. Ingersoll's residence was, apparently, where the brick house, built by his son, Capt. Peter Ingersoll, in 1766, and now owned by the Pope family, stands; but he afterwards had a dwelling on the east side of the street. He was the "inn keeper" in this part of the town, a large land holder, in comfortable circumstances, a prominent man amongst the settlers,

and held the office of parish treasurer. Mr. Ingersoll died about 1750-51; (the distribution of his estate is dated July 31, 1751). His wife survived him, and died March 9th, 1772.

The children of Moses Ingersoll and his wife Catherine ———, were:

Thomas, born at Westfield June 7, 1720; died November 6, 1742.

Eleanor, born at Springfield November 11, 1722; married Captain Stephen Gunn of this town, January 14, 1751; died 1772.

Joanna, born at Springfield February 1, 1725; married Rev. Samuel Hopkins January 13, 1748; died here August 31, 1793.

Lydia, born (probably in this town) October 1, 1727; married William Ingersoll, of this town, afterwards of Lee,) December 11, 1746; died in Lee, June 2, 1804.

Elizabeth, born October 9, 1729; married Rev. Noah Wadhams of New Preston, Conn., Nov. 8, 1758.

Peter, born May 11, 1733; resided in this town, and died here in 1785.

David, born March 1, 1736; died young.

Bathsheba, ———; married Rev. David Sanford of this town, afterwards of West Medway, Aug. 4, 1757.

Israel Lawton, a blacksmith, apparently here in 1726, had a house lot of twelve acres, on the west side of the street, next south of Moses Ingersoll. This lot had a frontage on the street of nineteen rods, and included the land on which Edward Manville now resides, and part of the ground connected with the Sedgwick Institute. Mr. Lawton had also a meadow lot of twenty acres on the east side of the road, south and east of the house of John Brewer, which included the "Island" formed by the river and cove,—now owned by the Pope family—then known as "Lawton's Island," since "Luke's Island," from Luke Noble, and more recently as "Hopkins' Island." Mr. Lawton is presumed to have removed from town as early as 1740; in 1743 he was a resident of Orange county, Virginia. His homestead was afterwards in possession of Luke Noble, who came here from Westfield in 1743. The site of the dwelling occupied by Lawton, and by Noble is the same on which Mr. Manville's house stands. From the Sheffield records we obtain the following account of the children of Israel and Rebecca Lawton:



Jacob, born October 28, 1726. Abigail, born January 14, 1728.  
Sarah, born December 13, 1731. Tabitha, born August 14, 1734.

Coonrod Burghardt, or, as by his autograph, Coenreat Borghghardt, the ancestor of a numerous family which has long resided in this town, was from Kinderhook, N. Y., and settled here a little later than 1730, probably within two or three years of that date. We find him mentioned in the Documentary History of New York as a somewhat prominent resident of Kinderhook in 1702, and again in 1720; and in December of the former year, he, with some of his neighbors, was summoned to appear before the Governor and Council in New York City to make answer to the charge of having employed as clerk—religious teacher—one Paulus Van Vleck, who had been forbidden, by the governor, to preach. In consequence of the inclemency of the season, Mr. Burghardt petitioned that the matter might be deferred until spring; but his prayer was not granted. The parties summoned made the journey to New York, and appeared before the authorities on the 11th of March, “acknowledged their error, and submitting themselves thereon, were discharged with a caution to be more careful for the future.” (1)

In or before 1724, Mr. Burghardt, then residing in Kinderhook, being acquainted with the Housatonic Indians, and familiar with their language, was employed by the settling committee to purchase the Housatonic townships of the Indians. In this business, as by his own statement, he was successful in reducing the money consideration, from £1,200, the sum asked by the Indians, to £460, the amount actually paid them; and in the completion of this transaction, he was present at Westfield, acting as interpreter, and one of the subscribing witnesses to the deed given by the Indians to the committee, April 25th, 1724.

In 1725, his services were obtained by the committee, in measuring a line from the Hudson river to the Housatonic, at the nearest point. For this purpose he went to Albany, engaged a surveyor and fixed upon a

---

(1) Doc. His. N. Y., Vol. 3, 538-40.



time for running the line. The surveyor failing to appear, Mr. Burghardt made another journey of twenty miles, to Albany, and there learned that the Westenhook patentees had bribed his surveyor. He then went to Schenectady, employed another and fixed the day for the business; this surveyor also disappointed him. Going again to Schenectady he found that this surveyor had also been bribed by the same parties. He then went eighty miles further, to King's township, and by the payment of £5 New York currency secured the services of a third surveyor who, with the assistance of Mr. Burghardt and one of his sons, ran the line.

In 1726, some of the Housatonic settlers were prosecuted as trespassers, by the owners of the Westenhook Patent. The suits were tried at Albany; and at the request of the settling committee, Mr. Burghardt gave bonds for damages and costs. As the suits, in New York courts, terminated adversely to the settlers, Mr. Burghardt was subjected to much inconvenience and expense in the matter. He was afterwards employed by the committee, or by Mr. Ashley, to make purchase of a tract of land further north, owned by Indians residing in the Susquehannah country, 220 miles to the westward. These Indian owners came to Kinderhook, thirty-one in number, in 1731, and, as Mr. Burghardt says, were entertained for seventeen days at his house "with great fatigue and trouble" to himself.

In 1741, Mr. Burghardt memorialized the General Court, reciting at length the circumstances above narrated, and asked compensation for his services; and although it was shown that he had been in part remunerated by the settling committee, the General Court—the next year—granted him a tract of land of two hundred acres, lying (if we mistake not) in the town of Richmond, (1) Coonrod Burghardt had a large family of grown up sons and daughters, most of whom came with him to this place. His house lot of six acres, was on the west side of the highway, between the Sedgwick Institute and the corner north of the cemetery,

---

(1) Massachusetts Archives, Book 46; "Lands," page 122.

and had a front of eighteen rods upon the street. Between this lot and the corner was the house lot of Joshua White,—also eighteen rods in width—which soon came into the possession of Mr. Burghardt and his son John. The small tenement next south of the Sedgwick Institute stands upon the original site of Mr. Burghardt's house. Directly across the street from the house, was formerly a deep circular hollow,—now nearly filled up—at the bottom of which Mr. Burghardt had his well. The well is still there, but covered with many feet of accumulated rubbish. The mansion house of the Burghardts, a low, Dutch looking structure, with a long roof sloping to the south, was taken down about forty years since. This house, for the space of a hundred years, was, successively, the dwelling place of Coonrod, his son John, and his grand-son John the 3d,—familiarily known as Corner John,—whilst the locality was in common parlance known as "Coon's Corner." Corner John, the last of the family occupying the place,—then an old man,—removed to Durham, Conn., about 1835, and died there. Coonrod Burghardt owned the meadow, now the Agricultural Ground, and also a tract of two hundred acres, lying in the west part of the town, on both sides of Green River, upon which his son Garret had settled, earlier than 1736. This tract was where the late Jacob Burghardt, Esq., formerly lived; and to this Coonrod added other lands, making in all several large farms which were occupied by his descendants. Mr. Burghardt was the proprietor, too, of six rights of 400 acres each in the Upper Township, on which his son and son-in-law settled. He appears to have been the most wealthy of all the settlers, and to have maintained an influential position amongst them. He died about the year 1750, but, as is the case with most of our early inhabitants, no inscribed memorial stone marks his resting place.

The following record of births of the children of Coonrod Burghardt and his wife, Geesie Van Wye,—married November 12, 1697,—is furnished by Henry Van Deusen, Esq., from a Bible of the Spoor family, preserved in Sheffield:

Mary, born January 27, 1698; married Isaac Lagrange.

Hendrick, born January 19, 1700; died here in 1758.

Fiche, born November 30, 1702; married Isaac Van Deusen.

Eyche, [Ytie] born Oct. 20, 1704.

John, born November 30, 1706; lived on the homestead of his father, and died here June 1792.

Coonrod, born April 1, 1708.

Garret, born April 27, 1710; died here August 11, 1800.

Peter, born January 15, 1712.

Jacob, born [April 27, 1715.]

Stincha, born June 10, 1718; married Peter Sharp of this town.

(The name of Peter Sharp's wife is written both Stincha and Christine).

Joshua White, the owner of one right, had a house lot of six acres on the corner north of the cemetery, where William T. Gorham now lives, extending west nearly to the railroad. He also owned part of the meadow—now the Agricultural ground—which he had under improvement in 1733. Of Mr. White we have little information beyond the bare fact of his having settled here. It is probable that he was from the state of New York, and that he came here amongst the earliest settlers. His house lot and right were in possession of Coonrod and John Burghardt at a very early date. (1)

Samuel Younglove (probably of Suffield, Ct., born September 26, 1696,)—with his son Samuel—located on the west side of the highway, opposite the Agricultural ground, his house occupying the site of that now owned by S. O. Dewey,—where Harrison Blackmer lately lived. Younglove's home lot was thirty-five rods in width on the highway, and extended westerly one hundred and fifteen rods, and he also had a meadow of thirty-five acres lying next south of the Agricultural ground. Samuel Younglove, Jr., was the ancestor of the families of that name who have since lived in this town; but the family name is not now represented here by any male descendants. The children of Samuel Younglove, Jr., and his wife Abigail, were:

John, born November 28, 1729; died February 9, 1735.

Jonathan, born February 14, 1732; settled where Almon I.

---

(1) The name of Joshua White appears on the "roll of the Independent Companie of the Manor of Livingston," Nov. 30th, 1715.

Loring, deceased, lately lived, in the west part of the town, and died August —, 1781.

Timothy, born September 18, 1734; built and lived where William H. Day now does, at the forks of the road west of Green River, and died December 31, 1796.

Titus, born March 10, 1739, settled on Christian Hill, opposite the now dwelling house of Frederick A. Burghardt, and died February 28, 1799.

Hannah, born October 28, 1744.

Miriam, born February 13, 1748.

Abigail, the widow of Samuel Younglove, Jr., died December 1782, aged 83 years.

Samuel and Lawrence Suydam, said to have been brothers from the state of New York—Poughkeepsie—were joint owners of one right, and had lands laid out to them on the west side of the highway including the homesteads of the late John Tucker and Doctor Samuel Camp—the old Joseph Church place. The house of the Suydams is believed to have stood where Mrs. Tucker now resides. A very old house—supposed to have been built by them—stood upon that site fifty years ago. Lawrence Suydam died here before the 19th of May, 1731, when administration on his estate was granted to his brother Samuel. Samuel married Janiche White, October 22, 1736, and resided here for some years. David Church came into possession of the Suydam homestead about 1750.

Samuel and Asahel Dewey, from Westfield, were joint proprietors of one right, and had a home lot of thirteen acres, on the east side of the way, where Merritt I. Wheeler now resides, on which Samuel had a house standing in 1733. At a later date Asahel had a dwelling house which stood about fifteen rods north of Mr. Wheeler's, which he sold to David Stowe in 1769. He afterwards owned a house which stood on the west side of the street a little below Mr. Wheeler's, and is supposed to have dwelt there. This house—which many still remember—was taken down a few years since. It had been the residence of Barnet Campbell before the incorporation of the town, then of Zebulon Olds to 1768, and in the early part of this century of Capt. James Ives.

Asahel Dewey married in 1751, Elizabeth Palmer, and was living in town as late as the Revolution. A low rough stone in the south burial ground furnishes all

the record we have of his family; this is the inscription:

Here lies  
The Body of  
Elizabeth The  
Wife of Asel D.  
And Child. D. C.  
August 31. D.  
1752.

Samuel Dewey, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth, were residing here as early as 1730; their children, by the Sheffield records, were:

Elizabeth, born 1730.	Thankful, born 1737.
Hannah, " 1732.	John, " 1739.
Samuel, " 1736.	Ezekiel, " 1744, died in 1748.

Joseph Noble, who came from Westfield about 1726,—son of Matthew Noble, the first settler of Sheffield—located on the farm now owned by John B. Chadwick, a mile south of the village. His house, mentioned in the records of the settling committee—1733,—stood nearly east from Mr. Chadwick's residence, on the *then west* side of the highway. The road at that time ran several rods east of its present location. The house of Mr. Noble, afterwards occupied by his son Eli—was standing within the past forty years. In addition to several tracts of meadow land, Mr. Noble had also a "home lot" of ten acres, laid to his right, apparently between the premises of Joseph Lee and Elisha Collins, west of Green River. He appears to have been an active man and to have sustained a very respectable position in the parish. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Jedediah Dewey of Westfield, and of their family of eight children, several were born before their removal to this town.

Mr. Noble died February 12th, 1758, at the age of 66. Of the children of Joseph and Abigail Noble,

Joseph, born September 22, 1718, married Thankful Dodd, and resided in Sheffield.

Eli married Hannah Miller, remained upon the homestead of his father and died here about 1797.

Preserved married Elizabeth Highstead, resided for a time in this town, on the premises now occupied by George Washington Ferry, on the road to South Egremont; he was grandfather of the late Silas Noble, Esq., of Dixon, Ill.

Mary married Ebenezer Baldwin.

Margaret, born *here*, October 8, 1727, married Samuel Colver of this town.



Abigail, born September 14, 1731, was the first wife of Deacon Israel Root, of this town.

Lydia, ———, married Warham Lee of this town, October 2, 1771.

The location of Joseph Noble was then—as that of Mr. Chadwick is now—the most southerly of any on the Meadow road, between Great Barrington village and the Sheffield line, as the lands were low wet meadows, and unsuitable for dwelling places. Below Mr. Noble's, the meadows were regularly laid out and divided among the proprietors, extending from the highway eastward to the Housatonic River, and westward, in long strips, across "Green River Swamp" to the "Great Hill," as the bluff west of Green River was called.

Thomas Dewey, from Westfield, settled on the east side of the river, on the farm lately David Leavitt's, where his house was standing in 1733. His meadow lot, bounded south on the Roaring Brook, which was afterwards—1736—known as "Thomas Dewey's mill brook." Hence it may be inferred that Mr. Dewey made some improvement of the water power on that stream. The house lot of Mr. Dewey apparently included the ground on which the Leavitt mansion stands, and it is probable that his house was in that vicinity.

It is traditional, and very likely true, that a fording place of the river then existed in the rear of Merritt I. Wheeler's house; but no bridge was erected over the river, near that place, until after 1780. To the southward of Thomas Dewey, John Phelps was located; their lands joining. His house,—mentioned by the settling committee,—as nearly as we can determine from the very indefinite record, stood at the foot of the hill, north of the Orson Tucker place, a few rods south of Roaring Brook, where Samuel Slate afterwards dwelt. The remains of an old orchard still mark the site. Of Mr. Phelps we have no information; he evidently remained here but a few years. The locations of Dewey and Phelps were the most southerly made on the east side of the river.

West of Green River, in the south part of the town, provision was made, by the committee, for a road running north and south, as does the present highway,



along which house lots and other lands were laid out, and a few settlers established. The most southerly house lot in that part, was that of Samuel Harmon, described as being at the south end of the plain, on the east side of the road. This lot is now a part of the farm of Elisha Collins. Mr. Harmon's dwelling is believed to have stood a few rods south of Mr. Collins' barn, where, in later years, Levi Loring—father of the late Almon I. Loring, resided. As early as 1742, Mr. Harmon sold his place to James Sexton, and afterwards resided in Sheffield, where he died, at the age of 70, July 9, 1758. His son Samuel, born April 5, 1740, married Kesiah—daughter of Asahel King of this town—resided in Sheffield, and died January 31, 1830. James Sexton, the successor of Mr. Harmon, settled here about 1742, and was, the next year, one of the five original founders of Mr. Hopkins' church. He died about 1756.

To the northward of Samuel Harmon's location, and separated from it by a lot of ten acres assigned to Joseph Noble, was the home lot of Joshua Root, twenty-eight rods in width, extending—as did the other lots in that vicinity—from the highway east to the brow of the Great Hill. This too contained ten acres, and is the same on which Joseph Lee now resides. Joshua Root was from Westfield,—born there November 2, 1682,—a descendant of John Root, of Farmington, Conn. He was the proprietor of two rights in the Lower Township, and is said to have come here amongst the earliest settlers, probably in 1726 or '27. His dwelling is supposed to have been on or near the site of the present house of Joseph Lee, which was built by one of his descendants, several of whom resided in that part of the town, and gave to it its title of "Root street." Mr. Root died September 28, 1730. His grave in the lower cemetery is the earliest known in this town. A low rough block of limestone marks the place of his interment and bears this inscription:

Hear Lies  
The body of  
Joshua Root.  
Aged 48. 1730.

A lot of ten acres recorded to the right of Joshua Root, bounding north and east upon the highway, is now entirely included in the south burial ground. When this lot was laid out, a reservation was made by the settling committee, of a small plot—only six by ten rods in extent—at its northeast corner, for burial purposes. Mr. Root was buried upon his own land, a little south of the plot reserved, as were also many members of his family. It has long been said and believed, that Joshua Root was the first white person who died in this town; and it is certain that his grave is the oldest *known* in our cemeteries. Both Mr. Root and David King died at about the same time; but the date of decease,—as well as the place of burial—of the latter, is unknown. From the probate records of Hampshire county, it appears that the will of Mr. King was made February 5th, and proved October 13th, 1730, and that administration on the estate of Mr. Root, (who died September 28th) was granted November 30th, of the same year. Hence it may seem probable that the decease of Mr. King preceded, by a short period, that of Mr. Root.

Joshua Root left a family of nine children,—three sons and six daughters,—all of whom, with the exception of his son Israel, were born before the removal of the family from Westfield. One of the daughters—Ruth—was the wife of Silas Kellogg of Sheffield, and died at the age of 96, in 1818; the others removed to more distant places. The sons, Joshua, Thomas, and Israel, remained here. Joshua is said to have resided, where Samuel Harmon originally located, opposite the house of Elisha Collins; he died here in 1791. Several of his children, earlier than 1800, had emigrated to the counties of Tioga and Chenango, New York. Thomas remained upon the homestead of his father, now the Joseph Lee place. Israel, who was a man of worth and a Deacon of the church, built and lived in the house now Joel Baldwin's, where he died at the age of 81, in 1809. He had sons Israel and Joel, the former resided in Cato and the latter in Oxford, N. Y., in 1810; another son—Stephen—was killed in battle at Stone Arabia, in 1780; and his son-in-law—Ephraim Porter

—was killed in the Shays fight in Sheffield, in 1787.

A not uninteresting relic of Deacon Israel Root is his wolf trap, still to be seen in the edge of a piece of woodland, at the top of the hill south of Joel Baldwin's dwelling. This consists of a hole sunk in the earth—now more than seven feet deep—two and one-half feet square at the top and considerably larger at the bottom. Its side walls are of stone regularly laid up, and flaring inward from the bottom to the top. To render this trap effective in use, the aperture was covered with light brush and leaves, over which a bait was suspended from a pole or convenient sapling. The wolf, in springing to obtain the bait, falling upon the slight covering, was precipitated into the hole beneath, from which, by reason of the formation of its sides, escape was impossible, and he thus became the easy prey of his captors.

To "William Phelps of Windsor ye 2d," who was the owner of one right, was laid out, amongst other lands, a lot of six acres bounding westerly upon the highway and northerly upon the "Great Hollow." This lot was directly opposite the house of Joel Baldwin, including the ground on which his barn stands. The "Great Hollow,"—or as also written the "Long Hollow," was the same now used by Mr. Baldwin as a pass-way to the meadows. It was decreed by the settling committee that there should be a highway two rods wide "down ye Long Hollow into Green River Swamp." We have found no evidence that Mr. Phelps ever resided here; and if we mistake not, his right went into the possession of the Root family. Upon the lot which we have described, and within the present barn-yard of Mr. Baldwin, was formerly an ancient dwelling, occupied sixty years ago by Yarre Notewire; but this long since disappeared.

Thomas Pier, commonly known by his military title of "Sergeant," had land on the east side of the road, extending northerly from the "Great Hollow," including the present house lot of Frederick Kellogg and the plain land north of it. Mr. Pier is supposed to have built and dwelt where Mr. Kellogg now lives. A very old house formerly occupied this site, the resi-

dence sixty year ago, of Peyton P. Wheeler, and afterwards of Jesse Ford. This is presumed to have been the original dwelling of Thomas Pier; it was taken down about forty years since. Mr. Pier died in the autumn of 1778. He was the father of Thomas, David, Solomon, Oliver, Ethan, and of Rhoda, the wife of Benjamin Tremain of Egremont. Thomas Pier, Jun'r, at a very early date, settled on the farm lately owned by George G. Pierce, deceased, on the road to North Egremont, where he was living as late as 1785. One of his sons—Levi—removed to Cooperstown, N. Y., as early as 1794. Mr. Pier's house stood a few feet west from the Pierce house. These were all the locations made, west of the Green River, by the first settlers.

David King of Westfield,—son of John King of Northampton, born in 1681,—was the first inhabitant in the central or business part of the village. His location was in the vicinity of the Berkshire House, where his son Stephen—as mentioned beyond—afterwards lived. Mr. King had, in Westfield, a family of nine children, of whom Moses, Stephen and Gideon—the youngest—came and resided here. We have already mentioned the death of David King, which occurred in 1730. Three years later, when the records of the settling committee were written, one half of his right belonged to Moses Ingersoll, and the larger part of the remainder, including his dwelling house, was owned by his son Stephen King, whilst a small tract, of ten acres, now a part of the Sanford farm, west of the village, was set apart to the son Gideon, then a lad of eleven years, who afterwards resided in the west part of the town on the Alford road. Stephen King, as we have intimated, succeeded to the occupancy of his father's homestead. The King house lot, of twelve acres, bounded northerly on the highway,—which has been described as running from a point north of the Berkshire House, easterly across the river at the fordway,—westerly on the Main street, and southerly upon a hollow,—probably the so-called Silver Hollow, south of Mrs. McLean's house,—and with thirteen acres of adjoining meadow, reached easterly to the river. By

additions afterwards made, this lot was extended southerly to the meadow south of the Miss Nancy Kellogg house. Mr. King also owned on the west side of the street, a lot of ten acres—forty rods square—having its northern boundary at the center of Castle street, and its southern limit a little north of the premises of Frederick T. Whiting. The site of his house is near where the Berkshire House stands. Here Mr. King resided until about 1744, when he sold his house, land and right to Aaron Sheldon. Three years earlier, he had bought land—the Alanson Church place—on the road to Green River, to which he removed, and on which he resided as late as 1785. He also at the same time made a purchase of ten acres lying on both sides of Green River, where the Kellogg mill stands. Here a fulling mill was afterwards erected, which Mr. King—who was a weaver by trade—is supposed to have operated for a time. Of the family of Stephen King we have but little information. The Sheffield records contain the marriage of Stephen King and Widow Esther Miller, March 26, 1752; probably his second marriage. His daughter Abigail—"Nabby"—married Thomas Baker of this town, and was mother of the wife of the late Captain Richard Bump.

John Granger, proprietor of one right, settled on the east side of the river, where lands, including a home lot of twelve acres, were laid out to him, opposite the fordway. The north line of his land appears to have been where the north line of the Catholic church property now is. Granger's house is believed to have stood a few rods south from the house built and owned by Jason Cooley, where evidences of a former habitation were visible within the knowledge of persons now living.

Moses King, one of the sons of David King, is presumed to have come here with his father from Westfield, though the earliest evidence we find of his residence here is in 1733, when he bought of John Granger his land and improvements on the east side of the river, where he had a house standing in that year, supposed to be the same built by Granger, the location of which is above described. At a little later date, Mr. King re-



sided a short distance further north. In 1736, his dwelling is incidentally mentioned in a survey by Timothy Dwight, who describes a monument of stones, east of the river, in the divisional line between the Upper and Lower Townships, as standing sixty rods north of Moses King's house. From this and other circumstances we conclude that Mr. King's residence was in the vicinity where Mrs. Thomas Siggins now lives, on the old road leading southerly from the bridge. Here he resided and kept a tavern until 1742, when his property, incumbered by mortgage, went into the possession of other members of the King family, and he removed across the river, to the house which has been mentioned, built by Joseph Sheldon, near where the railroad crosses South street. Moses King died about 1751; his wife was Esther, daughter of Matthew Noble, the first settler in Sheffield.

Another family—though not properly classed amongst the *first settlers*—is that of William King, perhaps a son of William of Northampton, and cousin of David King of this town. This William King is supposed to have come here from Westfield about 1740, and to have had his residence at the Bung Hill corner, opposite the place lately Charles Pixley's. He was not a proprietor; was in very moderate circumstances, but was, nevertheless, a man of some consequence in the parish, of which he was the clerk for nine years—1745–54. He died September 1769, aged 80. His wife—Esther—survived him, and died December, 1773, at the age of 76. Mr. King had a family of four sons and one daughter,—Asahel, George, Reuben, William and Huldah,—all of whom resided here, and were persons of more than ordinary intelligence. Of these, Asahel, the eldest, had his residence on the east side of the old road, which leads from the bridge southerly between the mountains. His house is reputed to have stood just north of a little run of water which crosses the road: its locality is still marked by a few antiquated apple trees. Asahel King was, perhaps, as prominent as any young man in the parish; he was one of the original founders of the church, and was selectman and assessor in the old town of Sheffield. Mr. King



died at the age of 36, October 30th, 1756. He had been the warm friend and earnest supporter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins. The death of John Pixley, another of the original members of the church, occurred on the day following that of Mr. King. The loss of these men was a severe affliction to the minister; and the esteem in which they were held by him is expressed in the following abstract from his private diary, quoted by Professor Parke in his life of Hopkins:

"Monday, November 1, 1756. Attended the funeral of Sergeant John Pixley, who died last night about nine o'clock. Asahel King and John Pixley were members of this church, and both friendly to me and the interest of religion, and were some of the most constant attenders on public worship. Asahel King was a man of more than common good sense, and promised to be a useful man in church and state. I and the interest of religion have received a greater loss in his death than we should have received, perhaps, in the loss of any other. I have in him lost my greatest and ablest friend in this place. A prince is fallen and I am weak."

The wife of Asahel King was Rebecca Nash of this town, (perhaps a daughter of Daniel Nash,) whom he married July 7, 1744. Their children were:

Chloe, married Ehud Hopkins, Esq., of this town, who also resided in Egremont and Alford.

Kesiah, born December 4, 1745; married Samuel Harmon of Sheffield.

Joseph, born April 16, 1747; resided in this town.

Lucius, born April 16, 1749; he became a prominent citizen of the town; removed about 1826 to Malone, N. Y.

Elizabeth, born September 7, 1751; married Lieut. John Powell; resided in this town and in New Marlboro.

Asahel, born September 25, 1754.

Reuben, born August 15, 1756; died January 22, 1759.

Capt. George King, son of William, had his residence until 1770, on the east side of the old road, on land now owned by the Berkshire Woolen Company, about one hundred rods south of the old meeting house, where Lucius King afterwards lived. His house, a small old-fashioned building, standing close upon the road, disappeared thirty or forty years since. He removed, about 1770, to the Bung Hill corner, where his father had previously lived. Capt. King, who was a carpenter by occupation, had somewhat of the adventurous in his disposition; was constable and

sheriff in early times ; entered the service in the Revolution, and died at Ticonderoga, January 17, 1777, at the age of 54. A tombstone in the upper burial ground informs us that George—a son of Capt. George King —“perished on the East Mountain in this town, in April 1777, in the 4th year of his age.” The family of Capt. King at that time resided at the Bung Hill corner, and, as the tradition is, were engaged in sugar making on the mountain south of the house ; the child, in endeavoring to follow the workman to the sap-bush, wandered from the path and was lost ; and although the neighbors turned out in large numbers, and diligent search was made, all efforts to find him proved fruitless. Several months after, his remains were discovered beside a fallen tree on the mountain side. Reuben King, son of William, mentioned in early deeds as a “trader” of Westfield, came to this town about 1741-2, and jointly with his brothers, Asahel and George, purchased the farm on the east side of the river, previously owned by Moses King. He apparently had his residence where Moses King had formerly dwelt, fifty or sixty rods south of the old meeting house. He was an energetic man, engaged in trading, and his name—during the few years of his residence here—frequently appears in the deeds and real estate changes of that period. His wife was Sarah Mosley of Westfield, to whom he was married October 11, 1742. A stone to the memory of Reuben King, in the upper burial ground, gives the date of his decease 1747, and his age 30 years ; but there is reason to believe that his death occurred a year or two previous to that date. This, with other memorial stones of the King family, was erected more than sixty years after the death of Reuben, in accordance with provisions made in the will of his sister, Huldah. After the death of her husband, Mrs. King, with her two children, Bohan and Esther, removed to Westfield. Major William King, son of William, born about 1729, became a leading citizen of the town, and his name is intimately associated with its history during and after the Revolutionary period. He married, January 16, 1755, Rachel, daughter of Samuel Lee of this town, and died in 1810, leaving no

descendants. He will be more particularly mentioned hereafter.

David Ingersoll, (or Ingersole) who was one of the most enterprising men of the parish, in its earlier years, and who, perhaps, exercised a wider influence than any other of its inhabitants, was a son of Thomas Ingersoll, of Westfield, and brother of Moses Ingersoll, who has been mentioned as one of the very early settlers of the town. The first mention we find of David Ingersoll is as a trader, of Springfield, in 1731; he was soon after a resident of Brookfield,—1732-4—and removed to this town, possibly, as early as 1735. In that year his house, near where Warren Crissey now resides, on the road to Stockbridge, is mentioned in the records of the Upper propriety, but it is not certain that he was then living there. His first appearance as a prominent man in the settlement is in 1739: and from that time, for a period of fifteen years, his name is connected with most of its business interests. He became the owner of five rights in the Upper, as well as a large landholder in the Lower township. With an eye to business, Mr. Ingersoll, early in 1739, under a title of extremely doubtful validity, obtained possession of the water power, now occupied by the Berkshire Woolen Company, where he built a dam, erected a saw-mill and grist-mill, and also a forge and trip-hammer for the manufacture of bar-iron. These works, which were on the east bank of the river, below the bridge, were soon completed, and in 1740 he made iron at his forge from ore obtained from the bed east of Lebbeus M. Pixley's. He had also a store and small stock of goods near by, and was, for the time, quite extensively engaged in business.

Mr. Ingersoll built his house in 1739, on the west side of the way in Water street. This house, a low one and one-half story building, with a porch in front formed by a long sloping roof, stood directly in front of the site of the dwelling house next north of the old Gorham tavern, and partly within the present highway. It was taken down about 1828, by the late Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., who built the present house standing nearly upon the site of the old one. Here

Mr. Ingersoll resided for ten years, until 1749, when he sold the house to Deacon Timothy Hopkins, and removed to another part of the town.

Mr. Ingersoll was the first clerk of the Upper propriety, chosen in 1742; one of the committee for building the meeting house, and for providing a minister, and is reputed to have donated the land on which the meeting-house was erected. He was the first magistrate residing within the bounds of the parish, having been commissioned a Justice of the Peace September 8, 1749, an office, at that time, of honor and trust, which conferred dignity and importance upon its incumbent, and entitled him to consideration and respect. In his individual as well as official capacity he was engaged in the interest of some of the tenants of Livingston's manor—who were then presumed to reside within the limits of Massachusetts—in their quarrels with their landlord, and incurred the displeasure of Mr. Livingston, who, in a letter to Lt. Gov. Delancey, denounced him as "that wicked varlet David Engersoll." He was a captain of militia, and also a selectman of the town of Sheffield.

Mr. Ingersoll was not permanently successful in his business enterprises, and in 1755, his mills and other property were taken on execution to satisfy the demands of creditors. At about the same time,—August 15, 1755,—in consequence of some irregularities in his transactions with the government, in his official capacity as selectman of Sheffield,—tradition says in a matter of bounties on wolf scalps—David Ingersoll was, by order of the General Court, removed from the offices of Justice of the Peace and Captain of militia, and thereafter disqualified from holding any office of honor or profit under the government. From this time his influence waned, and his name seldom appears in parish or town history. He afterwards, for a time, resided upon the farm lately David Leavitt's, south of the village, which he owned in connection with a large tract of land to the southward; the whole, embracing some five hundred acres, was commonly known as "Ingersoll's great farm."

The first wife of David Ingersoll—Lydia Child—

whom he married February, 1721, is supposed to have died before his removal to this place. His second wife was Submit Horton, daughter of Thomas Horton of Springfield and of this town; she died Nov. 23, 1770. Mr. Ingersoll died March 23, 1773, aged 73 years. By his first marriage Mr. Ingersoll had a son William, who became a prominent man in this town, and after 1769, an influential citizen of Lee, for whom his father built a house, apparently near where Seneca Nodine lives, on Christian Hill, and to whom he deeded land in that locality in 1744. The children of David Ingersoll, by his second marriage, were:

Thomas Horton, born June 30, 1740.

Deodat, born April 18, 1744; resided in this town and in Alford.

David, born Sept. 26, 1742; a lawyer and magistrate of this town; went to England in 1774.

Stephen, born Sept. 17, 1745; died July 1, 1755.

Sarah, born Jan'y 24, 1746-7; married Doctor Barnard of Deerfield.

Lovisa, born Oct. 14, 1751; married William Schermerhorn, Sept. 24, 1774.

Oliver, born Dec. 10, 1752; resided in Seekonk.

Stephen, 2d, born July 24, 1755.

The locations which have been described were all in the Lower Township. North of the bridge, in the Upper Township, as we have before remarked, the forty proprietary rights were owned by a few individuals, some of them non-residents, and as the records of that township were not completed until 1742,—many years after settlements were made—it is impossible to determine, from that source, in what year individual settlers came into this part of the town.

On the Van Deusenville road, Hezekiah Phelps, from Westfield, had a house lot of six acres, on the east side of the way, opposite the present residence of Frederick Abbey. The site of his house,—standing in 1735,—was evidently near where Mr. Abbey's barn stands. He had also a home lot of 100 acres, including the dwelling place of Mr. Abbey, extending 100 rods southerly, along the west side of the highway, and 160 rods westerly. Mr. Phelps appears to have died about 1746, and eleven years later, his farm was



in possession of Israel Dewey, who was soon after succeeded by his son Benedict, who built the house in which Mr. Abbey now lives. A home lot was laid out to Stephen Vanhall (or Van Allen), apparently where Jared Lewis resides, but by whom first occupied we have not ascertained. Other lands in that part of the town belonged to Daniel Sackett of Westfield and Aaron Van Dyck of Kinderhook; these or a large part of them, were afterwards owned by John Williams.

John Williams was from Westfield; originally the proprietor of one right, he became a large land holder and an influential citizen. His homestead included the premises lately occupied by Mark Hollenbeck, and his house,—mentioned in the records 1735—stood where the Hollenbeck house now does; the road at that time, and for many years afterwards, ran east of that house. His son-in-law, Solomon Williams, resided upon the place as late as 1781. The proprietors, in 1749, granted to John Williams a mill site on “the old saw-mill brook,”—now the Williams river,—on condition that he should erect a grist-mill and saw-mill within one year. Mr. Williams soon after erected the mills on the north side of the stream at Van Deusenville. He was active in the formation and building of the Episcopal church, and was the largest resident contributor towards its erection. Mr. Williams died about 1775, at least earlier than 1781. His estate, appraised in the latter year, amounted to £1,900; and his then surviving children were: John; Hannah, the wife of Solomon Williams; Desire, wife of John Freese of Lee; Content, wife of ——— Van Deusen, resided in Salisbury, Ct. Two of his sons, Warham and Bill, had previously died.

At Van Deusenville a home lot of twenty acres, bounding north on “the mill-brook”—Williams River—was set to one of the rights of David Ingersoll, and also another tract of the same quantity on the north side of the stream. This last tract belonged to the estate of Bill Williams, deceased, in 1781. These were the most northerly divisions of land made by the settling committee, on the west side of the river.

On the east side of the river, Derrick Hogaboom, a



Dutchman from the state of New York, is reputed to have been one of the earliest settlers. He owned one right in the original division of lands, which was in possession of David Ingersoll in 1735. This right of 400 acres, part of which was improved, and then occupied by Joseph Sheldon, was conveyed to Ingersoll by Aaron Van Dyck of Kinderhook, March 17, 1742, (perhaps in fulfillment of a contract of an earlier date) for the sum of £63, New York currency, equal to \$157.50.

Hogaboom's location was near where the new dwelling house of Warren Crissey stands. His home lot of twelve acres bounded southerly upon the highway, which then—and until 1812—turned east, below Mr. Crissey's house, and ran out by the old Levi Hyde place, now owned by Mr. Crissey. Hogaboom had disappeared before 1735, and we have no further information of him. Further south, where Edson Sexton, John H. Hyde and William I. Walker now reside, Josiah Phelps, from Westfield, who was the owner of two and one half rights, had lands on both sides of the street, fifty rods in width north and south. Mr. Phelps is supposed to have resided upon the spot where Mr. Sexton's house stands, and where his son Josiah afterwards lived. Josiah Phelps died about 1760. His son, Josiah Phelps, Jun'r, married Elizabeth Pixley January 1, 1746, and had daughters, Anna and Rhoda; the former became the wife of Deacon William Remele, and the latter married Benajah Dunham. Mr. Phelps remained upon the old homestead, and was succeeded by Deacon Remele, who died there at the age of 85, in 1832. The Phelps and Remele mansion was taken down by the late William Walker, about 1851, who erected upon its site the house now Mr. Sexton's. The old "roof tree," a stately elm, then cut down to make place for a modern piazza, numbered the circles of 132 years at its base.

About 1730, Joseph Pixley came from Westfield, with a family of eight children, several of them grown to manhood, and settled north of the Pixley Brook. From this family that part of the town called Pixley Street derived its name. The descendants of this family have been very numerous in this town. Joseph

Pixley—born March 9, 1676—was a son of William Pixley of Hadley. The names of his children, in the order of their births, all of whom are said to have removed with him to this place, were: Jonah, Joseph, Abigail, Moses, John, Jonathan, David and Clark. Joseph Pixley was the owner of three rights, and his son Jonah of one. To these rights lands were assigned, extending from the Josiah Phelps home lot southerly, on both sides of the highway eighty rods, nearly to the Pixley Brook. These lands included the present dwelling places of the late Lewis G. Ramsey and Lebbeus M. Pixley, and perhaps also those of Mark Humphrey and Jeremiah Atwood.

In this part of the town the settling committee established another highway—never much used—running north and south along the hill, eighty rods east of the County road, upon which the lands of Phelps and the Pixleys abutted eastwardly. The home lot assigned to Jonah Pixley apparently included the premises occupied by the late Lewis G. Ramsey and Lebbeus M. Pixley; and the lots owned by his father lay directly south of and adjoining to this. Moses Pixley, son of Joseph, is said to have had his house a few rods north of Jeremiah Atwood's, where his children, Irena and Erastus afterwards lived; he died in 1771. Jonathan Pixley, son of Joseph, and grandfather of Lebbeus M. Pixley, built in 1763, a brick house, since taken down, upon the spot where the late Lewis G. Ramsey's house stands. He was killed by the overturning of a load of rails in descending the hill east of the house of L. M. Pixley, on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

One of this family—Isaac Pixley—settled where Mark Humphrey now lives, and kept a tavern there. His house was burned in 1787, and he then built the old red house, in which David Humphrey for many years resided, which has been recently taken down. The burning of this tavern is said to have been incendiary.

The selectmen, of whom Isaac Pixley was one, had issued their warrant,—August 3, 1787,—to Ezra Kellogg, the constable, requiring him to notify several

persons, who were without visible means of support, to depart the limits of the town; and the warrant had been duly served. Amongst those thus warned out of town was one Daniel Forgison and his wife; and Forgison is reputed to have retaliated upon Mr. Pixley by burning his dwelling. But the fire was productive of greater disaster than its originator intended, as one Peter Orcut, who had been engaged in celebrating his twenty-first birth day, and who had indulged too freely in his cups, had, that night, been put to bed in the garret of the tavern, where he perished in the flames. Another of the early Pixleys, is supposed to have resided where Jeremiah Atwood now does.

Isaac Van Deusen, the ancestor of a numerous family, the descendants of which still reside here, came in the spring of 1735, from Kinderhook, N. Y., having five years previously married Fitie—daughter of Coonrod Burghardt. He settled and built a log house, on the west side of the road to Stockbridge, on the bluff south of the dwelling of the late Joseph K. Pelton, and upon land laid out to one of the rights of his father-in-law. The site chosen for his domicile is one of great natural beauty, and, though not now occupied as a dwelling place, is one of the finest locations in town. The rude house which he first erected, was, in a few years, superceded by a larger and more substantial structure, which having withstood the storms of more than a century, and having been successively the homestead of three generations of Isaac Van Deusen, was taken down nearly twenty years since. By conveyances from Coonrod Burghardt, and from David Ingersoll, Mr. Van Deusen became the proprietor of a very large tract of land in that part of the town, upon which his sons were afterwards settled. His sons, six in number, were notable for their uncommon stature, the shortest having been six feet two inches, and the tallest six feet seven and one-half inches in height. Isaac Van Deusen was a man of excellent character, highly esteemed, and from 1762 to 1770 one of the selectmen of the town. He was also one of the very early members of the Episcopal church, and a liberal contributor towards the erection of its first

house of worship. He lived to the age of 91 years, and died January 14, 1796. His wife, Fitie, died June 28, 1777, in her 75th year. The children of Isaac and Fitie Van Deusen were:

Jemima, born March 10, 1730; married Mr. ——— Huyck, and lived in Lee; died July 13, 1779.

Gesie, born August 27, 1731; died August 29, 1738.

Abraham, born March 4, 1733; died November 25, 1810.

Coonrod, born February 4, 1735; died December 26, 1818.

John, born March 19; 1737.

Matthew, born August 24, 1739.

Jacob, born July 15, 1741.

Isaac, born February 18, 1744.

The sons of Isaac Van Deusen, with the exception of Matthew, remained here, in the vicinity of their paternal homestead. Matthew removed to the Hoplands, and was an early settler of the town of Lee. Abraham resided at the foot of Monument Mountain, where Jehoiakim Van Valkenburgh had previously settled, and where William Van Deusen lately lived. Coonrod built, in 1771, the stone house, still standing on the new road to Housatonic, on the east side of the river, which was for many years the residence of his son, the late Jacob H. Van Deusen, Esq. Previous to the building of this house he had his dwelling near where the barn now stands, a few rods north of the stone house. He died in 1818, in his 84th year, leaving three sons, to wit: Deacon Isaac, John C., and Jacob H.; all now deceased. John built more than 100 years ago, the brick house, now the Pelton homestead, at the foot of Monument Mountain. Jacob, who was not married until 1787, when he was forty-six years old, lived in the north part of the house lately occupied by Enos Ford—the old tavern—at Van Deussenville, and owned a large tract of land in that vicinity. He had two daughters, Gesie and Fitie, both of whom died unmarried, and one son,—Isaac L. Van Deusen, Esq., who was one of the pioneers in manufacturing in the south part of the county, and who built the woolen and cotton mills formerly standing at Van Deussenville. Isaac, the youngest son of the original Isaac, remained upon the homestead of his father, and died there May 4, 1794. He was succeeded by his son,—

known as "Wise Isaac"—who represented the third generation of Isaacs occupying the old house, and who died there at the age of sixty-three, May 16, 1831.

Jehoiakim Van Valkenburgh, settled first above the mountain, in Stockbridge, where he resided, the neighbor and friend of Capt. Konkapot, frequently officiating as his interpreter. His house,—twice mentioned as a landmark in the surveys of Timothy Dwight, about 1736,—evidently stood near the road running south from the Stockbridge railway station, and not far from the brick dwelling of Mrs. Ashburner. At the special request of the Indians, Van Valkenburgh was permitted to remain there for two or three years after the grant to them of the township, but about 1739, he removed to this town and lived at the foot of Monument Mountain, where Jacob H. Van Deusen now resides. As his name never appears in our parish records, it is probable that he did not long remain here; and in 1758, he was an inhabitant of Nobletown.—now Hillsdale,—N. Y. He was the ancestor of Robert Van Valkenburgh, an eccentric individual,—the "Doctor Tamarack" of forty years ago,—and also of Joseph Van Valkenburgh, still remembered by the old residents of the town.

John Burghardt, "alias John De Bruer"—said to have been called De Bruer, by reason of his having been, formerly, engaged in brewing, and perhaps also to distinguish him from others of the same name,—was originally from Kinderhook. He had settled, at an early date, above the mountain, in Stockbridge, but when that township was set apart for the Indians, he exchanged his possessions for four rights below the mountain and removed thither about 1736-7. He settled where Deacon George Beckwith for a long time, and, more recently, Thomas H. Curtis resided, on the road to Stockbridge. Here he had a home lot of two hundred acres and large tracts of meadow land along the river. Mr. Burghardt was deceased before 1770, and his son John, commonly known by his military title of "Ensign," built the Beckwith house, it is believed, in 1773. Ensign John Burghardt was a man of character and influence, often serving the town in public of-



fices and committees. He married, before the Revolution, Eleanor, daughter of Israel Dewey. His children were Andrew, who is said to have occupied the old Levi Hyde place; Hugo, a distinguished physician of Richmond; Catherine; and Lambert, who removed to Kinderhook, and who was the grandfather of the late Garret Burghardt, Esq., of Van Deusenville. Ensign John Burghardt—perhaps seventy years ago—removed to Richmond and spent the later years of his life with his son, Doctor Hugo Burghardt.

Hendrick Burghardt, the son, and Matthew Goose, the son-in-law of Coonrod Burghardt seem, both, to have dwelt below Monument Mountain between 1740 and 1750. Their locations—which we are unable, definitely, to determine—were evidently north of that of John Burghardt. Hendrick was the owner of one right, conveyed to him by his father earlier than April 1746. Peter Sharp, another son-in-law of Coonrod Burghardt, settled where Nicholas Race now dwells, in the west part of the town.

The divisional line between the Upper and Lower Townships,—of which we have made frequent mention, commonly called the "Proprietors Line,"—crossing the river at the bridge and running easterly strikes the south side of the brick blacksmith shop, north of the Bung Hill corner. To the north of this line, between it and the Pixley brook, a home lot of twenty acres was laid out to the right of David Winchell. This lot included the present dwelling places of Joel A. Leonard, Samuel L. Dearing, Moses C. Burr, and others. Its first occupant, so far as we know, was Daniel Nash, a blacksmith, from the vicinity of the Connecticut River, who was settled here in 1739, or perhaps a little earlier, upon the spot now occupied by Samuel L. Dearing. Mr. Nash died March 10, 1760, and was succeeded by his son, Jonathan Nash, Esq.,—also a blacksmith,—who perhaps built, and certainly lived in the Dearing house, to the time of his decease in 1793. Jonathan Nash also built the brick house, on the west side of the street, afterwards the residence of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, now of Moses C. Burr, which bears upon its front the initials of its builder, I. N., and the



date of its erection, 1762. He was a prominent man in the town during and after the Revolution, and will be further noticed. Another member of this family, Onessimus Nash, presumed to have been a son of Daniel, died here September 17, 1745.

Thomas Horton, the father-in-law of David Ingersoll, came here from Springfield, about 1739, and had his residence at the point of the mountain, east of the bridge, near where Mrs. Burt lately lived. Both Mr. Horton and his wife—Mercy—became members of Mr. Hopkins' church soon after its organization. He died in June 1754, as appears from the church records, and as his wife was, at about the same time, dismissed, it may be inferred that she then removed from town. Directly east of the bridge, David Ingersoll was the owner of the land on the north side of the present highway, and on the 21st of March, 1743, he conveyed to Deodat Woodbridge of Hartford, "Doctor of Physic," a tract of seven and one half acres extending easterly from the river "fiveteen rods," and thence northerly, "fiveteen rods in weadth," to the bend of the river. This Doctor Woodbridge, who resided here for a time, and who is charged on the books of David Ingersoll with twenty weeks' board,—July 1744—was the first physician of whose residence in the parish we find any mention.

The tract of land conveyed, was, very soon after, in possession of Jonathan Willard, who built a house upon it in 1743-4, and deeded the land to Reuben King, July 7th, 1744, describing it as "*Where I live and built a House.*" Mr. King—who did not occupy the premises—died soon after, and in the inventory of his estate the property is thus described—"seven acres and  $\frac{1}{2}$  and a frame on it on the north side of the way £205." Sarah King, the widow of Reuben, conveyed the same premises—May 10, 1750—"with buildings" to James Root of Westfield, who removed here about that time, and James Root deeded the same land "*with the buildings thereon,*" May 27, 1754, to his brother Capt. Hewit Root, who then established himself as a tavern-keeper upon that spot. Here Capt. Root remained and kept his tavern to the time of his decease in 1788.

The Root tavern house is now the old brown tenement, next east of the iron bridge, owned by Miles Avery; it formerly stood about six rods further east, and was removed, by Mr. Avery, to its present site a few years since. It may or may not be the original house erected by Jonathan Willard. We have heard it stated that the first house on that spot was destroyed by fire, but we have met with no confirmation of that statement. Jonathan Willard was a mill-wright and carpenter, employed by David Ingersoll in the erection of his mills and dwelling house, in 1739-40. He settled here and reared a family. His children were David, Daniel, Susanna, Mary, Samuel and Catherine. David and Daniel both resided on the Long Pond road. Daniel Willard,—son of Jonathan,—born September 8, 1742, married Phebe Freeman of New Marlboro, April 15, 1779. He owned and lived upon the farm now Elijah N. Hubbard's, on the road to Long Pond, and was noted for his many eccentricities of character. At the time of his decease, some sixty years since, having no children, he devised to the Congregational society the use and improvement of a large part of his farm forever; the rents or income to be devoted to the support of preaching.

We have now detailed at considerable length, and with occasional digressions, the main facts which have been gathered relative to the families and locations of the first settlers of the town,—of all who came previous to 1743. We have paid but little attention to the genealogy of these families. This subject opens too wide a field of research, and we have neither the time or inclination to venture upon it. The brief notes of a genealogical character, which we have written, though uninteresting to the general reader, may, we trust, prove useful to the descendants of those who formerly lived here.

It is a remarkable fact, illustrative of our changing population, that of the twenty-two *family names* borne by the first settlers, not more than four are now represented in town by the descendants of those settlers, to wit: the Burghardts, Van Deusens, Pixleys, and possibly the Deweys. In addition to the settlers who

have been mentioned were some transient persons, and the "straggling fellows" complained of in Mr. Ingersoll's petition; and outside of the limits of the town, but within the bounds of the parish, in what is now Egremont, was Capt. John Spoor, with his sons Isaac, Jacob and Cornelius. In the sixteen years which had elapsed, from the beginning of settlements to the formation of the parish, the increase of inhabitants and the progress of the settlement—attended, as we have seen, by many hindrances and delays—had been very slow. The township was still, to a great extent, a wilderness, some roads had been laid out and streams had been bridged, and a meeting-house erected, but the few public improvements made were only such as necessity demanded.

The families we have enumerated composed the parish over which the Rev. Samuel Hopkins was ordained on the 28th December, 1743. In the autobiographical sketches of his life, written fifty-three years afterwards, in writing of the condition of the inhabitants at the time of his coming among them, Mr. Hopkins says: "I found they were a small people, there being but about thirty families in the town; that a number of them were poor, and generally they were without any concern about religion, and given to many vices, which an easy country to live in, and living without the steady preaching of the gospel, or public worship naturally produces."

## CHAPTER XI.

### ALARMS OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

*1744-8—1753-60.*

We have remarked that uncertainty as to the location of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New York,—the governments of each claiming the territory now in Berkshire County,—together with the dangers of Indian warfare, incident to all frontier settlements, operated to prevent an earlier occupancy of the Housatonic Valley by New Englanders. The controversy relative to the divisional line seems to have subsided about the year 1731, and the settlers of the Housatonic Townships experiencing no further disturbance from this source, remained in peaceful possession of their improvements; and though this controversy was renewed in 1752, it was without detriment to the interests of the settlers.

From the beginning of settlements to 1744, was a time of peace upon our borders, and the inhabitants were undisturbed by apprehensions of invasion; but in the stirring events of the wars between England and France, 1744-48 and 1753-60, the inhabitants of the parish—occupying, as they did, an exposed situation on the frontier—were deeply interested. The presence of the Housatonic Indians at Stockbridge, whose friendship had been secured by kind treatment and the liberal policy which the government had pursued toward them, was a protection to the settlers and operated as a barrier to the devastations and massacres with which the French and their Indian allies visited

the more northern settlements. But though thus protected, the inhabitants felt insecure and were often alarmed by rumors of Indian invasion.

During these wars the direct route of communication from Boston and Springfield to Albany was by way of Three Mile Hill and the Great Bridge, through this town, Egremont and Kinderhook. This route, "The Great Road from Boston to Albany," was then an important military thoroughfare in the various expeditions towards Lake George, Lake Champlain and Canada, and the passage of large bodies of armed men through the town was a matter of not infrequent occurrence. Considerable bodies of soldiery were, also, sometimes gathered here,—preparatory to marching to Albany—and were quartered, or billeted, upon the inhabitants; and stores for the army were also from time to time collected here.

Late in February, 1745, a militia muster was held here for the enlistment of soldiers for the expedition against Louisburgh; religious services which had been appointed to be held on the same day were deferred on account of the muster. The expedition sailed; and Louisburgh surrendered on the eighteenth of June following. On the afternoon of the Sabbath, July 7th, whilst the people were assembled for worship at the meeting-house, a post brought the news of the surrender. The people rejoiced. On Monday the post continued his journey to Albany, accompanied by the minister and Stephen King; the party were met, "without the gate," by the principal men of the city, who welcomed them in; on the next day the messengers were invited into the fort, where the gentlemen of the city were assembled, bonfires were kindled, wine was served, and the messengers were treated with marked attention.

Such is the account written by the Rev. Samuel Hopkins in his diary, from which we gather much of the material of this chapter, and although the events narrated, are in themselves unimportant, they are nevertheless of interest as they serve to portray the fears, alarms and rejoicings which in those perilous times, stirred the hearts and animated the spirits of our predecessors.

A little after midnight, on the morning of the 22d of November, 1745, the town was thrown into a great excitement by a report, said to be brought by two young men who had fled from Stockbridge—that “Stockbridge was beset and taken” by Indians; the citizens were soon after, in some degree, quieted by a contradiction of the rumor as to the taking of Stockbridge, but the belief remained, and was strengthened by the arrival of fresh evidence, that Stockbridge was in danger, that a large body of Indians was in the vicinity and hourly expected there. Most of the inhabitants fled to fortified places—probably in Sheffield—as did the minister and the family with which he boarded, who found shelter at Elisha Noble’s fort (1) in Sheffield; this was so crowded with women and children that rest the succeeding night was out of the question. This alarm, the foundation of which is not now apparent, spread in all directions, and, during that day and the night following, more than a hundred men came up from Connecticut to succor the inhabitants; but by the arrival of a post from Kinderhook on the 23d it was ascertained that the reports which had caused the alarm were false. The Connecticut men returned home, and the people to their dwellings and avocations. But apprehensions of danger were still felt; the country was filled with rumors, and two weeks later many of the inhabitants were again driven to fortified places, by the reported burning of a barn in Stockbridge, supposed to have been fired by the French and Indians. At the time of these alarms, as Mr. Hopkins states, there was no fort in this place. In November, 1743, the General Court ordered a grant of £100 to each, Sheffield, Stockbridge, and Upper Housatonic, to be expended in building forts or fortifying dwelling houses, but we do not learn that any defenses were erected here, under that appropriation. The earliest mention we find of a fortified place in this town, is of “Coonrod Burghardt’s fort,” in the spring of 1747, but of its character or location we have no information. It may be presumed to have stood in the vicinity of Mr.

(1) Elisha Noble’s fortified house—stood at the north end of Sheffield plain, where Jay Shears lately lived.



Burghardt's dwelling, north of the lower cemetery, or it may have been simply his house palisaded.

Another alarm was caused, April 10, 1747, by the report that Kinderhook had been attacked by Indians, and that two persons were killed and eight taken prisoners. On the next day—Sunday—Mr. Hopkins, as he records, “preached in Coonrod Burghardt's fort, the people not being willing to go to the meeting-house.” In these troublous times, Mr. Hopkins himself did some service, presumably in the capacity of chaplain. Acting in this matter upon the advice of the Rev. John Sergeant, he went with a scouting party of one hundred white men and nineteen Indians, which marched from Stockbridge September 30th, 1746, on an expedition to the northward, and was absent until the 25th of December; but beyond the first and second days of his service his diary contains no record of his experiences. During the winter of 1746–7 preparations were being made for an expedition to Canada; about the middle of February, Capt. Williams came here, having “orders to provide for the soldiers on this river for their march to Albany in order for Crown Point,” and soon after a large number of soldiers was gathered here preparatory to their march. These were assembled at the meeting-house on the 11th of March, and at their request, Mr. Hopkins preached to them on the occasion. We read in the parish records, March 22d, 1747, that Asahel Dewey was chosen collector “in the place of Stephen King, being enlisted in his Majestie's service, can't attend the office.”

The peace of 1748, brought a season of respite to the people, which was followed by the second French war. In 1754 irruptions occurred in Western Massachusetts, and on the borders of New York, which tended to alarm the inhabitants and caused a general feeling of insecurity. The hamlet of Dutch Hoosac, northwest of Williamstown was attacked and destroyed by a large body of Indians, on the 28th of August, and a few days afterwards,—Sunday, September 1st—the house of Joshua Chamberlain, on the hill, near the village of Stockbridge, was attacked by two Indians; a hired man in the family, by the name of Owen, after a vigorous

resistance—during which Chamberlain and his wife made their escape,—was killed and scalped. The Indians also killed and scalped one child, and carried away another, which,—on being soon afterwards discovered—they killed. The news of this occurrence, following that of the destruction of Hoosac—greatly exaggerated, and magnified by the fears of the inhabitants, was received here while the people were assembled for worship, in the afternoon of the day on which it took place. The meeting was immediately broken up, and terror and consternation prevailed.

The following extract from a letter written by Mr. Hopkins to his friend, Dr. Bellamy, two days after this event, shows to what a pitch the feelings of the people were excited. This letter is dated September 3d, 1754, and is quoted from Professor Park's life of Dr. Hopkins.

“On the Lord's Day, P. M. as I was reading the Psalm, news came that Stockbridge was beset by an army of Indians, and on fire, which broke up the assembly in an instant. All were put into the utmost consternation, men, women and children. What shall we do? Not a gun to defend us; not a fort to flee to, and few guns and little ammunition in the place. Some ran one way and some another; but the general course was to the southward, especially for women and children. Women, children and squaws presently flocked in upon us from Stockbridge, half naked and frightened almost to death; and fresh news came that the enemy were on the Plains this side of Stockbridge, shooting and killing and scalping people as they fled. Some presently came along bloody, with news they saw persons killed and scalped, which raised a consternation, tumult and distress inexpressible, many particulars of which Mr. Wheeler, now at my house, *quorum magna pars fuit*,—can relate, which I have not time to write. Two men are killed, one scalped, two children killed and one of them scalped; but two Indians have been seen at or near Stockbridge, that we certainly know of. Two Indians may put New England to a hundred thousand pounds charge, and never much expose themselves, in the way we now take. The troops that came to our assistance are now drawing off; and what have they done? They have seen Stockbridge and eaten up all their provisions, and fatigued themselves, and that's all; and now we are left as much exposed as ever, (for I suppose they are all going.) In short the case of New England looks very dark especially on the frontiers. A few savages may be a terrible scourge to us &c.”

The anxieties caused by these alarms continued for a considerable time, and Mr. Hopkins, in order that his

family might be "out of the way of fears from the Indians," moved them to Canaan, where they remained until the last of October. This and other alarms doubtless led to the fortification of several dwelling houses; one of these is reputed to have stood where Edward Manville now resides, in the south part of the village; and tradition locates another on the farm of Nicholas Race in the west part of the town.

As a secure place of refuge in case of an attack, a Block-house—called "the fort"—was built, apparently in the spring of 1755. This stood on the west side of the road leading to Van Deusenville, about fifteen rods north of the residence of Frederick Abbey. Its site is still indicated by a slight depression in the ground, and also by a small old pear tree which grew near the west side of the building. This was a strong, substantial structure, built of square timbers; in size about thirty to thirty-five feet square on the ground, its upper story surmounted by a watch tower. It was loop-holed for musketry, and under it was a cellar; there was also a well near by. This building, afterwards used as a county jail, a small pox hospital in the Revolution, and later as a dwelling house and mechanic shop—was taken down nearly fifty years ago. From among other circumstances recorded by Mr. Hopkins we select the following:

Lord's Day, February 23, 1755. A great number of Connecticut soldiers were at meeting, who are going to Stockbridge and Pontoosuk, to build forts and scout &c."

1755. "July 9. Heard to-day that the Indians have taken a man and woman, and child, about ten miles to the west of us. It was done yesterday, and one Indian was killed by the husband, while he was attempting to carry off his wife a captive. One woman is also wounded. Two or three Indians chased a man about a mile and a half west of my house. Upon this news we think it not prudent to live at my house and have therefore concluded to lodge at Mother Ingersoll's this night."

The house of Mr. Hopkins was where Walter W. Hollenbeck now resides, on Castle street hill, and his mother-in law—Mrs. Ingersoll—then lived on the east side of the street south of Mount Peter. Alarms similar to those narrated, were very frequent, and common throughout the war. The first news which arrived

here of the battle of Lake George—September 8, 1755,—was adverse to the English, and many men from this region hurried forward to the assistance of their countrymen; but intelligence of the victory was soon after received, and on Sunday the 14th, it was made the theme of the minister's discourse. The great local event of the war was the march of General Amherst and his army through the parish on his way to attack Ticonderoga in 1758. The troops of General Amherst, at that time, encamped east of the Green River bridge, on both sides of the road leading to Egremont; and the late venerable Moses Hopkins, Esq.,—then a lad of seven years—well remembered riding over on horseback with his father, to see the General and his army. Within the knowledge of the writer, musket balls in considerable quantity, supposed to be relics of this encampment, have twice been plowed up on the meadows of J. M. Mackie in that vicinity.

In 1755, December 5th, Mr. Hopkins records "More than twenty soldiers lodged at my house last night, on their return from the camp at Lake George, and a number are here again to-night." And again, "Lord's Day, March 16th, 1756, A great number of soldiers at meeting, both forenoon and afternoon, who are on their march to Crown Point. Two captains and their companies desire prayers in their behalf this afternoon." The small pox, the great scourge of the army, was occasionally brought here by the soldiers, some of whom died here. Tomb stones marking the graves of two of the victims of this disease, are to be seen in the south burial ground. The inscriptions are as follows:

"Lt. Davenport Williams, son of Rev. Stephen Williams of Springfield, who on his return from the army, died at Sheffield Oct. 18th, 1758, in the 28th year of his age."

"Mr. Oliver Chapin, son of Lt. Noah Chapin of Somers, who on his return from the army, died at Sheffield Dec. 7th, 1758, in the 20th year of his age."

Others who died here in that same campaign, are presumed to have been buried in proximity to those named above, though no monumental stones mark their graves. A hospital was established here, in which seventeen soldiers died in less than a year in 1756-57—

(Judd's History of Hadley.) Capt. Stephen Gunn, said to have been a soldier in the French war, and who resided where Ralph Taylor now does, died of the small pox November 11, 1759, and was buried a few rods west of his dwelling house. The exact spot of his interment is unknown, though his tombstone—broken down more than sixty years ago—is still preserved upon the premises. Pest houses, for the reception and care of those taken with the small pox, were established in out of the way places. One of these is reputed to have stood near the old marble quarry, on the farm of J. M. Mackie, three-fourths of a mile north of the bridge over Green River, and some persons are known to have died there and to have been buried near by.

The wars with the French and Indians were the schools in which many of the officers and soldiers afterwards conspicuous in the Revolution, acquired that military experience and training without which the final success of the Americans in the unequal contest with Great Britain, would have been impossible.

We have gathered but little information as to the service performed by the inhabitants of the parish in the French and Indian wars; but from a cursory examination of the rolls of soldiers in these wars, in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston, it appears that Sheffield was well represented in the various expeditions of 1755–8, and that the North Parish in proportion to its population furnished very respectable quotas of men. Thus we find the following names of residents of the North Parish doing service in a Sheffield company in the campaign of 1755: John Pixley, Samuel Younglove, William King, Jr., David Pier, William Brunson, Samuel Dewey, Jr., Moses Olds; in 1756—John Shevalee, Samuel Dewey, Samuel Dewey, Jr., Moses Olds, David Pier, Timothy Younglove, William Brunson, William [Bill] Williams, Peter Ingersoll, David Walker, [Walter] Oliver Watson. Amongst the field and staff officers of Col. Joseph Dwight's regiment in the expedition against Crown Point in 1756, we have Doct. Samuel Breck—of the North Parish—surgeon, and Elijah Dwight, afterwards of this town, commissary of the hospital.



In an account of the men of Capt. Joseph Dwight's company—for he was Capt. of the first company as well as Colonel of the regiment—dated Fort William Henry, October 11, 1756, the following appear from the North Parish: John Pixley, Sergt., "sick at Albany." Oliver Watson, "sick at Albany." Moses Old, "gone to Albany, wounded;" William King. In two rolls of the company of Capt. Benjamin Day, in the "Regiment for the Reduction of Canada"—William Williams, Col., in service from April to October, 1758, we identify the following from the North Parish: Lieut. George King, David Ingersoll, Titus Younglove, Eli Noble, Oliver Watson "*emprest May 2d, joined the army 19th Sept.,*" Jonathan Pixley, Daniel Morris.

On their return from these expeditions large bodies of soldiery frequently passed through the parish; and in one of the books of French war rolls—No. 96, page 360—appears the billeting bill of Aaron Sheldon, (who kept a tavern where the Berkshire House stands); for 1126 meals at 6d each furnished the passing soldiers on their return home in 1758, and for nursing several sick soldiers, one of whom died in his care.



## CHAPTER XII.

### GREAT BARRINGTON AS THE NORTH PARISH OF SHEFFIELD.

1743—1761.

The country, into which the pioneers of 1726 entered with their families and such scanty household goods as they were able to transport through the woods, was an unbroken wilderness. The mountains and uplands were covered with a heavy growth of timber, and the lowlands, bordering upon the streams were for the most part swamps and morasses. The rivers in many places obstructed with drift-wood and fallen trees, spread their waters over a wide area. The mountains were the homes of wild beasts; bears, wolves and deer were common, and the smaller animals abounded.

Save the intricate bridle path which formed the means of communication between the Connecticut River Valley and the settlements on the New York border, no roads crossed this wide expanse; and for many years after the commencement of settlements there were no towns nearer than Claverack and Kinderhook on the west, or Westfield on the east. And so late as 1735, when the first road from Westfield to Sheffield was cut through the forest, there was but one house on the route, and that in Blandford fifteen miles this side of Westfield. (1) Few of the early settlers possessed an

---

(1) The route from Hartford and Springfield towards Albany was then *as it very long had been*, through Westfield, Blandford, Otis, Monterey, Great Barrington, and Egremont to Kinderhook. The road of 1735, following somewhat nearly this route, became a County road in 1754, and was called "the Great Road from Boston to Albany." In the Spring of 1737 ten inhabitants of Sheffield and Stockbridge (six of them of the North Parish) petitioned the Legislature, stating that they, in the preceding winter, had "at their own expense made a sleigh road from Sheffield to New Glasgow" (Blandford) over which "more than twenty well loaded sleighs passed and repassed to and from Westfield," and asked for remuneration.

abundance of worldly goods ; none were rich ; some of them were poor. Their lands cost them but a nominal sum—five dollars per hundred acres ; and the prospect of obtaining good land at a low rate, coupled with the love of adventure and that inherent desire for change which characterizes the New Englanders, was the inducement which led them hither.

Amongst these first inhabitants were no liberally educated men ; all were from the common walks of life. But that strong common sense, and that superior education acquired by observation and experience rather than from books, which, better than the training of colleges and schools, fitted them to encounter and endure the privations and hardships of frontier life, was not wanting among them. With the erection of saw-mills, and increase of means, the dwellings of the settlers—at first of logs—gave place to more commodious framed structures ; and houses sided with plank and clap-boarded were common during the last century. These were called plank houses.

Brick were doubtless made in several places where deposits of clay, suitable for the purpose were found ; but the first brick-kiln of which we have knowledge, was on the west side of the river, east of the highway and north of the house of James H. Beckwith. Here brick were burned in 1763, and probably much earlier ; and a kiln has been in use at the same spot within the past fifty years. Limestone was abundant, from which the settlers easily supplied themselves with the lime needed for their buildings. A lime kiln, the first of which we have knowledge, stood upon the hill west of Parley A. Russell's house, from which the land in that vicinity came to be known as the "Lime Kiln Lot" at a very early date. Thus we read in the Proprietors' records'—March 1749—of a tract of ten acres laid out to the Rev. Samuel Hopkins "to correct an error in the Lime Kiln Lot." The business of the parish so far as obtaining such supplies as the industry of its inhabitants was incompetent to produce, was for the most part with Kinderhook ; but after the opening of the road of 1735, communication with Westfield and Springfield was not infrequent.

The requirements of the people were simple; their habits and style both of dress and living were inexpensive, and were necessarily limited by a want of means, of which none possessed a surplus. Their household manufactures furnished most that was required for clothing, and the products of their lands sufficed for provisions. The various mechanical industries were well represented; carpenters, blacksmiths, shoemakers, and tanners were amongst the early inhabitants, and many were capable of turning their hands to any ordinary employment. The active men in the conduct of parish business in the earliest years of its existence, and whose names appear most frequently on the parish records, were David and Moses Ingersoll, Josiah Phelps, Jonah Pixley, Joseph and Luke Noble, Daniel Nash and Aaron Sheldon.

Previous to the formation of the parish, we find in the records of Sheffield frequent mention of individual inhabitants of the north part of that town, some of whom were occasionally chosen to town offices; thus:

1734. Joseph Noble and Samuel Dewey a committee to build a bridge over the Green River near the Indian Land;

1735. Moses King chosen fence viewer;

1736. Moses Ingersoll chosen constable and highway surveyor; Thomas Pier tythingman;

1737. Coonrod Burghardt and his sons acquitted from the payment of minister's rates;

1739. David Ingersoll appointed to obtain town weights and measures. After the annexation of the North Parish to Sheffield.

1753. Asahel King selectman and assessor; Hewit Root hog reeve;

1754. David Ingersoll selectman, Luke Noble constable;

1755. Stephen Gun fence viewer;

1756. Timothy Hopkins selectman;

1758. Joseph Dwight, selectman and moderator.

### *Schools.*

Previous to the incorporation of the North Parish, schools were to some extent maintained by the town of Sheffield in that part of the parish which lies south of the Great Bridge, and there is some reason to suppose that a schoolhouse had been built in that part of

the town. But in the Upper Township no public provisions were made for schooling though it is probable that schools were maintained by private enterprise.

In 1740, Sheffield provided for a school to be kept in the upper part of the town; and in 1743 having raised the sum of £35 Old Tenor for schools, voted that the "Inhabitants of the town of Sheffield dwelling north of the Indian Land or Beech Tree, (1) shall have the benefit of drawing the money they are assest, *provided they put it to the use of schooling.*" This provision seems to convey a gentle insinuation that the people living north of the "Beech Tree" took no great interest in the matter of education. From 1743 forward, the North Parish shared equally with other sections of the town of Sheffield, in all appropriations made by the town for the support of schools, and the inhabitants of the parish were treated with as much liberality as were those of other parts of the town. But these appropriations were small, made at irregular intervals, and the schools were consequently irregularly kept. The sparse population was scattered over so large an area that the children could not be conveniently assembled at any one place for instruction; school-houses had not been built in different parts of the parish, and the appropriations made for schooling were inadequate to the employment of a number of teachers. The custom then prevailed—which was continued in later years—of gathering the children of a certain section at some dwelling house, or other place conveniently located for the purpose, where they were taught for a stated length of time; at the expiration of this period the teacher removed to another part of the parish, where the children from that part were assembled and instructed; by this method the children enjoyed nearly equal advantages; the teacher itinerated, and one "master, mistress or dame" sufficed for nearly the whole of the parish.

In April 1744, Sheffield granted £30 Old Tenor for a school in the North Parish, and appointed Moses In-

---

(1.) The Beech tree—a boundary in the south line of the parish.

gersoll, Jonah Pixley and Isaac Van Deusen a committee "to see that there is a school-master or school-mistress or dame provided, and also to see it be kept in such places as shall be thought necessary and convenient in said Parish." Again the next year, Sheffield appropriated £50 Old Tenor for the support of schools in the North Parish and appointed a committee of the parish to see that the money was properly expended. In 1752, a grammar school was provided for by the town of Sheffield, to be kept four months in the Upper Parish, five months in the middle and three months at the south end of the town. In 1753, provision was again made for a grammar school to be kept in each, the Upper Parish, the middle and south parts of the town. In several of the years in which the parish formed a part of Sheffield, no appropriations for the support of schools were made, and if such were maintained, it may be presumed to have been done by voluntary contribution of the inhabitants.

But few votes, passed by the parish relating to schools are recorded. Jonathan Willard, Jun'r was allowed—March 9, 1748—"twenty shillings Old Tenor for making table for *the school*." In 1752 it was voted "to divide *the school*, one at Younglove's, the other at John Burghardt's house or thereabouts." Younglove's was Samuel Younglove opposite the Agricultural ground, and south of the cemetery; "John Burghardt's" was the old Beckwith house on the road to Stockbridge. From these votes, and the expression "the school" it may be inferred that but one school was then regularly maintained. The earliest school-house, of which we have positive information, seems to have been built in 1748. No vote authorizing its erection is found; but that it was built, and at the expense of the parish, appears from the following from the parish records, December 22d 1748:

"Voted to give fifteen shillings Old Tenor, to those men that built the school house: fifteen shillings per day each man, and withal to pay for the Glass, Nails and Plates, and Beams, and Posts, Boards, Hooks, Hinges at a reasonable rate."

March 28, 1749. "Voted to John Pixley one pound old Tenor for making School-House Hearth."

Oct. 27, 1749. "Vot. to Sergeant Henry Borghghardt for



four boards for the School House teen shillings old tenor," also "to Josiah Phelps, Lime, Boards and work to the school twenty two shillings old tenor."

The location of this school-house is now unknown; but it is not improbable that it stood on the east bank of the river a short distance south of the Great Bridge. This spot was then central with reference to population, and was the site of a school-house for many years of the last and early part of the present century.

We have remarked that there is some reason for supposing that an earlier school-house was standing, built perhaps before the parish had an existence. In June, 1757, the parish voted "to sell *the old school house* at a vendue," and appointed Israel Dewey to make the sale. The house was accordingly sold, and for the sum of *eighteen shillings*, as appears from the records of the next year, when the parish directed "that the eighteen shillings, the old school-house was sold for, be laid out on the Parish Meeting-House by the meeting-house committee." The school-house erected in 1748, was then standing and no other had since been built. The expression—twice used in the record—"the old school-house," indicates that another, and older house, than the one built in 1748, was then standing. It is also evident, from the paltry sum for which this house was sold, that it was older, more dilapidated and less valuable than the house built in 1748, could have become in nine years' time. Further, four years later, in 1761, the town of Great Barrington, then recently incorporated passed a vote "that the school for the present be kept *in the school-house now built*," from which we infer that there was *one* and *but one* school-house then standing, and that this was the house which was built in 1748. We may therefore conclude that the house sold in 1757 was in existence previous to the incorporation of the parish. It is to be presumed that it was built under the auspices of the town of Sheffield, and that its location was south of the Great Bridge,—probably in the south part of the present village.

#### *Highways.*

In making provisions for highways in the Lower Township, the settling committee left lands for that



purpose in such places as they thought needful; and, in dividing the lands, they made allowance in the measure "so that the town is not to be at any charge for paying for the land upon which the highways shall go." They also decreed that in the meadow lands the highways should be but two rods, and in the uplands but four rods in width. But no surveys or records of these highways were made, and it is to be presumed that many of the earlier roads—mere paths at first—became such by virtue of occupancy and use. These highways were afterwards laid out and recorded by the town of Sheffield, and new ones were from time to time established as the necessities of the inhabitants required. But as neither courses or distances are definitely given in the records of the earlier highways, it is in some instances, difficult to determine their locations. On the meadow road to Sheffield, the first bridge over the Green River of which mention is found, was built in 1734, by Joseph Noble and Samuel Dewey, who were appointed by the town of Sheffield to oversee the work, and on the road leading to Egremont the Green River was bridged as early as 1742. An early path, through the southerly part of the village, which crossed the river near the foot of Church street, has been mentioned. In March, 1737, the town of Sheffield accepted a report made by its selectmen of the first road regularly laid out through this part of the Main street of the village. This was substantially the present meadow road between Great Barrington and Sheffield; coming from the southward, it ran "northerly to the fence at the northwest corner of Joseph Sheldon's meadow lot, and from thence running as the fence now is till it comes to the top of the hill (1) above Samuel Younglove's, to a Bush marked, and from thence running to the upper side of Joshua White's right (2) to a pine stump marked, and from thence strait to Moses Ingersole (3) by the fence up to the Brook (4)

---

(1) The hill opposite the south burial ground.

(2) The upper side of Joshua White's right; 18 rods north of the corner by the burial ground.

(3) Moses Ingersole; where Ebenezer Pope lately dwelt.

(4) The brook which crosses the road south of the late Dr. Collins' stone cottage.

to a black oak tree marked, and running by marked trees west of Stephen King's barn (1) to a pine tree marked, and from thence to a stump and stones, and so turning easterly, so running to the River and there a Pine tree marked, then crossing the River to a white tree marked, so running northerly to a Heap of Stones, (2) it being a monument between this town and the upper town." This highway from its beginning to the "top of the hill above Younglove's" was laid out four rods wide; from that point to the "Great Hollow" in front of Ralph Taylor's house, it was eight rods wide; and from thence to its northern terminus it had the liberal width of ten rods. Down to about this time the river was not bridged, and the crossing place was at the fordway—the same which had been in use from the commencement of settlements,—where the "path by the Great Wigwam," mentioned by the settling committee, had existed for untold years. After crossing the river it continued—as the path had formerly been—along the east bank of the stream to the divisional line between the townships. The road through Water street, which had been in use several years before the river was bridged, was laid out by the selectmen of Sheffield, and confirmed by the town in March 1745. This road began at a heap of stones, about sixty rods north of Moses King's, (3)—near where the Berkshire House stands—and ran northerly to a point near the spring, (4) at the foot of the hill in Water street—and thence north-easterly to a corner of the stoop of David Ingersoll's house (5) and continued in that direction to

---

(1) Stephen King's barn stood near where the Berkshire House does.

(2) This heap of stones, was 60 rods north of Moses King's house, and a little east of the Great Bridge; a land mark in the divisional line of the townships occasionally referred to in early surveys.

(3) Moses King had then removed—from the east to the west side of the river—to the house built by Joseph Sheldon, near where George Church now lives.

(4) This spring, frequently mentioned in early records, was a short distance north of the residence of the late Gideon M. Whiting.

(5) A corner of the stoop of Ingersoll's house, is mentioned as a boundary in all the records of this road made previous to 1829.

the town line, thence easterly across the river "*where the Bridge now stands*" to the corner of the mountain. This road was laid eight rods in width, and from the spring northerly bounded east on the river. On the east side of the river David Ingersoll's iron works and coal shed, near the bridge, stood within the eight rods limit of the highway, and by special provision, were permitted to remain there. At the same time with the establishment of this highway, the road leading northerly from the fordway, along the east bank of the river, was discontinued, as a bridge had then been built over the river which rendered the further use of this road unnecessary.

The earliest mention which we find of this bridge—"The Great Bridge"—as a public work is in the Sheffield records, March 7th, 1737, when it was voted to repair the Great Bridge by highway work, and in a deed of land lying in that vicinity dated March 27, 1739, mention is made of the "highway (now Water Street) *leading to the bridge.*" And again, April 23, 1744, the town of Sheffield appropriated "Fifty Pounds Old Tenor for defraying the charge of building a bridge over the River at David Ingersoll's mills."

The road—mentioned in a former chapter—which had been provided by the settling committee, running from the brook south of the residence of the late Doctor Collins, northerly to the Castle street hill, near the late residence of Asa C. Russell, was made a town road by the town of Sheffield, March 15, 1745; beginning "by a white oak tree by the Brook, from thence running northerly [to] a black Oak Bush, from thence running northerly into the Upper Town a top of the Hill east of the pond." This highway which was four rods wide, was discontinued in March, 1747, and the road—now called Castle street—was then established. In laying the Castle street road, land was taken from the north line of Aaron Sheldon's ten acre lot, and as a compensation part of the discontinued road was given to him. But as the discontinuance of the old road was expected to discommode Moses Ingersoll, provision was made that he *should* "during his natural life, pass and repass with slays and sleds from the 15th day of

December to the first day of March annually, ye said Sheldon finding Draw Bars—said Sheldon consenting to ye same.”

On the east side of the river, a path—perhaps coeval with the settlement of the country—led from the old meeting house, southerly, between the mountains. This path, along which some settlers had early established themselves, was, by a vote of the town of Sheffield, in 1749, made a pent road of two rods in width, with gates or bars, and with the proviso that “No person or persons shall have any demand upon the town for any satisfaction therefor.” In process of time the gates and bars, if such there were, disappeared, the road became a public highway by virtue of use and occupancy, and was a great convenience as a means of communication between the upper and lower parts of the town, especially in time of freshets, which often inundated and destroyed the bridges on the river. In later years a portion of it was again made a pent road, by the town, and the public were afterwards debarred the privilege of using it. But the town has since asserted its right to the road, and it was reopened and relaid by the county commissioners within a few years past.

#### *Inn-keepers.*

The first “Inn-keeper” of the parish of whom we find mention was Moses Ingersoll, whose residence was near the site of the old brick house in the south part of the village, lately occupied by Ebenezer Pope. A tavern was also kept earlier than 1742, on the east side of the river, on the old road leading south from the iron bridge, by Moses King; this was apparently near where the house of the late Lieutenant Thomas Siggins now stands. Aaron Sheldon also kept a tavern, perhaps as early as 1744, on the site of the present Berkshire House. The taverns were places of resort for the exchange of news, for social intercourse and amusement. The use of intoxicating drinks was common with all classes; and intemperance was no less an evil than then it is to-day. In 1744 the minister used his influence to prevent a tavern being kept here; on account

of which, he says, "some are offended with me, yea even rage at me."

*Administration of Justice.*

The distance of the parish from Springfield—the shire town of Hampshire county—was so great as to render it extremely inconvenient and expensive for the inhabitants to attend courts there. This was perhaps an advantage rather than a disadvantage to the people, as it restrained litigation; and a suit at court was too expensive a luxury to be frequently indulged in. Earlier than 1756, no lawyers resided here.

The earliest magistrates in the parish were David Ingersoll and Joseph Dwight, the latter being also one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Hampshire.

The stocks and whipping post were then in vogue and furnished the means of punishment for petty offences. A stray leaf from David Ingersoll's Justice's records sheds some light upon the manner in which justice was administered and the usual form of punishment, as the following extracts will serve to illustrate:

"Aug. 14, 1754.

The King )

ag't

Eliner Ward } for stealing sundry goods from Mr. John Brewer. She confesses she stole 3 caps and  $\frac{1}{2}$  M pins. Ordered to pay 32 shillings and ye goods; being 3 fold Damages and cost, and to be whipt 20 stripes. All were performed."

At a court before Justices Dwight and Ingersoll, Oct. 5, 1754. "Sam'l Taylor Jun'r and Eben'r Crowfoot of Pontoosuck, complained of for making and spreading a false alarm and digging up and scalping an Indian which was buried. They confessed themselves to be guilty. Taylor ordered to pay a fine of 20 shillings for making and spreading a false alarm and making a lie and spreading ye same; and for his digging up s'd Indian a fine of 20 shillings, or be whipped 30 stripes; Neglected to pay s'd fines and was whipped. Crowfutt to pay fine of 13 shillings 4 pence, for s'd alarm, and for digging up s'd Indian 13 shillings 4 pence, or be whipped 20 stripes; omitted paying and was whipped. Both to pay cost being £6. 7. 6. Committed until performed." In addition they were bound for their good behavior in the sum of £5, each. October 7, 1754. "Eliatha Rew, Samuel Dewey Jun'r and Timo. Younglove, brought before me upon complaint of Ebn'r Hamblin and Simon Cook, for firing or discharging of



several Guns in the night following ye 3d of Oct'r current. Convicted and they sat in ye stock one hour; paid cost. Bound to their good behavior until next court."

The offences of Crowfoot and Taylor, as well as of Rew and Dewey were of a more serious nature than appears from the simple reading of the record. At the time of these occurrences the people of this western frontier were in a feverish state of anxiety occasioned by the devastations of the French and Indians, and by the attack upon a Stockbridge family, by Indians in the preceding month; and any unnecessary disturbance, such as creating a false alarm, was under the circumstances a misdemeanor justly punishable to the extent of the law. In addition to making an alarm, Crowfoot and Taylor had the mercenary object in view of obtaining the bounty for the scalp of the Indian, which the province was offering in retaliation for similar offers made by the French for English scalps. A few negro slaves or as they were termed "servants"—were owned in the parish; more perhaps amongst the Dutch—who brought them from the state of New York—than the English. These servants were not held to very severe servitude, nevertheless they were chattels. David Ingersoll had his men "Sipeo" and "Dick," whom he sometimes hired out to work for his neighbors; and in 1741 he sells to Moses King, and charges the same on his book, a servant girl "Sophia Green," for the sum of £20.

#### *Ingersoll's Works.*

David Ingersoll, who as we have before remarked, was a man of some enterprise, kept a small store of goods near the Great Bridge, in 1739 and later, and was the earliest merchant in the parish of whom we have knowledge. The vicinity of the bridge—and from that eastward to "Bung Hill"—was then the business center, and the enterprises there, which have been alluded to, are worthy of more particular notice. The settling committee had made a decree by which the water power below the bridge, was sequestered to the joint use of both the Lower and Upper Townships; but Moses Ingersoll, in disregard of the order of the



committee, laid out to his right, in 1736, a tract of land lying on both sides of the river, which included most of this water power. In the spring of 1739, he conveyed this tract to David Ingersoll, though for some reason the deed was not acknowledged until ten years afterwards; nor placed on record until 1752, after the decease of Moses Ingersoll. David Ingersoll entered, immediately, into the occupancy and improvement of the water privilege and erected a saw-mill, grist-mill, and iron-works, all of which were completed and in operation in 1740. These works were all on the east side of the river; the iron works a short distance below the bridge, and the saw-mill and grist-mill a little farther down the stream.

The iron-works—a forge for making wrought iron from the ore—was in operation in 1739. It consisted of an open hearth, on which the ore was reduced by the aid of a bellows driven by water power. The iron, drawn from the hearth, was, by means of a trip hammer, shaped into merchantable bars ready for use. The ore was mainly obtained from the bed lying east of the residence of Lebbeus M. Pixley; though it is also probable that some ore was brought from the south end of Long Pond, where we find the “ore bed” and the cart path leading to it—crossing “Seconks kiln”—in 1743. This iron-works, though small and unimportant in itself, is of interest inasmuch as this was one of the earliest attempts at manufacturing iron in Western Massachusetts. A forge of similar character had been erected in Sheffield at a little earlier date, on the Konkapot brook,—then called the “Iron Works River.” A week’s product of Ingersoll’s forge in 1739, as appears from his account book, was only 4 cwt., 2 qrs, 4 lbs. The cost of labor for making the iron was fifteen shillings per cwt.; the price paid for charcoal forty shillings per hundred bushels; and the price at which the iron was sold from seventy-five to eighty shillings per cwt.—all in Old Tenor currency.

This forge was worked as late as 1748, but had apparently disappeared in 1755, when the grist-mill and saw-mill were still standing. Cinders, supposed to have been from Ingersoll’s forge, were found several

feet below the surface of the ground, in excavating for the east abutment of the iron bridge, which were evidently deposited there when one of the earliest bridges was built at this point.

*New Inhabitants and Improvements.*

The parish gradually received some small accessions to its population, and some improvements were made, but its progress was not rapid. In 1744, Aaron Sheldon of Northampton purchased of Stephen King his dwelling house, and land which has been mentioned as lying both sides of the village street. By other purchases and additions, Sheldon was soon after, the owner of all the land, on the east side of the street, bounding easterly on the river and extending from the south line of the premises lately owned by the Misses Kellogg as far north as the "Rubber Bridge" in Water street; he also owned on the west side of the way from Castle street southerly to the dwelling of Frederick Lawrence. To the southward of Sheldon's possessions, Moses Ingersoll was the owner of the land on both sides of the way southerly to the premises of Edward Manville and John Brewer; and to the north of Sheldon's land Ingersoll owned from Castle street to the spring,—near the foot of the hill in Water street. From the spring northerly, the river formed the east line of the highway, and David Ingersoll's land—which he bought of Moses Ingersoll—extended, on the west side of the road, from the spring to the proprietor's line at the bridge. Such was the condition of what is now the village down to 1749; the whole real estate on both sides of the street south of the Great Bridge was in the possession of three individuals, and there were apparently but three or four dwellings within the limits we have described. At a little earlier date the Rev. Samuel Hopkins had built his house, on the hill west of the village, where Walter W. Hollenbeck now resides. As one of the conditions of his settlement, it had been stipulated that the proprietors should furnish certain materials for the building of a house, when

they might be needed; and in anticipation of building he afterwards addressed the following letter to them:

*"To the Proprietors of the North Precinct in Sheffield:—*You may remember that when you invited me to settle among you in the ministry, in order to my worldly accommodation, and to enable me to Build, you proposed to give me the value of one hundred and eighty ounces of silver, in money, and to get my Timber and stone, and the Logs that should be wanted to the mill; and seeing that I must depend upon this incouragement in the affair, I take this opportunity to inform you that I purpose (by the Leave of Providence) to proceed to Build this spring, and expect that you will be in some way to accomplish what you have proposed.

I am your friend and servant,

"SAM'L HOPKINS.

"Sheffield, March 29, 1745." (1)

But Mr. Hopkins, although he had anticipated the erection of a house—and as a beginning of his improvements had "set out ten apple trees" in April 1744—probably owing to some interruption of his plans, did not build at the time proposed in his letter. He states in his diary, February 11, 1746, "the people drew stone for me to-day." The "stone" were for the cellar and underpinning of his house; and it is supposed, from this and other circumstances, that he did build in 1747.

Samuel Lee, with his wife Rachel, removed to this place from Westfield, in the spring of 1746. He settled on the west side of the way, at the top of the hill south of Merrit I. Wheeler's residence, and is supposed to have built the house still standing there, in which Zina Parks lately lived. This house, which is one of the oldest in town, was standing and occupied by Mr. Lee as a tavern in 1763, and afterwards, for many years, by his son Warham Lee for the same purpose.

Samuel Lee had several children, amongst whom were Warham—above mentioned—who became a somewhat prominent citizen of the town; Samuel Lee Jun'r, who died at the age of twenty-three years in 1757; Rachel, who married Major William King.

Timothy Hopkins, from Waterbury, Conn., a brother

---

(1) The original of this letter is in the possession of Rev. Evarts Scudder of this town.

of the minister, and a deacon of the church, came here perhaps as early as 1744, at least before 1749. He purchased, in 1749, of David Ingersoll, the house built by the latter, which stood opposite the factory in Water street, and may have, for a time, resided there, though he afterwards dwelt on Christian Hill, near where the house of Patrick McGowan now stands. Deacon Hopkins was a useful and influential citizen, and his name appears frequently in the parish and town records. He was deceased as early as 1774, as appraisal of his estate was made April 25th of that year. His wife—Jemima—died October 16, 1771. The children of Timothy Hopkins, so far as we have ascertained, were :

Ichabod, baptized Dec. 9, 1744, who married Sarah, the widow of Elias Ransom, and lived north-east of the David Leavitt mansion, on the old road east of the river.

Dorcas, born May 26, 1747; married ——— Stewart, and in 1805, was a widow residing in Hanover, Luzerne county, Penn. Timothy, born Nov. 25, 1750.

Esther, born Feb'y 8, 1752.

James, born Aug. 14, 1754.

Jemima, born May 17, 1757; married Stephen Sibley. Feb'y (or May) 23, 1785.

Sarah, born June 5, 1760.

Mary, born Dec. 4, 1762; married David Youngs and removed to Hanover, Penn., as early as 1789.

Benjamin, who resided in Bloomfield, N. Y., in 1806.

Ehud, who married Chloe—daughter of Asahel King, and who resided in this town, Alford and Egremont.

About 1750 Capt. Stephen Gunn, who had then recently married Eleanor—daughter of Moses Ingersoll—settled where Ralph Taylor now resides, and erected the first house upon that ground. This house stood until 1815, when it was removed to make place for the present dwelling of Mr. Taylor. Capt. Gunn died here of the small pox, November 11, 1759. His widow survived him and remained upon the premises to the time of her death, February 25, 1772. John Gunn, a son of Capt. Stephen Gunn, removed to Hudson, N. Y., soon after the close of the Revolutionary war.

Doctor Samuel Breck, one of the earliest physicians of the town, came here, apparently from Palmer, in 1751. He is supposed to have lived in the house built by David Ingersoll in Water street. He married Mary

Long of Stockbridge in 1762, and died about two years afterwards.

In 1753, Daniel Allen purchased of Aaron Sheldon a tract of land on the west side of Main street, including the present homestead of Frederick T. Whiting and the late Mrs. B. F. Durant, and built upon the site on which the stone dwelling of Mr. Whiting stands. He also had a carpenter's shop which appears to have stood within the highway limits and near his dwelling. The main body of the house of Mr. Allen, afterwards the residence of Gen. Thomas Ives—having been twice removed—now stands near the railroad on the new street south of Frederick T. Whiting's house. Mr. Allen was the principal carpenter and builder, as well as furniture maker of this region. He built the Henderson house for Gen. Dwight, and also the house—since removed—in which the late Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., resided. That he was a fine workman the interior finish and wainscoting of the south front room of the Henderson house sufficiently attests. Mr. Allen died in 1767. His son, the Hon. John Allen, was a distinguished lawyer in Litchfield, Conn., and also a member of Congress; and his daughter, Anna Willard Allen, became the wife of Hon. Elizur Goodrich of New Haven, Conn.

In 1757, Israel Dewey, with his wife and ten children, removed to this place from Westfield; which event he duly chronicled in his book of accounts, as follows: "Feb'r 7, 1757. I came to Sheffield with my family from Westfield." About thirty years previous to that time, Thomas Dewey, the father of Israel, had come here with the early settlers, and, if we mistake not, was the same Thomas Dewey who located on the present David Leavitt place.

The first settlement of Israel Dewey was on the farm now Frederick Abbey's, on the road to Van Deusenville, where Hezekiah Phelps had formerly dwelt, and where Benedict Dewey—son of Israel—afterwards resided. Four years later he purchased land in the village, the same on which Major Samuel Rosseter afterwards lived, and on which Henry Dresser now resides. Here he built the first house which stood upon



that spot; he also erected mills on the river in the rear of his dwelling. These mills will be more particularly mentioned in another place. Israel Dewey was a man of strong mind, of more than ordinary ability, and apparently fond of discussion and argument. He was a member of Mr. Hopkins' church, to which both he and his wife came recommended from the church at Westfield. He was not in full accord with the minister in some of the theological doctrines held and taught by the latter, and engaged him in a written controversial discussion, which was printed and attracted considerable attention.

Mr. Dewey died November 23, 1773, at the age of sixty-one. Of his children—thirteen in number—we make note as follows:

Israel, married Mary Pixley of Stockbridge and settled in Lenox.

Benedict lived on the Frederick Abbey farm, in Great Barrington; he was an influential man in the town; during and after the Revolution; he died Feb'y 19, 1796, in his 60th year.

Paul settled in Lenox.

Justin, born Jan'y 5, 1751; lived in Great Barrington; died Aug. 31, 1832, at the age of 82.

Hugo, born Dec. 4, 1752; lived in Great Barrington; died April 17, 1833, aged 81.

Josiah resided in this town.

Eleanor; married Ensign John Burghardt of this town.

Lydia, married Joseph Dwight—son of Gen. Joseph Dwight—and removed to Lenox.

Abigail, married Deacon Daniel Nash of this town, and was the mother of the late Lonson Nash, Esq., and of Abigail the second wife of Rev. Sylvester Burt.

Justin and Hugo were the ancestors of several families of Deweys, which in later years have resided in this town and in Alford. They lived close together in the west part of the town near the Alford line. They were fine, jovial old men, always together, noted for their sociability and general good feeling, for their fondness of story telling, and for their attachment to one another.

Gen. Joseph Dwight from Brookfield, having resided for three or four years in Stockbridge, took up his residence here in 1756 or '57. He purchased the land—the Henderson place—on which the late Deacon



Allen Henderson since dwelt—of Aaron Sheldon, in 1759, and erected in that or the next year, the house still standing on the premises. This was at that time, and for many years later, the finest dwelling in the township. Gen. Dwight, who was bred a lawyer, was distinguished both as a civilian and military man, and was a valuable acquisition to the sparsely inhabited parish. A more extended notice of him will be given hereafter.

These were the principal changes and improvements, which were made, south of the bridge, previous to the incorporation of the town in 1761. East of the bridge, John McLean, in 1750, erected a dwelling on an acre of land which he had purchased of David Ingersoll. This house stood about eighteen rods east of the river, near where Miles Avery now resides, and is described in 1752, as a "Mansion House" about ten rods north-west of the meeting-house. In the spring of 1750, James Root from Westfield, purchased the land, and house (which has been mentioned as erected by Jonathan Willard) directly east of the bridge, and removed to this place; he also afterwards owned the "Mansion House" built by McLean. Capt. Hewit Root from Westfield—a brother of James—came here in 1754, and bought the house next east of the bridge, where he engaged in business as an inn keeper, and kept one of the most noted taverns in this region to the time of his decease in 1788. To the northward, at Van Deusenville, John Williams erected a grist-mill and saw-mill, in 1750, on the Williams River, under the grant of the water privilege which had been made to him by the proprietors. It is also probable that a saw-mill had previously stood upon this stream, as it is called in the vote making the grant, the "old Saw-mill Brook." Above Van Deusenville few, if any, improvements were made earlier than 1753. The settlements, especially north of the bridge, were for the most part confined to the valley of the river, and did not, to much extent, penetrate the more remote parts of the Upper Township until after the divisions of the east and west tiers of Long Lots, which were made in 1753-4. Soon after these divisions, families by the names of Hamlin, Brunson, Munger, Wilcox, Kelsey, Hoskins and Rew

located in the west part of the Upper Township; some of whom were afterwards, by the change of the town line, included in Alford. During the interval which elapsed between the incorporation of the parish and its erection into a town, through the unremitting labors of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, together with the accession to the population of such men as Gen. Joseph Dwight, Dea. Timothy Hopkins, Israel Dewey and Daniel Allen, all substantial and influential citizens, the social and moral status of the inhabitants had somewhat improved. The church, which had been originally organized with but five members, had received additions, in all, to the number of about one hundred, and was fairly prosperous, though some dissensions had arisen amongst the people, which afterwards assumed a serious aspect, and the parish was already remiss in the payment of the stipulated salary to the minister.

Several of the original settlers had died, amongst whom were Coonrod Burghardt, Moses Ingersoll, Moses King, Joseph Noble and John Pixley; others, sons of the original, had grown up, were married and had families. Their names will occur in considering the history of the town. By the incorporation of the town of Egremont in 1760, that part of the parish lying west of the Upper and Lower Townships. had been included within the limits of that town, and the area of the parish had been correspondingly reduced. The territory now in Egremont, which with the few families there living, had been included in the parish at its formation, was commonly known as the "country land,"—"the Province land" or "the west lands." It was not without some opposition on the part of the parish that this territory was separated from it.

The inhabitants in that part, in 1756, endeavored to obtain for themselves a separate town or district organization, and at the same time demurred to the further payment of taxes to the parish. The parish "chose Stephen Gun to send to Boston to represent the north parish and give reason why the west lands should not be a district separate from us;" and having twice voted to defend the assessors in rating the people

on those lands, in October, 1757, called in the rates from the hands of the collector and appointed John Williams, Israel Dewey and Jonathan Nash "to send a petition to the General Court to know what the North Parish in Sheffield shall do for the future concerning rating those people living west of said parish." In 1754, and again in 1755, the parish agitated anew the subject of becoming incorporated as a town or district, and in each of those years, in the curt language of the record, "voted to be set off a District." Their efforts, however, were opposed by the town of Sheffield, and at a town meeting, October 4, 1756, the question was put "whether the town will vote the Upper Parish in Sheffield in order to bring forward into a District or not, and it passed in the negative;" and at the same time John Ashley, Esq., Nathaniel Austin and William Spencer were appointed a committee "to give in ye reason, to the General Assembly, why the town did not vote off ye Upper Parish in order to its being formed into a District." This opposition on the part of Sheffield doubtless delayed the incorporation of Great Barrington for a time; but Sheffield finally ceased to oppose the measure, and on the 11th of March, 1760, consented to the separation by voting "to set off the Upper or North Parish in the town of Sheffield to be formed into a separate District or Town." Having obtained the consent of the town of Sheffield, the North Parish, on the 9th of March, 1761, voted "to be set off a Town or District as the General Court shall judge proper." and made choice of Timothy Hopkins, Jonathan Nash and William Ingersoll a committee to prefer a petition to the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Province, "to be set off a Town or District."

The committee, soon after, prepared, and presented to the General Court, a petition of which the following is a copy:

"To his Excellency Francis Barnard, Esq'r, Capt'n Gen'l and Commander in Cheife in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, the Hon'ble his Majesty's council, and House of Representatives, in Gen'l Court assembled:

Humbly shew Timothy Hopkins, Jonathan Nash and William Ingersoll a com'tee of the North Parish in Sheffield in the Coun-

ty of Hampshire to this purpose appointed That the Body of the Inhabitants of the s'd Parish are remotely settled from the south Parish in s'd Sheffield, that this and Diverse other Inconveniences attending ; The s'd Town having taken into consideration the same and consented and voted that the s'd North Parish be made into a Town or District, and the said Parish having appointed the s'd com'tee to prefer a Petition to this Great and Gen'l Court that the same Parish may be set off a separate Town or District ; Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray your Exe'cy and Hon'rs to take the same into your wise consideration, that the same may be done accordingly by the same Limits and Bounds which divide the s'd North from the s'd South Parish in Sheffield and as in duty bound shall ever pray.

TIMO. HOPKINS,  
JONATHAN NASH,  
WILLIAM INGERSOL."

The presentation of this petition resulted in the passage of an act by the Legislature, incorporating the North Parish into a town with the name of Great Barrington, with all the privileges enjoyed by other towns in the Province, excepting that of sending representatives to the General Court, which privilege the town was entitled to exercise jointly with the town of Sheffield. This act received the approval of Governor Bernard on the 30th of June, 1761.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### GREAT BARRINGTON—DERIVATION OF THE NAME OF THE TOWN—TOWN ORGANIZATION—EARLY TOWN MEETINGS.

1761—1770.

At whose suggestion the town received its name "Great Barrington," is now unknown. In the petition for its incorporation, no name was presented, and in the preliminary stages of the bill in the House of Representatives, the name of the town—as we are informed—was left blank. It was, formerly, currently said by the old inhabitants that the town was named in memory of Lord Barrington of England then deceased—"the first of the name and peerage of Barrington"—who, during his life, had manifested an especial interest in, and had been particularly friendly to the colonies of New England. At that time—as well as since—the divisional line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island was unsettled and in controversy. The town of Barrington, now in Rhode Island, lay near the disputed line, and had been in some degree, subject to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts; but as it was uncertain whether, by an adjustment of the line, Barrington would fall within Massachusetts or Rhode Island, and to obviate the possible impropriety of having two towns of the same name in the province, it was determined that the new town should be called *Great Barrington*. Hence the prefix which is so often made the subject of question and comment.

Lord Barrington—John Shute, a son of Benjamin Shute, and a younger brother of Samuel Shute, governor of Massachusetts, 1716–1723—was born in 1678 and died in 1734 at the age of fifty-six. He was a



Protestant dissenter, and in 1701 published pamphlets "in favor of the civil rights of Protestant dissenters to which class he belonged." "On the accession of George 1st, he was returned as a member of Parliament for Berwick upon Tweed, and in 1720 the King raised him to the Irish Peerage by the title of Viscount Barrington of Ardglass." (1) Four of his sons became distinguished; and the eldest—William, succeeded his father as Viscount Barrington.

By the act incorporating the town, Gen. Joseph Dwight was authorized to issue his warrant "directed to some principal inhabitant" of the town, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants, qualified to vote in town meetings, to assemble for the choice of town officers.

The warrant of Gen. Dwight, dated July 18th, was addressed to Jonathan Nash, who warned the first town meeting. This meeting was assembled at the meeting-house, on Wednesday, July 22d, 1761, at 4 o'clock, p. m.

Joseph Dwight was chosen moderator, and the following town officers were also chosen:

Mark Hopkins, Town Clerk; Joseph Dwight, Timothy Hopkins, John Burghardt, Selectmen and Assessors; Timothy Hopkins, Town Treasurer; Thomas Pier, Jun'r, Constable; Aaron Sheldon, Jonathan Pixley, William Brunson, Hog Reeves; Timothy Hopkins, Jonathan Nash, William Brunson, Surveyors of Highways; Aaron Sheldon, Israel Root, Fence Viewers; Timothy Hopkins, Sealer of Leather; William Ingersoll, Jonathan Nash, Timothy Hopkins, Overseers of the Work-house; William Ingersoll, Jonathan Nash, Tythingmen; Jonathan Nash, Timothy Hopkins, William Brunson, Wardens.

It was voted that William Ingersoll's house be the work-house, and he the master thereof; and thus the municipal machinery of the town was set in motion. A second town-meeting was held on the 16th of August following. The meeting-house, which had been built nineteen years, was still in process of finishing; and it was voted to finish the galleries with seats, and that two new pews be built in the front gallery. In this gallery two pews had been previously built by some

---

(1) Encyclopedia Brittanica.



"young persons" at their own expense, and, by an article in the warrant for this meeting, the town was now called upon "to quiet them" in the possession of their improvements, but refused to do anything in the premises. It was also provided that new and good steps should be set up at the doors of the meeting-house; and that Timothy Hopkins should employ some person to sweep the house and keep it "clean and decent;" and, as the first session of the courts for the county was soon to be held, and as no place for holding the courts had yet been provided, it was voted that the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace may sit in the meeting-house in this town. But the more important business of this meeting was to hear and act upon a list of jurors to be presented by the selectmen. The list, as reported and accepted, contains the names of forty-nine "freeholders"—a large number for the small population of the town—and probably included most of the inhabitants who were competent, and not disqualified, to serve as jurors. The following is the list:

Hendrick Burghardt,	David Church,	Daniel Munger,
Josiah Phelps,	Thomas Willcocks,	Moses Church,
William Pixley,	Jonathan Read,	Samuel Lee,
Jonathan Pixley,	Zephaniah Phelps,	Asahel Dewey,
Moses Pixley,	Bill Williams,	Thomas Pier, Jr.,
Jonathan Nash,	Israel Dewey,	Stephen King,
William King, Jr.,	Timothy Hopkins,	John Church,
Hewit Root,	William Ingersoll,	Israel Root,
George King,	William Jones,	Thomas Root,
Joseph Gilbert,	Aaron Sheldon,	Joshua Root,
Elias Gilbert,	Daniel Allen,	Garret Burghardt,
Peter Ingersoll,	Peter Burghardt,	Peter Sharp,
David Sanford,	Jacob Burghardt,	Phineas Nash,
Nathaniel L e,	Eliatha Rew,	William Brunson,
John Burghardt,	Anthony Hoskins,	Stephen Kelsey,
Jonathan Younglove,	John Hamlin,	Elnathan Brunson,
John McLean.		

The leading men in the management of town business, and in giving direction to the will of the inhabitants, were Gen. Joseph Dwight, who had had large experience both in the civil and military affairs of the province, Mark Hopkins, a young lawyer of superior ability, Deacon Timothy Hopkins, whose unswerving

integrity and honesty of purpose commended him to the respect of the citizens. Among the younger men who afterwards became prominent in town affairs were William King, Jun'r.—Major King—Jonathan Nash, William Ingersoll, David Sanford, Elijah Dwight, Benedict Dewey, and Jonathan Younglove.

The population of the town, numbering about 500, was composed of somewhat incongruous materials, representing but little wealth, with no extraordinary amount of intelligence or ability, and already divided on questions of morals and religion. Few matters of special importance agitated the earlier town-meetings. The principal business, aside from the annual election of town officers, consisted in appropriations of money for the support of preaching, schools, highways, and general town charges; and on these matters the inhabitants were frequently at variance, and sometimes refused to raise money for these or any other purposes.

The first appropriation of money made by the town, was on the 16th of November, 1761, when £65 was voted as a salary for the Rev. Samuel Hopkins for that year, £10 to provide his firewood, £30 for the support of a school, and £15 for town charges. A committee was also appointed to determine in what places "*the school*" should be kept, how many school-houses should be built, and where they should be located. Probably, acting upon the recommendations of this committee, the town voted—April 1762—"that there be one, and but one, school-house built at the charge of and for the use of said town"—"that the said school-house be built on the highest of the land between Mr. Aaron Sheldon's barn and Mr. Israel Dewey's land on the bend of the river, (1) and that said house be twenty feet square beside or exclusive of the chimney." The sum of £25 was granted for building, and Israel Dewey, Samuel Lee, and Joshua Root were appointed to superintend its erection. This school-house, the first and (until quite recently) the only one erected by the town

---

(1) Aaron Sheldon's barn—near where the Berkshire House stands; Israel Dewey's land, the same now occupied by Henry Dresser and Frederick Langsdorff.

in its corporate capacity—was completed in the following autumn, and stood near the site of the present Congregational church, where it is mentioned as a boundary in the east line of the county road in 1764. Some misunderstanding arose between the town and the committee which built it, and Israel Dewey—always vigorous in maintaining his own views of right, both in church and state—brought a suit against the town, in which he eventually recovered judgment. This appears, then, to have been the only school-house in the town; and the inhabitants voted, March 15, 1768, to remove this school-house, and to build two new ones, and appointed a committee to determine to what place “the present school-house” should be removed and also where the two, proposed to be built, should be set. But this vote was not, apparently, carried into execution. Still, connected with this vote are the specifications adopted by the town, which convey some impression of the appearance and cost of the average school-house of that period. The town proposed to pay Peter Ingersoll and Oliver Watson £20 (\$66.67) provided they would build the two houses in such places as a committee might direct, “and in the following manner, sixteen feet wide and eighteen feet long, with two floors, and three glass windows with twelve squares 7 by 9 each, each house. The outside or body to be plank, and the roof to be well shingled, and chimneys in each; to be completed by the 1st day of September next.” The sum, £20, to be paid, we presume to be for each building, though not so definitely expressed in the record. From 1761 to 1770 appropriations for “the school” or schools were annually made, varying from £30 to £40, and in one year reached £50. The school was maintained with some regularity, though, in 1764, the town was complained of, and summoned to answer before the court of General Sessions “for not having provided a school-master according to law.” Daniel Allen was appointed to defend against the complaint, and the town escaped the usual penalty of a fine. For several years, one teacher only, appears to have been employed, and the itinerating custom, in vogue under the parish rule, was kept up.

Money was from time to time, though quite irregularly raised for the repair of highways, and the inhabitants, so disposed, were permitted to work out their highway rates: and in March, 1762, it was provided "that the price of a day's work at highways, from this time to the last of September next, be three shillings, and after that, to the end of the year two shillings, and that a team of four cattle, a day, be the same price of a day's work of a man." But the roads were not always well cared for, and in 1766, the town having been presented by the Grand Jury, was fined for not keeping them in repair.

One of the early minor improvements was the building of a town pound, in 1763, by Joshua Root, for which he was awarded a compensation of £7. 14s. 2d. The site of this pound is the now front door-yard of Frederick Lawrence, where it marked the boundary of the county road in 1764.

A work of considerable importance at the time, was the rebuilding of the Great Bridge over the Housatonic River, which was accomplished in the autumn of 1766, under direction of Doctor William Whiting, George King, and Oliver Watson, at a cost of £56. 18s. 6d. The next year the bridge over the Williams River, at Van Deusenville, was built, on the site of an earlier one, with an appropriation of £10. 10s.; this was again rebuilt in 1778 at a cost of £90 in Continental money, more than thirty of the inhabitants turning out to work upon it. In 1770, we find Peter Burghardt asking compensation for having erected a bridge over "Seekonks River," at Seekonk, on the road "leading from the Court-house to Podunqe"—Podunk, as Alford was then called.

In 1768, Deodat Ingersoll was granted 19s. 7d. 1f. from the treasury, in consideration of his late suffering by fire; and in 1771, £3. 10s. was appropriated on the petition of Daniel Bailey, to procure a cow for his use. Timothy Younglove was desired to make the purchase and see that the cow was well cared for.

The seating of the meeting-house was occasionally attended to, which the selectmen, in one of their warrants, described as "a very important and difficult

work;" thus, in 1767, it was voted to seat the meeting-house anew; Isaac Van Deusen, Israel Dewey, Jonathan Younglove, William Ingersoll and Daniel Allen committee for seating. Voted "that the list of the present year be the rule for said committee to go by in seating said meeting-house, and that said committee, in seating, shall consider each year of every person's age equal to forty shillings estate." Votes were annually passed permitting swine, properly ringed, and horses, fettered, to run at large. Deer Reeves, to attend to the enforcement of the law for the prevention of the killing of deer, out of season, were frequently chosen, and instances of prosecution and fine for the violation of this statute are not wanting in the court records. Tything-men, and Sabbath wardens were annually chosen.

In the first year of its corporate existence, the town chose three selectmen; but as a larger number was found desirable, the board for nine succeeding years consisted of five freeholders. A work-house, with a board of overseers, was annually provided, to which paupers and transient persons were sent; and the custom prevailed of warning out of town such new comers as had no visible means of support, in order that they might not become chargeable to the town for their maintenance. The first, and for many years the only paupers mentioned in the records, were Bernard Campbell and his wife—"Europeans." These were frequently the subject of town legislation; were assisted from 1768 to 1781, when they were still on hand. In 1777, the town having appropriated £10 for their support, coupled the grant with the proviso that Campbell "is to be put to business, at the discretion of the selectmen," and in case of his refusal to comply, he was not to have the benefit of the appropriation. Until 1770, it was customary to vote upon and audit all demands against the town in open town meeting; but in that year and afterwards the adjustment of accounts was referred to the selectmen or to committees. For several years the compensation of the Town Clerk and the Treasurer was eighteen shillings per annum, each.

The early town meetings were frequently character-



ized by fitful moods of temper, having their origin, for the most part, in a contention which existed from 1760 to '69, relative to the support of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, in which the supporters and opposers of the minister were pitted against each other. These meetings were at times of a noisy and turbulent character; especially so whenever the question of raising money for the support of preaching was discussed; and a disposition to vote down every proposition which was presented—however reasonable—was occasionally manifested. Thus in May, 1763, the inhabitants—for the second time in that year—refused to raise money “for defraying the necessary charges of the town;” refused to choose a committee “to reckon with the treasurer;” refused to appoint a committee “to examine and pass the accounts of Samuel Lee and Isarel Dewey for building a school-house;” and refused to join with Sheffield in the choice of a representative to the General Court. But in October of the same year, the inhabitants, in better temper, granted £40 for the support of “the school,” £20 for contingent expenses, and £55 for repair of highways. At this meeting Mark Hopkins asked permission to build for himself, at his own expense, a pew in the meeting-house—a privilege which the parish had formerly accorded to others—but his prayer was not granted. In January of the next year the petition of Mr. Hopkins was renewed and acceded to, and he was permitted to build his pew in the rear of the body seats, on the east side of the “great alley,” adjoining to and east of General Dwight’s pew; and at the same time liberty was given to some other persons to build a pew at the west end of the front gallery.

The inhabitants were averse to taxation, and scrutinized closely all appropriations and expenditures for public purposes. In 1765, they were greatly exercised over the proposed purchase—by the county—of a house—the lately demolished old Episcopal parsonage—and an acre of land, for a jail house and site for a jail, and appointed Timothy Hopkins, David Sanford, and Johnathan Younglove “to prefer a petition, with other towns in the county, to the court of General Sessions of the Peace for the county of Berkshire, praying that they



would consider the distressed circumstances of the county, and not oblige them to pay such large sums for purchasing land and buying a house and barn for accommodating a Gaol in said county, and also that they may not be holden to build such an expensive Gaol, and to represent said affairs in such a dutiful way as to them should seem proper."

By the act of incorporation, Great Barrington jointly with Sheffield was entitled to the privilege of sending a representative to the General Court, and Egremont was afterwards united with these towns in the exercise of that right. The elections were held in Sheffield; and the first inhabitant of Great Barrington, chosen to that office, was David Ingersoll, Jun'r, Esq., in 1770. Mark Hopkins, Esq., was also the representative in 1773.

The office of Town Clerk was filled by Mark Hopkins 1761-64, when Elijah Dwight was chosen; he was succeeded in 1770 by William King, Jun'r, who is supposed to have been the clerk until 1776. During the first ten years the records of town proceedings were intelligibly written and well kept; but from November 1771, to March 1776, no minutes of the town meetings appear on the book of records, nor are such minutes known to have been preserved. The early town meetings were held at the meeting-house, and as no means were provided for warming that building, were sometimes in inclement weather, adjourned to the tavern of Captain Hewit Root near by. After the erection of the court-house meetings were held both there and at the meeting-house, but more frequently in the former, from which they were often adjourned to the neighboring taverns of William Bement, Gamaliel Whiting, and Josiah Smith. The court-house was first occupied for town-meetings October 27th, 1765, and the last meeting, there held, was on January 21st, 1793.

*Brigadier General Joseph Dwight.*

In the foregoing chapters frequent mention has been made of General Joseph Dwight, than whom no individual among the early inhabitants either of the town or county occupied a more eminent position or exercised a more salutary influence; and although the

years which he spent in this town were few in number—the nine latter years of his life—nevertheless the important part which he took in that period, in forming and shaping the character of the town and in the direction of its affairs, together with his earlier public services, both civil and military, entitle him to a particular notice in these pages and to a more faithful portrayal than we are able to produce.

Joseph Dwight was a son of Captain Henry Dwight of Hatfield—one of the committee for settling the Housatonic townships—and a descendant of John Dwight, who emigrated from England in 1734–5 and settled at Dedham, Mass. He was a native of Hatfield, born October 16th, 1703, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1722. He studied law, and resided for several years in Springfield, where he was engaged in trade, and where he married, August 11th, 1726, Mary Pyncheon of that town. About 1730–31 he removed to Brookfield, where he soon entered upon the practice of the law, and in 1731 was the representative of the town of Brookfield in the General Court, an office to which he was chosen in ten subsequent years; he was also a member of the Provincial Council, and in 1748–9 speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1739, he was appointed judge of the court of Common Pleas of Worcester county. In addition to his legal and judicial employments, he devoted much time to military affairs, was a colonel of militia, and at the time of the expedition against Louisbourg, on Cape Breton, was commissioned a Brigadier General—February 20th, 1745—by Governor Shirley. In that year he distinguished himself as the commander of the Massachusetts Artillery at the siege and capture of Louisbourg, and was commended by General Pepperell who commanded in that expedition. General Dwight, soon after, raised a regiment for a proposed expedition against Canada; but his regiment was for the most part employed in frontier service. Not long after the death of his wife, which occurred March 29th, 1751, he removed to Stockbridge, as a “trustee of the Indian schools,” and there married Mrs. Abigail Sergeant, widow of the Rev. John Sergeant, in August 1752.

From 1753 to 1761, he was one of the judges of the courts for Hampshire county, and at the incorporation of Berkshire county he was appointed judge of both the County and Probate courts, which offices he held to the time of his decease. In the second French war—1756—he commanded a regiment in service about Lakes George and Champlain, and soon after his return from this campaign removed from Stockbridge to Great Barrington—probably in 1757. In 1759, he purchased the place in the village, since occupied by the late Deacon Allen Henderson, with twelve acres of land adjoining—including the premises on which Parley A. Russell now resides—and erected the Henderson House. This house, which was at that time considered a very fine one, is still well preserved, and if spared by the hand of improvement, may last through another century.

In the act for incorporating the town—1761—General Dwight was authorized to issue his warrant for convening the first town meeting of its inhabitants; he was chosen moderator of that meeting and also one of the selectmen of the town. General Dwight died June 9th, 1765; his remains were interred in the south burial ground, where a broad, antiquated and somewhat elaborately carved slab of white marble marks his grave and bears this inscription:

Sacred  
To the memory of  
Brig'dr Gen'l Joseph Dwight  
Died June 9th 1765.  
Æ 62.

Though great in council and in arms,  
The pious, good, and just.  
Yet death her cruel debt demands,  
Dwight slumbers in the dust.

The widow of General Dwight continued to reside, for several years in this town, but eventually removed to Stockbridge, where she died February 15th, 1791. In a notice of General Dwight, in the History of Berkshire, it is said: "His personal appearance was very fine. He was dignified in his manners, an upright judge, and an exemplary professor of the religion of

the gospel. No man in the county, in civil life, was more esteemed ; and aged people still speak of him with great respect." Another writer says, "he was a man of singular veracity ; and all who knew him spoke of his virtues with enthusiasm."

General Dwight had a large family of children, among whom were : Dorothy, who married the Honorable Jedediah Foster of Brookfield, and whose daughter—Ruth Foster—was the wife of General Thomas Ives of Great Barrington ; Elijah, who was first Clerk of the County Courts, and a prominent citizen of Great Barrington ; by his second marriage—Pamela, who became the wife of Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, and Henry Williams Dwight who resided in Stockbridge and was for many years Clerk of the Courts.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### WATER POWER AND ISRAEL DEWEY'S MILLS.

*1762—1791.*

The town early directed its attention to recovering possession of the water power of the Housatonic River, which had thirty-five years before, been sequestered by the settling committee for the joint use of both the Upper and Lower Townships, but which had for a long time been occupied by David Ingersoll, and of which, John Williams, as successor of Ingersoll, then claimed possession. At the meeting of November 16th, 1761, Joseph Dwight, Timothy Hopkins and Daniel Allen were chosen agents, in behalf of the town, to join and act with agents that might be appointed by the town of Sheffield, "in ejecting and dispossessing any person or persons who may unlawfully hold the aforesaid towns out of their right to such part of the Housatonic River, so called, which is the joint right or interest of said towns." This action was with reference to the water privilege now occupied by the Berkshire Woolen Company, as well as to that on which, a little lower down the stream, the now abandoned, India Rubber Works stand. Some allusion has already been made to the earlier occupancy of this water privilege, and to the decrees of the settling committee, made with reference to it. It will be remembered that the divisional line between the two townships, as established by the settling committee in 1726—afterwards the north line of Sheffield—crossed the river at the Great Bridge, or, in the language of the records, "that the Lower Township shall extend up the Maine River, from ye Path yt goeth over ye River by ye Great wigwam, something above the Middle Falls, which is some-

thing above half a mile from s'd Path, *and if there should be a mill or mills sett up there in ye Great River, that each Town shall have ye privelege of ye streame for yt Porposs;*" and that the committee also decreed that the proprietors "must not divide the land above the path that goes over the river by the Great Wigwam." This reservation of the water power was definite and explicit, and the premises were carefully guarded by the provision that individuals should not lay out the land adjoining the falls of the river. But, in 1736, Moses Ingersoll, disregarding the decrees of the settling committee, made a pitch of land, of seventeen and one-half acres—lying on both sides of the river—which extended from the divisional line southerly, nearly to the present "Rubber Bridge," and included a large part of the water power. Three years later—in 1739—Moses Ingersoll, by deed, conveyed this property to David Ingersoll, who—as we have before stated—built a dam, and erected a saw-mill, grist-mill, and forge on the east bank of the stream, a short distance below the Great Bridge. It is probable that doubts then existed as to the validity of Ingersoll's title—though we have no evidence that his right of possession was disputed—but as his improvements were both a convenience and a public benefit, it may be inferred that he was, by common consent, permitted to remain in occupancy. It is, however, a noteworthy circumstance in connection with this conveyance, that the deed, though dated in March, 1739, was not officially acknowledged until February 1749, nor placed upon record until 1752—after the decease of Moses Ingersoll. David Ingersoll continued in occupancy of the premises for several years, but became pecuniarily embarrassed; and in December 1755, the "corn-mill and saw-mill, mill-dam and stream," together with about one and one half acres of land adjoining—on the east side of the river—the whole appraised at £133. 6s. 8d.—were taken on execution, to satisfy a judgment which had been obtained against him by one Jonathan Mason. Probably under title derived from Mason, John Williams—who was also the proprietor of the mills at Van Dusen ville—obtained possession o



the water privilege and premises taken from Ingersoll on this execution, and was holding them in 1761. It was for the purpose of ejecting Mr. Williams and regaining possession of the water power that agents were appointed by the town as above narrated.

Sheffield joined with this town in the affair and appointed Nathaniel Austin its agent to co-operate with the agents of Great Barrington. A suit was brought against Williams, to be tried before the Justices of the Superior Court of Common Pleas, to be held at Great Barrington on the first Tuesday of September, 1762. In the writ, which bears date August 24th, 1762, the plaintiffs "demand against the said John, as ye joint right and inheritance of the said towns of Sheffield and Great Barrington, that part of Housatonnock River (so called) called the falls of the Great River being in said Great Barrington, near the meeting-house in ye last mentioned town, which falls are one hundred and fifty rods in length and the breadth of said river," reciting the fact that the falls were sequestered and set apart by the settling committee for the common use and benefit of both towns, "and into which ye said John hath no entry but after the disseizen which David Ingersoll unjustly and without judgment committed against the said towns." The case was entered in court at the September term, 1762. Mark Hopkins appeared as the attorney for the plaintiffs, and the defendant appeared by Daniel Jones his attorney, who plead his plea, to which the plaintiffs demurred. Judgment was rendered for the plaintiffs on the demurrer, and the defendant appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature to be held at Springfield on the last Tuesday of the same month. A careful search of the records of the Superior Court, furnishes no further trace of this suit; it is therefore to be presumed that Williams abandoned his case, and his claim to the disputed premises. The town had virtually taken possession of the stream about six months previous, and it is probable that the dam and mills erected by Ingersoll were then in a dilapidated condition and that the forge had disappeared. After the appointment of agents in this matter, and before the commencement of the suit against

Williams, the town, acting upon the petition of Israel Dewey, made to him a conditional grant of the water power, as by the following vote passed March 10th, 1762. Voted, "that Israel Dewey have leave to build a saw-mill and grist-mill upon Housatonnock River, within any part of the same between the present Great Bridge on the County road and the north part of Ensign Aaron Sheldon's land, viz: his present homestead, and to use and improve the same for sawing and grinding at the usual rates at which the same is done in this province; and that he have leave to keep up and maintain the same so long as he shall keep them in good repair and afford suitable attendance at them for the common use and benefit of the town; always provided that the said Israel build said mills within twelve months from this time." Mr. Dewey complied with the conditions of the grant, and immediately proceeded to erect a saw-mill and grist-mill, which he did upon his own land. Mr Dewey at that time owned and dwelt upon, the premises known as the Rosseter—now Henry Dresser's—place, and his mills were built nearly in rear of his dwelling, on the west side of the stream, the approach to them being by a lane where Dresser street now is. His dam was upon the site of the present Rubber Works dam, a little below which some of its timbers are still visible. "The north part of Ensign Aaron Sheldon's land" in the vote last quoted, was near the present north line of Robert Girling's premises.

This vote gave Mr. Dewey control of all the water power from the Great Bridge, southerly, to the point where he erected his works; and if the evidence of aged and reputable witnesses, taken in the trial of the noted water suit between the Berkshire Woolen Company and Horace H. Day, in 1849, is entitled to credit, Dewey's dam must have rendered the works above it useless, for, as was then testified, this dam was about six feet high, set the water back above the bend of the river, north of the bridge, and raised the water two or three feet at the bridge.

Dewey's mills, a grist-mill and saw-mill, both probably under one roof—as was not an unusual custom in building at that time—constituted, for thirty years, all

the improvements, in use, of the water power of the Housatonic River in this town. These mills, though somewhat inconveniently located on the steep bank of the river, were important works; for, though saw-mills were sufficiently numerous, with the exception of the Williams grist-mill at Van Deusenville, there appears to have been no other place in town at which the inhabitants could have their grain converted into flour or meal.

It is commonly difficult to arrive at the precise time of the erection of old buildings or of the making of improvements, but in the case of Israel Dewey's mills this difficulty is obviated by the preservation of his account book in which is recorded :

“ Oct. 14th, 1762, Wheeler Finished the mill and went off all but Bill. Bill Lain worked five days after Wheeler went.”

We also gather from the same book the names and time of the workmen upon the mill as follows :

“ Elijah Wheeler's	work days 72
Eliphalet Wheeler	days 81,
Na'l Herrick,	81,
Bill Lain	106,
John Dow	86,”

and the “ Price of the Bolting cloath £1. 17s. 3d.”

Mr. Dewey operated these mills to the time of his decease—1773—and they were afterwards in the occupancy of his sons, Justin and Hugo, until 1791, who then conveyed the premises to Major Thomas Ingersoll and Moses Hopkins, Esq., “with all the privileges of the stream which were granted to our father Israel Dewey deceased, by the proprietors of Housatunauk River in Great Barrington.” This conveyance gave to Messrs. Ingersoll & Hopkins all the water power of the stream from the bridge southward, which had been originally granted by the town to Israel Dewey. During the thirty years in which the Dewey mills were maintained, no works were erected between them and the bridge.

In 1792, Ingersoll and Hopkins abandoned the Dewey mills, and built a new dam on the site of the old one of David Ingersoll—the same now occupied by the Berkshire Woolen Company—removing at the

same time a portion of the Dewey dam in order that their work might not be impeded by the setting back of water. In prosecuting this work they found remains of the dam built by David Ingersoll more than fifty years before. These gentlemen erected there a grist-mill on the west side of the stream—the old red mill, taken down in 1852—and also a saw-mill on the east side. These works with other improvements in that vicinity will be hereafter more particularly mentioned. The Dewey mill is said to have been removed to another locality and converted into a distillery; but we are uncertain as to its new location and use; though it may be surmised that it was removed to the Robbins grove on Castle street hill, where Doctor David Leavenworth—several years later—had a distillery for the manufacture of cider brandy.

## CHAPTER XV.

### RELIGIOUS DISSENSIONS—QUARRELS OVER THE MINISTER'S SALARY.

1757—1769.

We have alluded to the disagreements relative to the raising of money for the salary of the minister, which was a subject of dispute in the town meetings from 1761 to 1769; but the causes of variance had their origin in circumstances of an earlier date. Of the first settlers, the Dutch—as their traditions assert—were attached to the Lutheran church, in which they had been reared in the state of New York, whilst the English who had been brought up in the Orthodox faith of New England were Congregationalists. But if the early impressions made upon the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, in his intercourse with these settlers, are to be relied upon, there was a deplorable want of religious sentiment amongst them, and but few of the whole number were truly religious. The meeting-house had been built by a tax equitably assessed upon the proprietary rights to the land, and each proprietor, resident or non-resident, or of whatever religious persuasion, contributed his just proportion, according to the number of rights which he owned.

In the charter of the parish, as was the custom of the time, provision was made for the “support of an able, learned, and *Orthodox* minister;” for the laws of the province required that the inhabitants of towns and parishes “should take due care from time to time to be constantly provided of a Learned, Able and Orthodox minister,” and further “that he should be suitably maintained by the inhabitants of the town.” The salary of the minister, under the law, was raised by a tax upon the polls and estates of the inhabitants. Towards the building of the meeting-house, the Dutch proprie-

tors had paid their exact share; and in raising money for the support of the minister, both Lutherans (1) and Congregationalists were equitably taxed. So far as we know, the Dutch and English united cordially in giving Mr. Hopkins a call to settle here. At least the call was unanimous, as is shown by the record, as well as by the statements of the minister.

In the earlier years of Mr. Hopkins' ministry, there is no evidence of any want of harmony between him and his parishioners. It is true that his salary was not paid with commendable promptitude; but this, at first, is attributable rather to poverty and a general negligence of duty than to any want of friendly feeling towards the minister. Mr. Hopkins visited and taught alike both in the English and Dutch families, and says of the latter "they appear to be a kind people," which no doubt was true, for, than the Dutch none were more remarked for their hospitality. But the Dutch, differing from the minister in their views of church privileges, were not long, if ever, his very earnest supporters, and few if any of them united with his church. It is probable also that some were not sufficiently conversant with the English tongue to comprehend his preaching. Some of them wished to have their children baptized, but as they were not church members, the minister could not perform the ceremony. This was, with them, a cause of grievance.

It is said that the Dutch asked the privilege of having preaching from time to time, by a Lutheran minister, in their own language, in the meeting-house, and that this, not unreasonable request, was denied them. From about this time, some of them habitually absented themselves from meeting, and their seats were vacant Sabbath after Sabbath. From the events which followed it may be inferred that much acrimony of feeling existed both with the Dutch and with the supporters of the minister.

---

(1) In classing the Dutch inhabitants as Lutherans we have followed their tradition and history as heretofore written; but we are informed, there was at that time no Lutheran church in the vicinity of Kinderhook, whence they emigrated, nor indeed above the Highlands of the Hudson River.



Under the stringent colonial laws, attendance upon public worship as often as once in three months, was obligatory upon the inhabitants, and negligence of duty, in this respect, was a penal offence. The tything men, in the discharge of their official duties, lodged with a magistrate, complaints against the Sunday absentees. Those who had offended against the law were summoned to appear before the magistrate, and having no defence to offer, plead guilty to the offences charged. The magistrate could do no less than pronounce upon them the sentence which the law required. The penalty prescribed by the statutes, was the imposition of a fine, or confinement in the public stocks. The magistrate humanely gave them the choice of paying a fine or sitting in the stocks, and at their request, kindly granted them a few days' delay, that they might have time for consideration before determining their choice of punishment. The delinquents chose the stocks, and as there were none in the parish, were taken to Sheffield to suffer the infliction. Amongst the number condemned were Isaac Van Deusen, Peter, John, and Garret Burghardt—brothers. Confinement in the stocks was frequently attended and aggravated by jeers and insults from the lookers on; and on this occasion, with the intent to protect the sufferers from abuse, Hendrick Burghardt—an elder brother of Peter, John, and Garret, went with them to Sheffield, armed with gun, powder-horn, and bullet-pouch, and taking his stand beside the prisoners as they were placed in the stocks, made bold declaration that he would inflict condign punishment upon any who should offer them insult. Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., of Stockbridge, whose sympathies were enlisted in behalf of the offenders, was also in attendance and by the prestige of his character as a public man aided in preserving decorum and good order. The day of affliction became one of hilarity and mirthfulness; and whatever effect the vindication of the law may have produced upon the transgressors, it reacted upon those who caused the law to be put in execution. From that time the Dutchmen attended meeting often enough to comply with the requirements of the statute; and afterwards employed

Dutch clergymen to preach to them at stated intervals.

In the foregoing brief statement of this ill-advised and discreditable transaction, we have followed the account written about 1828, by "Wise" Isaac Van Deusen, or as he is still sometimes called "the Wise man;" though his history of the affair—which has been several times printed—evidently written with some degree of partiality, is more circumstantial in detail than we have cared to be. We have not the date of these occurrences, but the time was probably about 1758–60.

There are, ordinarily, two sides to a quarrel, and such no doubt was the case in the present instance; we have presented but one—that which has been preserved—the other, with whatever extenuating circumstances may have existed, so far as we know, has never been written. The course pursued with the Dutch, savoring as it did of oppression and intolerance, proved disadvantageous to the supporters of the minister. But the opposition to Mr. Hopkins was not confined to the Dutch; some who differed with him in theological views joined in it, and others, who cared little for the support of religious institutions, were readily allied against him. All these, united, constituted quite a formidable party.

Though some, as early as 1760, were unfriendly towards Mr. Hopkins, he was by no means unpopular, but enjoyed the support, sympathy, and esteem of the greater part of the people. In evidence of the truth of this statement, we have the fact that the parish in 1760 added £15, and the town, the next year, £20, to his stated salary, without (as he says) any especial request on his part. During the year 1761, the disaffection towards Mr. Hopkins had been on the increase, and had assumed such proportions as to cause him much solicitude and to lead him to doubt whether or not his ministrations would long continue to be acceptable to his people. He was willing to remain so long as his stay might be productive of good and the people might furnish him a competent support; he had no desire to leave; he had calls to go elsewhere, which, provided he could not be maintained here, he felt it his duty, and for his interest, to accept, and he therefore desired an

expression of the sentiment of the people upon the subject. Prompted by these considerations, on the 29th of May, 1762, he addressed to his church the following letter—still preserved in the files of the town:

*“To the Bretheren of the Church of Christ in Great Barrington.*

“DEAR BRETHEREN:—As I have devoted myself wholly to the service of the people in this place in the work of the ministry, I shall willingly and cheerfully serve them so long as I shall be accepted and received in this character. And I now solemnly declare that I have no desire to leave you, but choose and desire to spend my life in your service, if I may be acceptable to you, and have a reasonable maintenance. I mean that which is necessary in order to my attending on the work of the ministry, so as there may be a rational prospect of answering the good ends proposed. And therefore no consideration will make me think of leaving you, for the sake of any offer whatever, unless I should think myself to be rejected by you; which I hope, and pray GOD never may be.

“I should be ungrateful if I did not thankfully take notice of the generosity that has been shown, in making me an additional grant of twenty pounds the two years past, even without my asking it. And I should have reason to rely upon the generosity of the people, and conclude they were ready to give me an honorable maintenance for time to come, were it not for some special difficulties, which I need not particularly mention, as they are well known to you, which have been increasing since the last grant was made; so that 'tis generally thought by you, I conclude, that 'tis at least very doubtful whether the people are disposed to afford me a sufficient maintenance, so as to put me under proper advantage to give myself wholly to the work of the ministry among you; but that most had rather part with me, than comply with this.

“Now if this be the case, I should be glad to know it soon, as I have an invitation to go to Halifax in order to settle in the work of the ministry there; which I may think it my duty to comply with, if I can not be received and maintained here; but shall find myself rejected by this people. I therefore desire that the Inhabitants of this Town may be called together, that I may have an opportunity to lay this matter before them for their consideration, and that they may consider and determine:

“I. Whether I am so acceptable to them in the work of the ministry, that they are willing to receive me in that capacity still, and afford me a reasonable and compleat support.

“II. To consider and determine what sum is reasonable and sufficient to be a stated salary during my continuance in the work of the ministry among them.

I am your Servant in the Gospel Ministry,

SAMUEL HOPKINS.

Great Barrington, 29th May, 1762.”

In connection with this letter—which sufficiently explains itself and the position of the minister—is a petition, in the handwriting of Mr. Hopkins, addressed to the selectmen, requesting “that the Inhabitants of the town may be called together as soon as may be” to act upon the articles proposed in the letter, “and also Particularly to agree upon and vote the sum they will give him for his services the current year.” This petition was signed by Daniel Allen, Josiah Phelps, John Hamlin, Phin. Nash, Timo. Hopkins, Jona. Nash, and Wm. Ingersoll, all members of Mr. Hopkins’ church.

The selectmen called a town-meeting—held on the 4th of June—at which Mr. Hopkins is presumed to have presented his case, and with results more flattering to himself than he had anticipated. The following abstract from the votes passed at that time indicate that he still retained the confidence and esteem of the people and that they were determined to sustain him.

*Voted* “That the Rev’d Samuel Hopkins is so acceptable to the Inhabitants of this town in the work of the ministry that they are willing to receive him in that capacity still and afford him a reasonable and competent maintenance.”

*Voted* “That Eighty Pounds Lawful money shall be an annual salary for the Reverend Samuel Hopkins during his continuance in the work of the ministry here, when the following necessities of life are bought and sold at the following rates or prices—viz: Wheat at five shillings, Indian Corn at three shillings, Rye at four shillings and Oats at two shillings by the bushel, and Labor in the summer at three shillings and in the winter at two shillings by the day, and as those necessities of life shall annually either rise or fall his salary shall rise or fall accordingly, or in proportion; this to be paid to him exclusive of his firewood heretofore agreed and voted to be by us brought to him, he the said Samuel releasing to the Town all past arrearages to the heretofore non-payment of his full salary.”

By the terms of this grant, a stated salary, then equal to \$266.67, was established and Mr. Hopkins relinquished his claims upon the town, and parish, for all past arrearages, which amounted to a not inconsiderable sum. But no provisions were made for raising money for the payment of the salary, as it was then customary to act upon this business in the autumn of the year. Accordingly, at a town meeting—on the 29th of November—under an article of the warrant “to

agree upon the ways and means by which the Rev'd Mr. Samuel Hopkins shall be paid his salary for the present year and his firewood provided" the records inform us that "the question was put but not voted."

This action indicates a disposition on the part of the inhabitants not to provide for the support of the minister; but a month later—December 31st—at a special meeting, called on the petition of eleven leading citizens, the people, in better mood—voted that the salary should be raised by a tax upon the polls and estates of the inhabitants. The next year the same unwillingness was manifested towards raising money for the minister's salary and at a town meeting held October 4th, 1763, "*after some debate* the question was put, whether the Reverend Mr. Samuel Hopkins his salary for the present year should be raised upon the polls and estates of the inhabitants of s'd town, which passed in the negative." Another meeting, called on the petition of the friends of Mr. Hopkins, was held on the 9th of December and "it was put to vote whether the town would give the Rev. Samuel Hopkins the sum of eighty pounds agreeable to the grant made to him on the 4th day of June 1762, for his service in preaching, &c., the current year, and the moderator declared that it was not a vote for said sum; whereupon a large number of the voters arose and insisted that it was clearly a vote, and after polling, the moderator and said party disagreed, and the meeting finally broke up in a great tumult and noise and nothing further was done." Such is the brief report of this stormy town meeting, as furnished by the records. The moderator was himself inimical to Mr. Hopkins; the town was divided into two parties, and much ill feeling prevailed on both sides. But another meeting was called, and, on the 3d of January, 1764, the town voted to raise money for the salary of £80 for the year 1763, and also £10 for firewood, by a tax upon the polls and estates of the inhabitants; and at the same time re-affirmed the vote of 1762, by which the terms of salary had been made permanent. Whilst these dissensions were in progress the Episcopal church was organized and many of the opposers of Mr. Hopkins connected themselves



with it. It is said that the Episcopalians, then contributing to the support of a missionary who visited them occasionally, were for a time taxed in common with others, for the support of the Congregational minister. This—though strictly in accordance with the law—they regarded as unreasonable and unjust; and in this is found one of the causes of discord which arose whenever the business of raising money for the support of preaching was acted upon. But as an act of justice to the Episcopalians, and to remedy this cause of complaint, they were, in 1764 and afterwards, by special votes, permitted to draw from the treasury the sums which they were assessed for preaching, for the purpose of maintaining the ordinances of their own church.

The contest over the support of the minister, gradually increasing in proportions, and reaching its height in 1766, pervaded all the business affairs of the town, and its effects are visible even in the Revolution. In addition, the differences between the Colonies and Great Britain had already begun to agitate the country. In the town a strong tory element existed. The tories opposed Mr. Hopkins strenuously, for he was a whig in principle and did not hesitate to express his sentiments. The annual meeting for the election of town officers, in March, 1766, was adjudged to be illegal, was set aside, and another election was ordered by the General Court. This meeting, at which Hon. Joseph Hawley of Northampton presided, was held on the 14th of July. In a private letter, dated July, 1766, Mr. Hopkins writes:

“Last week we had a town meeting which lasted three days. The spirits of each party were raised to a very high degree. In the issue, the Tories carried the day, and have got all town affairs in their hands, just as they had before; with this aggravation, that now they have a vastly higher degree of resentment against me and the party that adheres to me than before. They say they will with-hold a great part of my salary if not all; and it appears that they intend to get me out of town. Query: Since my salary seems to be the great bone of contention, the strife at bottom being about money—who shall have the money voted for preaching? or in one word, whether the Dutch, &c., shall pay any part of my salary?—had I not better give my salary



up, and, if those who adhere to me will not maintain me by subscription, either leave them *or preach gratis.*"

This letter sheds a ray of light upon the case, from the point from which Mr. Hopkins viewed it. That the threats of his opposers, "to with-hold a great part of his salary," were not without foundation, is to be inferred from the fact that at a town meeting, on the 27th of October following, the inhabitants raised only £45 for his support, making a reduction of thirty-five pounds from his previously stipulated salary. In addition to this his salary for several previous years had not been fully paid.

No money was raised by the town for the support of preaching in 1767; but in that, or the early part of the next year, a complaint was made against the inhabitants, by William Ingersoll and others, for not having duly encouraged, maintained and supported the Rev. Samuel Hopkins in the work of the ministry according to contract and agreement; and particularly for not having paid his salary for the years 1761-62-64-65-66. Ensign William King was appointed an agent, in behalf of the town, to defend against this complaint, and £5. was appropriated for that purpose. At the same time—February 2d, 1768—a committee was appointed to settle with Mr. Hopkins relative to arrearages of salary, but the records furnish no evidence that they attended to the business. But at a town meeting, October 10th, 1768, William Brunson, David Ingersoll, Jr., Esq., and Ensign William King were appointed to *treat* with Mr. Hopkins relative to the arrearages of his salary, to make a fair state of the same, and lay the same before the town. (1) This committee

---

(1) The following copy of a letter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, is kindly furnished by Henry W. Taft, Esq., of Pittsfield. The original was evidently the reply of the minister, to an invitation to a conference with the committee appointed "*to treat*" with him.

"G. BARRINGTON 12. Oct' 1768.

*Sir*:—I am obliged to be from home to-day till the evening. Then I can wait upon the gentlemen, the Committee, if they please.

Yours,

S. HOPKINS,"

To David Ingersoll Esq.

reported at an adjourned meeting—November 27th :

“ He demands of said town as arrearages,  
 for the years 1761, 62, 67 the sum of £67, 15, 7, 1.  
 and for the year 1766 £71, 5, 0, 0.  
 And it appears that John Williams (Town Treasurer) has paid  
 towards his salary for the year 1766, £26. 18. 11. 1.”

No measures were adopted for discharging this indebtedness, but on the 10th of January, 1769 (after an ecclesiastical council had been called for dismissing Mr. Hopkins) the town voted to pay him £71 as a salary for the year 1768, but refused to raise money either for arrearages of salary or firewood. Mr. Hopkins was dismissed, by a council January 18th, 1769; and brought a suit against the town to recover the amount due him. David Ingersoll, Jr., Esq., and William King, Jr., were appointed a committee to defend this suit; but Mr. Hopkins, ultimately, recovered judgment against the town, and the inhabitants, in May, 1771, voted to raise £146 for the payment of his execution; at the same time the town appointed William King, Jr., Israel Dewey and Ensign John Burghardt a committee to wait upon Mr. Hopkins to see if he would “*abate anything*” from his execution. With what reception this proposition met from the reverend gentleman does not appear from the records; but it is hardly to be supposed that, with all of his characteristic patience and forbearance, he could have regarded it as other than an act of effrontery on the part of the town.

In 1767—two years previous to the dismissal of Mr. Hopkins—says Professor Park—“he requested the church to refer the question of his continuance among them to a council. But they refused, for they were determined to retain him. They adopted various expedients to raise his salary, but after an effort of two years, they despaired, and then united with their despondent pastor in the summoning of a council.”

Nearly thirty years afterwards, in the autobiographical sketches of his life, Mr. Hopkins—referring to the time of his ministry at Great Barrington—writes: “I continued there in the work of the ministry till Jan’y 18, 1769, twenty-five years and about twenty days, when I was dismissed, by the unanimous voice of a council

called on that occasion, and the consent of the church. During this time I had no great apparent success in the ministry. A small number were hopefully converted and a number of Christians moved into the place in this time, which increased the number in the church. But the congregation in general did not attend public worship, except sometimes; and were not willing to support the gospel. And a number turned churchmen, apparently, and some of them professedly, to get rid of paying anything for the support of the gospel. And so great a number of others refused to do anything this way, that after the church, and others who wished to have me stay among them, had made a number of attempts, they declared there was, in their view, no prospect or hope of my having a support, if I continued with them; and therefore they could not object to my leaving them, especially, if an ecclesiastical council should advise. They therefore joined with me in calling a council, and laying the circumstances of the case before them; who advised to my dismissal, as mentioned above." During the twenty-five years of Mr. Hopkins' ministry here, he received into the church one hundred and sixteen persons; forty-five by recommendation and seventy-one by profession.

The church records of these early days, abound in cases of discipline for profanity, libel, intemperance, or other misdemeanors, the punishment for which, if not suspension, was frequently a public censure administered in presence of the Church and congregation, or a less severe admonition before the brethren only. The case of Israel Dewey, though unimportant in its immediate result, is a somewhat curious one. Mr. Dewey, who did not fully concur with the minister in his doctrinal views, took occasion, on a Sabbath, to manifest his dissent from the discourse to which he was a listener, in so marked a manner as to attract attention. In what the offence consisted the record does not inform, and we can only conjecture that, sitting uneasily on his bench, he shrugged his shoulders or in some other way manifested his disapprobation of the sermon: but at a meeting of the Church, March 23d, 1758—it was "voted that Israel Dewey ought to be dealt with for

his disorderly behaviour in the time of preaching, in the meeting-house lately," and Jonathan Willard, Jonathan Nash, and William Ingersoll were desired to confer with him. Mr. Dewey, having been summoned by these gentlemen "appeared to confer with the brethren on the 13th of April" about his conduct that had been offensive, and, as he was competent to do, defended himself and his doctrinal belief. But the discussion only added to the previous cause of grievance, and the hearing was consequently adjourned for a week.

April 20th, the record continues, "Israel Dewey also appeared, and upon his making his submission to the Church, and confession of his conviction that he was out of the way in his conduct, at which exception was taken, and promising to reform, it was voted that the Church would pass it by without a public censure; but whereas he has declared before the brethren of the Church, that it was an article in his belief *that it was not upon the whole best that sin should take place in the world*, and had in unjustifiable ways opposed the Doctrines of God's decrees, the Church voted to defer this to further Consideration." A little later, "upon further Conference with said Dewey," it was determined "to let him pass without a public censure, but only to admonish him before all the brethren, to be more modest and earnestly seek further light, as we look upon him ignorant and much out of the way." Mr. Dewey—who had been previously engaged in a written discussion of doctrines with the minister—accepted the admonition, but with views unchanged as to the beneficent usefulness of sin.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE ORGANIZATION OF THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH— THE ERECTION OF THE CHURCH—REV. GIDEON BOSTWICK.

*1760—1793.*

In the discordant state of religious affairs of the parish and town, depicted in the preceding chapter, the Episcopal church of Great Barrington had its origin. Unfortunately, no record of the organization of this church is preserved here. The printed and commonly accepted account of its formation is that it was instituted by the Rev. Solomon Palmer, then a missionary of New Milford and Litchfield, about the year 1760. This statement, so far as we can learn, appears to be based upon tradition rather than upon records. It is not improbable that the Rev. Mr. Palmer visited Great Barrington in 1760 and 1761, performed the ceremony of baptism and held religious services here in those years. But the date of the formation of the church as well as the statement that it was organized by Mr. Palmer seems to us to need confirmation. It is said that the Dutch—Lutherans—and a few Episcopalians together with some not originally of either of these denominations united in forming this church.

By the regulations of Mr. Hopkins' church the rite of baptism was accorded only to the children of converted parents. It is related by Prof. Park that "many unconverted parents, particularly among the Dutch, insisted on having their children baptised; and when the number of unchristened children amounted to sixty or thereabouts, an Episcopal Clergyman was



invited to administer the rite." The date of this occurrence is not given, but it is supposed to have been about the year 1760, and this was, perhaps, the occasion of the first official visit of the missionary of the Church of England to this town. Neither are we informed as to the name of the clergyman by whom the baptismal ceremony was performed; but that the Rev. Solomon Palmer officiated is highly probable, as he was then located in Litchfield county, Connecticut, and was the nearest resident Episcopal clergyman. From the best information which we have been able to obtain, and in the absence of any proof to the contrary, we are of the opinion that both the date of the formation of this church—"about 1760"—and the statement that it was organized by Mr. Palmer are erroneous. To the Rev. Thomas Davies, who, succeeding Mr. Palmer, was in September, 1761, appointed missionary to the churches of New Milford, Roxbury, Sharon, New Preston and New Fairfield, in Connecticut, we believe belongs the honor of having organized the Episcopal Church in Great Barrington. In support of this belief we have the following certificate from the pen of Mr. Davies as well as his letters, quoted beyond, which distinctly state that he "united the people as a church."

"This may certify all whom it concerns, that on the 21st Sept. 1762 Robert Noble, Jonathan Reed, David Ingersoll, Sam'l Breck, Stephen King, John Westover, Jacob Burgott, Warham Williams, John Williams, John Williams Ju'r, Ebenezer Hamlin, David Clark, Jos'h Robie, Jon'a Hill, Daniel Bayley, Josiah Loomis and Josiah Loomis Jur., Put themselves under my care as a minister of the Church of England, and accordingly by mutual consent were formed into an assembly or body of People, to be denominated hereafter members of the Church of England, and moreover according to the Rules and Canons of s'd Church of England, and by authority divested in me I chose John Westover Clerk, and we mutually chose Robert Noble and Jonathan Reed Church Wardens. And therefore the above mentioned Persons, with all such Person or Persons as shall hereafter join with them are reputed to be and by the Canons of said Church of England, are esteemed members of said Church of England, and are exempted from Pay any Rates or taxes to Dissenters on any ecclesiastical account whatsoever.

New Milford in Connecticut Feb. 15, 1763.

THOMAS DAVIES,

Missionary for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts."



This certificate was apparently issued by Mr. Davies for the purpose of exonerating the persons named therein, with such as might "join with them," from the payment of taxes for the support of a dissenting minister, and, in the absence of other records, is of historical interest, inasmuch as it establishes the date of the formation of the church—September 21, 1762—the fact that Mr. Davies officiated on that occasion, and also hands down to us the names of the seventeen original members—united into a church—which are, perhaps, not elsewhere preserved.

The original of this certificate still exists in the files of the county court—formerly at Great Barrington, now at Pittsfield—where it found lodgement at a time when religious intolerance was more in favor than now, and when attendance upon Sunday worship was, by the law of the land, compulsory—for in those days some were imprisoned, even in the Great Barrington jail, for non-performance of their Sabbath-day duties. The copy of the certificate quoted is kindly furnished by Henry W. Taft, Esq., clerk of the county courts.

"A biographical sketch of the Rev'd Thomas Davies," published at New Haven in 1843, affords further light upon the early history of the Episcopal Church, and confirms the statement that the church was organized by Mr. Davies. From a letter of Mr. Davies', dated December 28, 1762, and quoted in the sketch of his life, it appears that he preached *sometime in September, 1762*, "to a large concourse of people at Barrington, sixty miles from his place of residence [New Milford] where there were no less than forty sober and reputable families of the Church of England, and upon that occasion he baptised some children and chose a Clerk, a very regular and pious man, to read prayers to the people." In another letter, of a later date, addressed to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, Mr. Davies writes—"If the honorable society desire, I would transmit an exact detail of the proceedings in that town [Great Barrington] *since I united the people as a church,*' &c. Here we have the explicit statement of Mr. Davies—confirmatory of the certificate quoted—that he "united the people as a

church," and there can be no reason to doubt its truthfulness. Our conclusion is that Mr. Davies did organize the church, and at the time stated, September 21st, 1762; though we are of the belief that the Rev. Solomon Palmer had at an earlier date held religious service and performed the baptismal ceremony in this place.

Mr. Davies visited Great Barrington on the 21st of October, 1764, when he administered the sacrament to eighteen communicants, and on the next day baptized two adults and three children; and again on the 25th of December of the same year, on which occasion he opened the church edifice—then recently erected—with appropriate services, administered the sacrament to fourteen communicants and baptized four children.

In his letters to the parent society, Mr. Davies complains of the ill-treatment which the professors of the Church of England received at the hands of the dissenters in Great Barrington. The following extracts from these letters will serve to illustrate the state of feeling which existed here at that time, and are in other respects of interest in connection with the history of the church. In one of these letters Mr. Davies says, "just before I wrote in June, 1763, they did imprison for fifteen days, two persons of as good character as any in the town; the one educated in the church, the other a Lutheran, for no other reason but because they did not go to meeting. As to their rates or ministerial tax which amounts to about £20 sterling per annum, that they are obliged to pay without any hesitation, to support the dissenting teacher, although he, in almost all his sermons, casts the bitterest invectives against the Church of England as a church." In December, 1764, he writes, "I have visited Great Barrington and the parts adjacent, in October last, and shall, if God permit, set out directly for that place, in order to open a very elegant and large church, which those people have erected at great expense, and whilst laboring under the severest ill treatment from their brethren, the dissenters. If the honorable society desire, I would transmit an exact detail of proceedings in that town since I united the people as a Church, together with a copy of my sermon which I shall preach at the

opening of their church." Again in June, 1765, he writes, "On Christmas day I opened the new Church at Great Barrington, with a numerous audience, administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper to four teen, and baptism to four children. Mr. Bostwick, a graduate of Yale College, and a candidate for Holy Orders, continues to read prayers, and the Rev. Dr. Warner's collection of sermons to the people. The dissenting teacher there, seems exceedingly embittered against the Church people and me, and says he shall write to the society about something that has offended him in one of my letters. If the society consider them as under my charge I would take the liberty (at their earnest solicitation) to request a Bible and Common Prayer book for the use of that Church." (1) Mr. Davies, apparently, was not, formally, in charge of this church under the auspices of the society, and we are not aware that he held services here at any time after the opening of the new church; indeed we have no evidence that he visited this church except upon the occasions which have been mentioned, to wit: September, 1762, October and December, 1764.

The Rev. Roger Viets, missionary of Simsbury, Connecticut—whose records are preserved—sometimes officiated here. He visited this church several times in the latter part of the year 1763 and the early part of 1764, and once as late as January, 1766. On the occasions of these visits his records show that he baptized two children October 23, 1763, one December 13, 1763, married Nathaniel Lee and Sarah Hubbell at the house of John Burghardt, December 20, 1763, baptized five children January 29, 1764, one April 22d, 1764, and another January 19, 1766.

---

(1) Thomas Davies was born in Herefordshire, England, December 21st, 1736; Removed to this country, with his father, in 1745; Graduated at Yale college about 1758; Visited England, and took Holy Orders in August, 1761; Returned to America, and on the 18th of September, 1761, was appointed, by the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, missionary to the churches of New Milford, Roxbury, Sharon, New Preston and New Fairfield in Connecticut. Litchfield was probably added to this list. He died at his place of residence—New Milford—May 12, 1766.

Mr.—afterwards Rev'd—Gideon Bostwick, then preparing for the ministry, was officiating as Lay Reader to this church as early as June, 1765, and is supposed to have acted in that capacity to the time of his departure for England, for the purpose of taking Holy Orders, in the latter part of 1769. The Rev. Solomon Palmer, as before stated, is supposed to have visited the Episcopalians here previous to their being united into a church by Mr. Davies. He was then a missionary of the towns of New Milford, Sharon and Litchfield, but in 1761, was removed, at his own request to Amboy, New Jersey, and was afterwards—1764—established at New Haven. He was again removed to Litchfield (probably soon after the death of Mr. Davies, 1766)—and afterwards had charge of the church at Litchfield and at Great Barrington. He is supposed to have preached here occasionally until 1770, when the Rev. Gideon Bostwick was settled here as a missionary.

From the certificate of Mr. Davies, before quoted, we learn the names of the seventeen original members of this church, some of whom were residents of other towns; those of the number residing in Great Barrington were Jonathan Reed, David Ingersoll, Doctor Samuel Breck, Stephen King, Jacob Burghardt, John Williams and his sons John and Warham, Ebenezer Hamlin, Daniel Baily, and perhaps Joseph Robie—or Robin—as we find it elsewhere written. The Loomises were of Egremont or Sheffield; John Westover resided in Egremont, and Robert Noble is supposed to have been Capt. Robert Noble, (from Sheffield) an early settler of Hillsdale, from whom that place derived its original name of Nobletown. It is probable that the Van Deusens, Burghardts and others of Dutch descent, who were active in the early history of the church united with it soon after its formation, and very considerable accessions were made to its membership previous to the settlement of Mr. Bostwick—in 1770. Mr. Davies, in a letter already quoted, affirms that in 1762 there were in this place “no less than forty sober and reputable families of the Church of England,” but it is probable that in this estimate were

included families from other towns who attended upon his preaching here.

In the earlier years of Mr. Bostwick's ministry—1770–77—the persons chosen to the offices of churchwarden and clerk were David Ingersoll, Jr., Esq., John Van Deusen, Ensign John Burghardt, John Hickox, Martin Remelee, Peter Burghardt, Barnabas Scott. In 1771, we find Jogham Johnson chosen bell-man. This Jogham (or Jacob) Johnson filled the office of bell-ringer and sexton for many years, and, in 1783, was appointed by the town to keep the keys of the south burial ground; his residence was near where the dwelling house of Major W. H. Gibbons stands.

We have the certificate of Rev. Gideon Bostwick, missionary, and John Hickox and Martin Remelee church wardens, dated October 24, 1775, and addressed to the town treasurer, that the following named persons were then "Professors of the Church of England and usually and frequently attend the Publick worship of God on the Lord's Day with us:"

David Arnold,  
John Burghardt,  
Coonrod Burghardt,  
Gerredt Burghardt,  
Peter Burghardt,  
Jacob Burghardt,  
Hendrick Burghardt,  
Ensign John Burghardt,  
Coonrodt Burghardt, Jr.,  
John Burghardt, 3d,  
Hendrick Burghardt, Jr.,  
Peter Burghardt, Jr.,  
Asa Brown,  
John Church,  
John Culver,  
Joseph Davis,  
Samuel Fowler,  
John Hickox,  
Caleb Hill,  
Caleb Hall,  
Richard Houck,  
Oliver Ingersoll,  
Stephen King,  
Samuel Lee,  
Jonathan Prindle,

Thomas Pier,  
Martin Remelee,  
Peter Sharp,  
Coonrodt Sharp,  
Thomas Shereclock,  
Barnabas Scott,  
Nathan Scribner,  
Benjamin Stillman,  
William Schermerhorn,  
Cornelius Sharp,  
Frederick Johnson,  
Isaac Van Deusen,  
Abraham Van Deusen,  
Coonrodt Van Deusen,  
John Van Deusen,  
Matthew Van Deusen,  
Jacob Van Deusen,  
Isaac Van Deusen, Jr.,  
William Whiting,  
Jeremiah Wormer,  
Aaron Wormer,  
Reuben Welton,  
John Gun,  
Isaac Preston,  
James Taylor,

These were all inhabitants of Great Barrington.



Notable amongst the few improvements of a public character made in the town in the last century was the erection of the first Episcopal church.

In December, 1763, John Burghardt, by deed of gift conveyed to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts a small plot of ground upon which the church was soon afterwards built. Funds and material for its erection were liberally contributed by resident professors of the Church of England; of these John Williams was the largest contributor, (1) and Isaac Van Deusen and others are reputed to have given very freely. Aid was also received from abroad, and the glass, it is said, was furnished by some friend of the enterprise, in England. John Williams, Samuel Lee and John Burghardt constituted the building committee. The house was erected in the spring and summer of 1764, and was first opened for public worship at Christmas of that year. The site of this church was a few rods south of the residence of Mr. John Brewer, in the south part of the village, and nearly west of his barn. The main body of the building was forty by fifty feet on the ground exclusive of the porch and rear projection, which added, made a total length of seventy-one feet. The steeple, which was one hundred and ten feet in height was surmounted by a gilded weather-cock, in the form of a rooster, and the belfry was supplied with a bell—an ordinary ship bell—the gift of some friend—the first which woke the echoes of the East Mountain or summoned the villagers to the house of prayer. The glass was freely used; the sides of the house were for the most part windows, large and high, with arched tops, and composed of very small panes, whilst in the east end, in rear of the pulpit, was a projecting window of extraordinary dimensions. So largely did the glass enter into the composition of the building that it was sometimes derisively called the “Glass house.” Above the pulpit, suspended from the ceiling overhead, hung a sounding board; and after the Revolution, a monument of wood, with a gilded ball on its top, inscribed to the memory of Washington, occu-

---

(1) Deposition of Rev. Gideon Bostwick, in a suit against Samuel Lee and John Burghardt, 1771.



pied a place near the pulpit. It was some years before the church was fully completed and finished. About the year 1769, a portion of the body part of the house was provided with pews, erected by individuals at their own expense. It was a fine structure for the time in which it was erected, and, in its appearance, reflected credit upon the energy and enterprise of its builders. The weather-cock, and some other material for the building, was ordered by the building committee from Jeremiah Hogeboom, a merchant of Clavarack, N. Y.; He afterwards sued the committee to recover a balance due him for the articles furnished, and in the files of the county court we find the original order, as follows:

“Grate Barrington, May 11th, 1764.

Sr:—You would gratefully oblige us whose names are hear under writen, who are a Committee appointed for the Building the church at Barrington to send us the following artickels viz. one whether cook and furniture exept the Iron Spindel whitch can be Procured hear with Less Cost the Dimentions of it must be Proportioned to the house on whitch it is to stand and the workman that makes it must know the Bigness of the house and height of the steple witch are as follows—Length of the house 50 feet exclusive the chansell and steple witch contain 21 feet more so that the whole Length is 71 feet the width is 40 feet the height of the steple will be 110 feet we have sent you six Pound York money in Part to Pay for the wethercook and furniture and will pay the rest when we receive them of you we also want 200 lbs of 24d nails or small Duch nails and 40 lb of 20d nails, and 200 lb of 10d nails, and 60 lb of 8d nails and 110 lb of 4d nails and four papers of 6d Brads and three Papers of 4d Brads and one Paper of 3d Brads and half a paper of 2d Brads and three lbs of Glue and we will Pay you for them when we receive them of—and we want them all in about fourteen days. Sr. your compliance will oblige yours at command.

JOHN WILLIAMS,  
SAMUEL LEE,  
JOHN BORGHARDT,”

“To Capt. Jerimiah Hogboom.

This weather cock, which was of copper, cost, as by Mr. Hogeboom’s account £11 New York currency, including a charge of £5 for gilding. It did service on the church steeple until a short time previous to the demolition of the church—when it was blown down in a storm—and afterwards graced the peak of Daniel Wilcox’s barn, on the David Leavitt farm. It is still in existence, though not in use.

In this church the Episcopalians worshiped for nearly seventy years; it was taken down in 1833, and such of the timber, flooring and other material as were suitable for the purpose were then used in the erection of the second church—the stone building, known as Church block—now standing on the corner of Main and Railroad streets. The little ship bell survived the demolition, and was removed to the second church, and continued in use about a dozen years, until, on one Sabbath morning, it was broken at the first stroke, and its place was soon after supplied with a larger and better one.

*Rev'd Gideon Bostwick.*

Reverend Gideon Bostwick, the first permanent minister of the Episcopal Church in Great Barrington, was a native of New Milford, Conn.—born in 1742—and a graduate of Yale college in 1762. He became a resident of Great Barrington as early as 1764, and if we mistake not was employed here as a teacher of a school, of a higher grade than the common schools of that time. In June, 1765, as we learn from the letters of Reverend Thomas Davies, Mr. Bostwick was officiating as Lay Reader in the Church and was also preparing for the ministry. Late in the year of 1769, he went to England, where he was ordained a Deacon by the Bishop of London, received Priest's Orders, and returning to this country in the early part of 1770, became a missionary of the society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, and was placed in charge of the church at Great Barrington. The records of the missionary labors of Mr. Bostwick begin with the 17th of June, 1770, when he held services at Nobletown—now Hillsdale, N. Y.—baptized a large number of children and presided at the choice of church wardens. His first record relative to the church in Great Barrington is dated July 5th, 1770, when David Ingersoll, Jun'r, Esq., and John Van Deusen were chosen church wardens, Ensign John Burghardt clerk, Moses Pixley and Nathan Scribner choristers.

These records extend over the whole time of Mr. Bostwick's ministry—twenty-three years. In addition to the charge of the Church in this place, of which he

was the first rector, Mr. Bostwick's mission extended to various other towns in this county, in the states of New York and Vermont, and occasionally to some towns in Litchfield county. His missionary labors were extremely arduous, necessitating long journeys on horseback extending to Bennington, Arlington, Manchester and other towns of Vermont on the north, the Hudson river on the west, and including twenty towns in Berkshire county. His records indicate that the performance of his duties required constant application and great industry, with protracted absences from his family; and the amount of work which he performed in his long journeys through a rough and sparsely settled country seems almost incredible.

In this town and the various places which he visited during his ministry, he is reputed to have baptized 81 adults, 2,274 children, to have joined in marriage 127 couples, and to have attended upon the burial of 84 persons. Mr. Bostwick preached here for the last time on Sunday the 2d of June, 1793, and on the 4th of that month attended "the annual convention of the Diocese at Middletown, Conn.," on which occasion he presented the Rev. Daniel Burhans to Bishop Seabury for Holy Orders. On his journey home he was taken sick, and died at New Milford on the 13th of June, at the age of fifty years. His remains are interred in the lower cemetery in this town. In the death of Mr. Bostwick, the church in this place suffered a severe and almost irreparable loss, for he was very popular with his people, and they were warmly attached to him. Few residents of the town have been more highly or more generally esteemed than was Mr. Bostwick. He is reputed to have been a genial, friendly and affable man, zealous and untiring in his labors, devoted to his calling and to his parishioners. During the twenty-three years of his ministry the church was prosperous, and as for a very large part of that time the Congregationalists were not provided with a settled minister, this was the only church in town in which religious services were uniformly and regularly maintained. The residence of Mr. Bostwick, for a time at least, was the brick house just south of the Pixley brook, on the road

to Stockbridge, now occupied by Moses C. Burr. The salary paid him by the parish in this town was always small; in 1771, we find it stated at £20; but he received further support from the parent society in London, of which he was a missionary. Previous to his visit to England in 1769—but at what date we are not informed—Mr. Bostwick married Gesie Burghardt, daughter of John Burghardt, one of the early settlers of this town, by whom he had nine children, most of whom survived him. His wife died May 16, 1787, aged thirty-nine years. The children of Gideon and Gesie Bostwick were:

Betsa Maria, baptized September 29, 1771.

Fitie ———, baptized November 28, 1773; married Herman Canfield, of Canfield, Trumbull county, Ohio.

Gesie, baptized November 19, 1775; died July, 1780.

Clarissa, baptized April 5, 1778.

John, baptized April 23, 1780.

Henry, baptized May 12, 1782; resided in Canada.

Gesie 2d. baptized August 1, 1784.

Elijah, baptized December 25, 1786.

Adolphus.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### CHANGES AND IMPROVEMENTS—NEW INHABITANTS AND NEW LOCATIONS.

*1761—1776.*

At the time of the incorporation of the town—1761—the straggling hamlet of Upper Sheffield—it can hardly be called a village—extended from Pixley street south to the Great Bridge and from thence to the Zina Parks' place, south of Merritt I. Wheeler's; but with the exception of the old David Ingersoll house, which has been repeatedly mentioned, there were no dwellings between the bridge and the present Congregational Church, and the few dwellings south of that point were scattered at wide intervals. Indeed nearly all the buildings in Water street have been erected within the past fifty years. The central part, proper, of this hamlet was east of the bridge; and its not very extensive business was mostly in that vicinity. The meeting-house, standing in the west line of the upper burial ground, the mills on the river bank, erected by David Ingersoll more than twenty years before, and the very notable tavern of Captain Hewit Root at the east end of the bridge, formed a nucleus about which a few dwellings had congregated. Further east at the Bung Hill corner was another small collection of residences, a shop or two and the smithery of Jonathan Nash. In laying out the lands on the east side of the river, through Pixley street, the settling committee appear to have had in view the site of a prospective village on the level ground in that vicinity and gave to the main road in that part of the town, a width of ten rods. The establishment of the courts and the subsequent erection of County buildings gave a slight

impulse and added somewhat to the importance of both the town and village.

In 1763, a county road was laid out from the corner by the south burial ground, running west by way of North Egremont, towards Kinderhook; another was established, the next year, through the village, crossing the river at the Great Bridge; and in 1771, another was provided from the bridge, northerly, by John Williams' mills at Van Deusenville, and Major Elijah Williams' iron works at West Stockbridge, to Richmond. These roads followed somewhat nearly the old town highways previously in use; and that through the village had a width of six rods. Some roads were laid out in the western part of the town previous to 1770. Amongst these, the second highway located by the town authorities was that leading from the main street towards Seekonk and Alford. This road, laid in 1764, began at the corner on Castle street hill, near the residence of Henry C. Luka, while that part which lies between that corner and Main street, which had been established by the town of Sheffield in 1747—with a width of only two rods—dwindled to the insignificance of "the lane which leads from the town street up to Rev. Samuel Hopkins'," and so remained until 1793, when it was relaid and widened. The county road east of the bridge, as surveyed in 1764, infringed upon the burial ground—then much smaller than now—and in 1768 Jonathan Nash and others petitioned the Court of Sessions for an alteration at that point, alleging that within the limits of that highway, north of the meeting-house, were the graves of many of the early inhabitants. The court, thereupon, authorized the selectmen to fence the highway in such manner as would least incommode the public and at the same time preserve the graves from desecration. It is probably owing to this circumstance, that this road which was apparently located on the north side of the meeting-house, remained unused, and travel continued, as before, on the old road south of that building for more than forty years.

Simultaneously with the incorporation of the town, the business of the village, which had long been to the



eastward of the bridge, began to move southward to the present Main street. The change was gradual, but with increase of population, the tendency of new settlements was to the south, and the erection of the courthouse and jail, not long after, aided in confirming the change. As we have before stated, Daniel Allen the carpenter and cabinet maker, had already located where the house of Frederick T. Whiting stands, and General Joseph Dwight had built the Henderson house. Israel Dewey erected his dwelling in or about 1761, on the place since occupied by Major Samuel Rosseter—now Henry Dresser's—and the next year—1762—built the mills mentioned in a former chapter.

Colonel Mark Hopkins—brother of the minister—then a young lawyer, recently admitted to the bar, was settled here in practice in 1761. Four years later he married Electa Sergeant, daughter of Rev. John Sergeant, and step-daughter of General Dwight, and at about that time built the house lately occupied by Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., which stood opposite the Congregational Church. This house, somewhat remodeled, has been removed to Elm street and is now owned by Reuben R. Brewer. Colonel Hopkins was the first Register of deeds as well as Treasurer for the county, and had his office in a quaint, low, gambrel roofed building, which he is supposed to have erected, and which stood where the brick house, in which Mrs. Judith Bigelow lately lived, now does. The lower floor of the building contained two rooms, the north one of which was at times used for a store; the south one served for the Registry office and also from 1797 to 1840 for the Post-office. It still stands, without material change in its appearance, on the east side of Water street, whither it was removed forty years ago, and converted into a tenement. Theodore Sedgwick—afterwards Judge Sedgwick—was a law student in the office of Colonel Hopkins, and having been admitted to the bar in September, 1765, began the practice of his profession here. He remained here about four years and removed to Sheffield. The death of General Joseph Dwight occurred June 9th, 1765; his son, Elijah Dwight, Esq., who was clerk of the county courts, re-

mained in occupancy of the homestead of his father, and was engaged in the mercantile business, having his store in the north front room of the Henderson house. We find him licensed by the court in 1765 "to sell tea, coffee, and china ware."

The court house—erected in 1764-5—stood within the Main street opposite Castle street, and the jail—built in 1765-6—was upon the site of the present Episcopal Church. These buildings will be more particularly mentioned hereafter.

The old Episcopal parsonage (taken down in 1876) apparently built by Silas Goodrich in 1763, was purchased by the county of Doctor Samuel Lee in 1765, and became the jail house as well as a tavern. Doctor Samuel Lee, who was from Lyme, Connecticut, and who was living here as early as 1762, appears to have owned a house where Doctor William H. Parks now resides. He was licensed as an inn-holder in 1764—perhaps occupying the jail house—but removed from town about 1768, and William Bement became the keeper of the jail and jail-house. Between the years 1761 and 1764, Joseph or Elias Gilbert—they were brothers—built the house which—though it has since been raised up and modernized—is still the main body of the late residence of the Misses Kellogg. Here Elias Gilbert seems to have dwelt until 1770, when he sold the place to David Ingersoll, Jun'r, Esq., who made it his residence to the time of his departure for England in 1774.

In 1762, Daniel Rathbun, a clothier, from Stonington, Connecticut, who had a fulling mill on the Green River, where the Kellogg grist mill now stands, purchased a small piece of land and built a small house. This house stood on the spot where Frederick Langsdorff now lives, and was the same, as we believe, occupied by Major Thomas Ingersoll as a hatter's shop, during and after the Revolution.

Before the town was incorporated Aaron Sheldon had kept a tavern near the site of the Berkshire House, which he is supposed to have continued until 1768, when he sold his house to Daniel Rowley, with all the land on the east side of Main street between the prem-

ises of Mrs. E. W. McLean and Frederick Langsdorff. At that time, with the exception of the Sheldon tavern, there appear to have been no dwellings upon this large section of Main street. Mr. Rowley remained here but little more than a year, when he sold the same house and land to Josiah Smith from Tyringham.

Mr. Smith moved to this place in the spring of 1770, and immediately after built a new house, where the Berkshire House stands. We have the date of the raising of this house, June 24th, 1770. Here he kept a tavern to the time of his decease, November, 1782. The house built by Mr. Smith continued, under various proprietors, to be the principal hotel of this part of the village until 1839, when it was removed in sections, which were converted into four separate dwelling houses.

Doctor Joseph Lee, a young physician, settled here in 1761, and soon after married Eunice Woodbridge, daughter of Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., of Stockbridge; he had his residence near where the stone cottage of the late Dr. C. T. Collins stands, and is supposed to have built there the first house which stood upon that ground. Doctor Joseph Lee died March 6th, 1764, in the 27th year of his age. By the death of Doctor Lee and of Doctor Samuel Breck, both of which occurred at nearly the same time, an opening for another physician was made. This was soon filled by Doctor William Whiting, who came here from Hartford in 1765. Doctor Whiting lived for a few years in the house previously occupied by Doctor Joseph Lee, but in 1772 purchased land on the west side of Main Street, extending north from the Castle street corner, and in 1773 built a broad and capacious house where the "Sumner Building" now stands. On the books of Israel Dewey we find a charge to Doctor Whiting in February 1773, of "four trees for sills for your house" 4 shillings. In the improvements made about 1839, the house of Doctor Whiting was removed to Bridge street where it still stands, in a good state of preservation—the old Red house—owned by Jeremiah Atwood. The name of Doctor Whiting is intimately connected with the history of the town, especially during the Rev-

olutionary period, and will frequently appear hereafter. Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, father of the late General John Whiting, having previously resided in Canaan, Connecticut, and in New Canaan, N. Y., came to this town in 1766. He was by occupation a tailor, and lived for a time in the house, before mentioned, built by Daniel Rathbun. He afterwards resided in the Doctor Samuel Lee house, which stood where Doctor William H. Parks now lives. He records the building of his shop in 1771—its site unknown—but probably at the corner of Main and Castle streets (the site since occupied by the law office of General John Whiting) where an old shop is known to have stood, in which Stephen Sibley, in 1785, carried on the business of a brazier and clock maker. About 1776-7 Mr. Whiting built the "old Whiting house"—taken down in 1874—at the time of the erection of the new Town Hall. The exact site of this house is marked by the soldiers' monument, the foundation of which covers the hearth stone in the basement of the old house. South of the Whiting house, between the soldiers' monument and the Episcopal parsonage, was another dwelling, erected at a very early date, but when or by whom built we are unable to determine. It was apparently occupied by William Whiting 2d—son of Gamaliel—in the latter part of the last century, but its existence is not now remembered by any person living.

In the Spring of 1764, Captain Truman Wheeler from Southbury, Connecticut, settled here as a merchant, having his place of business south of the village, and near where his grand-son, Merritt I. Wheeler, now resides. He built in 1771, the present Wheeler house—the frame of which was raised on the 1st of August of that year—and afterwards had his store in the north front room of that house. Captain Wheeler was Town Treasurer and county muster master in the Revolution, and his name is intimately associated with the transactions of the town in that period.

In that part of the town David Church, the father of Reuben, Samuel and Joseph, raised his house, the same now owned by Doctor Samuel Camp, on the 13th of June, 1771, and apparently removed to it from an

old one which stood where Mrs. John E. Tucker lately resided. Nathaniel Lee, from Westfield, purchased in 1759, of Luke Noble, the place now Edward Manville's, on which Mr. Noble had previously dwelt, and with his shop in that vicinity for many years followed the trade of blacksmithing. David Stowe—grandfather of Rev. Calvin E. Stowe—came here at about the time of the incorporation of the town. He married Lucy Lee in 1762, and is supposed to have built the old yellow house, which stood, until within a few years past, about fifteen rods north of Merritt I. Wheeler's. Mr. Stowe was constable and tax collector before the Revolution. He removed to New Haven, Vermont, about 1778, where he died as early as 1782. Captain Peter Ingersoll, son of Moses Ingersoll, who was merchant, farmer and inn-keeper, built upon the home lot of his father, the brick house in the south part of the village, lately the home of the Pope family. David Sanford, a graduate of Yale College, came here from Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1757, and in that year married Bathsheba Ingersoll, daughter of Moses Ingersoll. He settled on the hill west of the village, near the Mansfield pond, and built, as we believe, the "Sanford house" there standing and still owned by his descendants. His father had intended him for the ministry; and he began the study of theology with the Rev. Doctor Bellamy, but relinquished it. Later in life, and during his residence in this town, he resumed his theological studies, and after a brief preparation was licensed to preach. He removed to West Medway, Massachusetts, and was ordained over the church at that place, April 14, 1773, where he became distinguished as an eloquent, able and useful preacher of the gospel. One of his sons—David—remained here upon the homestead of his father, and was the ancestor of the Sanford families now residing in this town.

The principal tanner of the town, before the Revolution was William Jones, whose works were on the west side of the way at the curve of the road in Water street. This tannery was in operation as early as 1760, and constituted about all the improvements then made in that vicinity. Mr. Jones appears also to have had a



saddlery and harness shop in connection with his works. Another member of the Jones family a few years later, is reputed to have had his dwelling where Justin Dewey now resides; he too was a saddler by trade, and if we mistake not was the father of Doctor Anson Jones who emigrated to Texas, achieved political distinction and became president of the Texan Republic. Josiah Mansfield, by occupation a blacksmith, who had lost his property by fire at Weston, Massachusetts, in 1765, and for whose relief a subscription paper—still preserved—was subscribed by John Hancock, Doctor Joseph Warren and other Boston celebrities, removed to this place from Lexington in 1774. He bought the house, erected by Doctor Joseph Lee, on the premises lately of Doctor C. T. Collins, and to his business of blacksmithing added that of tavern keeper, which he continued to the time of his decease in 1779. Mansfield's smith shop stood in the south end of Ralph Taylor's garden. The house occupied by Mr. Mansfield, to which additions were afterwards made, was used as a tavern during and after the Revolution and, perhaps with some intermissions, until later than 1830.

We have at considerable length, and at the risk of being tiresome to the reader, detailed the principal changes in inhabitants and locations, south of the bridge, from 1761 to 1774. At the latter date, with barely a score of dwellings between the south burial ground and the bridge, the place could hardly have aspired to the dignity and importance of a village. The court-house and jail in the centre, the Episcopal church at the south end of the street, the school house—near the site of the present Congregational church—and the meeting-house east of the bridge, with the town pound in the Great Hollow made up the complement of its public buildings, and its taverns, in number, were apparently largely disproportioned to its inhabitants. The hill-sides which environed it were still covered with timber, broken at intervals by the clearings of its dwellers; but the forest largely predominated. The Main street crossed by brooks and intersected by ravines, was rough and unattractive.



Below the Doctor Collins house a ledge of rocks obstructed the track, rising several feet in height on either side, with but little more than room for a cart to pass between. In front of the residence of Ralph Taylor, the road, descending into the "Great Hollow," ran nearly on a level with the adjoining meadow; the meadow itself was a morass, almost impassable, and known as "Ash Swamp;" into this swamp a brook from the hill-side at the west, discharged its waters. This hollow was long held in ill repute by the early inhabitants, amongst whom a legend of an Indian child murdered by its mother and cast into the swamp had obtained credence. The superstitions of the time peopled it with hobgoblins and ghosts. It was said, and by many believed to be haunted, and rumors were common of strange sights and frightful sounds arising from the swamp, which here bordered the highway. It was a place to be avoided in dark nights by the timid. The hill to the south of this hollow was much steeper and higher than now, and to the north the high bank south of the Misses Kellogg house—as is still evident from its contour—continued directly across the road, presenting a formidable barrier to travel, and terminating in a high sandy knoll west of the late Mrs. Durant's residence. The formation of the ground at this point was such that water might run across the road from the premises now of F. T. Whiting to the door-yard of the Kellogg house. In front of the Henderson place was the "Silver Hollow," crossed—further south than now—by the "Ash Brook," the road at that point running on a level with the south part of the premises of Mrs. McLean. North of the "Silver Hollow" was a hill of considerable elevation, in front of the Episcopal church, which sloped northerly into a ravine, which formed the bed of a small brook, nearly in front of the Town Hall. To the north of Railroad street, skirting the foot of the hill on the west and lying between the railroad and Main street was a swamp of considerable area, first owned by Moses Ingersoll, and afterwards by Reverend Samuel Hopkins, from whom it derived its name of "Hopkins' Poplar Swamp." This extended north nearly to the foot of

the hill in Water street ; and we have heard of the remains of a corduroy road crossing this swamp in the vicinity of Elm street.

The improvements of a hundred years have reduced the hills and correspondingly filled the hollows. The Ash swamp has become a productive meadow, and the Poplar swamp is covered with streets and dwellings. East of the bridge, the tavern of Captain Hewit Root—the building, since removed a few rods to the west, the same which now stands near the river bank on the north side of the way—was a conspicuous object and a centre of attraction to the villagers, as well as to travellers, for “Landlord Root” was a jolly man, kept a well stocked bar, and had the art of concocting various palatable drinks, the names of which are now unknown in hotel vocabulary. The books of account of Captain Root, now in the possession of the writer, show that a very large proportion of the inhabitants of the town patronized his bar, and that his tavern was often the scene of fun and jollity. It was here, or rather at the Great Bridge close by, that a circumstance occurred, related by President Dwight—in his *Travels*—which has been often in print—we quote from the *History of Berkshire* ; “A Mr. Van Rensselaer, a young gentleman from Albany, came one evening into an inn, kept by a Mr. Root, just at the eastern end of the bridge. The inn-keeper, who knew him, asked him where he had crossed the river. He answered “on the bridge.” Mr. Root replied that that was impossible ; because it had been raised that very day ; and that not a plank had been laid on it. Mr. Van Rensselaer said that it could not be true ; because his horse had come over without any difficulty or reluctance ; that the night was indeed so profoundly dark as to prevent him from seeing anything distinctly ; but that it was incredible, if his horse could see sufficiently well to keep his footing anywhere, that he should not discern the danger, and impossible for him to pass over the bridge in that condition ; Each went to bed dissatisfied ; neither believing the story of the other. In the morning, Mr. Van Rensselaer went at the solicitation of his host to view the bridge ; and finding it a

naked frame, gazed for a moment in astonishment and fainted." The road, as we have said, after crossing the bridge, ran southerly to the old meeting-house, and turning at a right angle to the east, on the south side of that building, crossed the present burial ground to the foot of the mountain and fell into the highway as now traveled near the Mrs. Burt house—now B. F. Gilmore's. On this road, directly in the rear of the Burt house, and close to the foot of the mountain, was a quaint old structure, the former dwelling place of Noadiah Moore and of Joseph Gilbert. Here, in 1770, Deacon Daniel Nash settled, with his wife Abigail, the daughter of Israel Dewey. The house of Deacon Nash—taken down a few years since—was uncouthly perched among the rocks, in near proximity to the mountain ledges which abounded in rattlesnakes, one of which Mrs. Nash found in her cellar, on the top of her pork barrel, and killed. Deacon Nash, who was from Hadley, a shoemaker by trade, came here about 1767. He was one of the pillars of the church, and Town Clerk from 1776 to 1794. Captain George King, one of the early sheriffs of the town, who had previously resided on the old road, (east side of the river) removed to the old L house,—still standing at the Bung Hill corner, which is also presumed to have been the dwelling place of his father—William. Captain King died in the service at Ticonderoga, January 19, 1777. To the north, towards the Pixley brook, in the now weather-beaten house of Samuel L. Dearing, lived Jonathan Nash, having his blacksmith shop near by. Mr. Nash early became prominent in town affairs, was a member of the convention which formed the State Constitution, and afterwards for several years the principal Justice of the Peace in town. Further east, where Captain George Turner lately lived, the eccentric Major William King had his residence, of whom more will be said hereafter. There is on the mountain side near the Bung Hill corner a rude cavern formed by the falling together of huge masses of rock, a place of some resort, known as "Belcher's Cave," connected with which is a dim tradition that one Belcher, in time long past, there counterfeited silver coin. But of the

truth of this tradition or of the facts upon which it is based, but little is known. "Gill Belcher of Hebron, Connecticut, *Goldsmith*," as recited in an ancient deed, purchased land at the forks of the roads leading to Stockbridge and Three Mile Hill, in 1765, and for several years carried on his trade in that vicinity, doing such tinkering and mending as fell in his way; the earliest silver-smith in town of whom we have knowledge. In the weather book of an old inhabitant, who has left on record a few terse memorandums of the events of that period, pertaining somewhat particularly to the commitments, discharges, and breakings out of jail, we find the following:

"1772 July 2d Gill Belcher com't'd," (committed to Jail.)

"1772 Aug. 3d Belcher released."

Whether for debt or misdemeanor Belcher suffered a month's imprisonment, we are not informed. A little further on in the weather book, the following entries cast a glimmer of light upon the tradition:

"1772, Oct. 30. Gill Belcher, D. Lewis, J. Adams, and J. Caul com. for counterfeiting;"

"1772, Oct. 31. Money makers went to N. Canaan."

This evidence is confirmatory of the tradition that Belcher was engaged in counterfeiting; and it is not improbable that the cave was used as his hiding place, possibly as his workshop. It may be presumed from the above quoted record, that Belcher and his confederates had circulated their spurious coin within the borders of New York, were arrested here, and the next day, taken to New Canaan, New York, for trial. On the old road, east side of the river, Elias Ransom, from Colchester, Connecticut, located in 1770, apparently having his domicile near the south end of the Little Mountain, north easterly from the Leavitt mansion. But Mr. Ransom died in 1773, and his widow afterwards married Ichabod Hopkins and remained upon the premises. Mr. Ransom was the father of "Aunt Sally," wife of Major William Whiting—a woman of remarkable kindness, benevolence and hospitality.

North of the Hopkins place, and a few rods below the brook, which there crosses the road, Ezekiel Kellogg from Colchester, Connecticut, built a small house in

1772—the cellar hole still visible. He removed to Cooperstown, New York, about 1786. Mr. Kellogg was a brother of Ezra Kellogg, Esq., whose first appearance here is in 1775, and who, four years later, married Mary—daughter of Gamaliel Whiting. Further north on this road, and opposite the village, lived Mrs. Rebecca King—widow of Asahel King; and her sons Joseph and Lucius, had their dwellings in that vicinity.

In 1772, Capt. Silas Sprague, originally from Roxbury, settled on Christian Hill, where Seneca Nodine now lives. He remained until about 1790, and removed to Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y. Barnabas Sprague, the son of Capt. Silas Sprague, having previously built the Sprague house, still standing on Christian Hill, remained here after the removal of his father, and reared a family; he was the father of William, Silas, and Thomas Sprague—all now deceased—and also of the late Asa Sprague of Rochester, N. Y., who was the proprietor of the great line of stages between Albany and Buffalo. In the period under consideration, many new families came into town, and with the descendants of the first settlers were scattered over its more remote parts.

As early as 1772, James and William Ray from Rhode Island, Henry McGonegal from Voluntown, Conn., David and Hugh Humphrey, and Martin Remele had located in Muddy Brook. Avoiding the valley—then a swamp—they built along the high hill, east of the brook. Henry McGonegal, came to this town as early as 1758, and married here, in that year, Luziah Pixley. His residence was on Blue Hill, near where John B. Maley now lives. He remained here until 1792, and removed to Fabius, Onondago County, N. Y., where he died at the age of eighty-five, in 1828.

About 1776, came Hezekiah Atwood, from Newington, Conn., Barnabas Chapman and Rice Hall. Mr. Atwood's residence was near the Monterey line, where the most southerly house on the Blue Hill road now stands.

By or before 1776, Elizur Deming and John Patterson had settled at the upper end of the Muddy Brook section, near the Stockbridge line, and Nathan



Purdy had located in the vicinity where Perry G. Comstock now lives.

About Van Deusenville, in 1772, Warham and Bill Williams—sons of John Williams—and in 1776, Asa Eddy and Roger Buttolph had their dwellings.

On the Long Pond road, in 1772, David and Daniel Willard—sons of Jonathan Willard—Nathan and Thomas Willcocks and Thomas Sherlock had settled. In the vicinity of Seekonk, Eli Lyon, John Hickox, Oliver Watson, Charles Parsons, Hendrick Perry, and the descendants of the Burghardt and Sharp families were living in 1776. At the same time, Major John Kellogg, Timothy Younglove, David Wainwright, with Joshua, Thomas, and Israel Root—sons of Joshua Root—are found in the Green River district; and further west towards Egremont, Preserved Noble, Brian Eddy and Jonathan Younglove. On the Alford road, and in that part of the town now in Alford, several families were settled as early as 1761, on the west end of the Long Lots.

### *Reduction of Area.*

In process of time the inhabitants of the west part of the town (now included in Alford) were desirous of being separated from Great Barrington, and incorporated into a separate town. In 1769 and 70, they asked the consent of this town to the proposed separation, but their request was refused. They then made application to the General Court, to effect their purpose, and on the 27th of December, 1770, Great Barrington again took the subject into consideration and appointed a committee consisting of Mark Hopkins, William King, and William Whiting to draw up the reasons, why the prayer of John Hamlin and others should not be granted, and to report to the town meeting then in session. The committee made a report which was accepted, and David Ingersoll, Jun'r, Esq., (the Representative of Great Barrington, Sheffield and Egremont) was instructed to lay the same, with the full state of the case before the General Court at its next session.



The reasons given by the committee, in their report, were in substance, as follows :

The town has no objections against the lands and the people, west of the original line of Sheffield being separated, and incorporated as a town, "the same lands and people being originally annexed to us at the request of said people, and without our knowledge or desire," but it does object to the separation of that part of the town which was originally a part of Sheffield, because the whole extent of this town will not admit of more inhabitants than are necessary for discharging the duties incumbent upon all towns, the maintainance of schools, ministers, &c. : because, as more than one-third part of the people of this town are professed members of the Church of England, and have a missionary settled among them, the taxes for the support of preaching will necessarily be borne by a smaller number, if the proposed separation is made ; because, nearly one-quarter of the township—the north-east corner, or the Hoplands—is so situated, by nature, as to render its separation, when inhabited, a necessity, "and every division weakens us ;" because a great part of the lands proposed to be set off, belong to individuals who are greatly averse to the separation ; because the people of that part of the town are not so situated, "by the make of the ground, or the distance of the way, but that they may attend public worship and other business here, though not with such ease as if they were nigher," "for we know not of the *impassable mountain*, situated as mentioned in said petition ;" because this town is destitute of a dissenting minister, and if the separation is made, it will be, in a great degree, disenabled from settling such a minister ; because the proposed separation will divide about twenty-four of the west tier of Long lots obliquely, to the disadvantage of the owners.

This action, for a time, prevented the proposed separation. Alford was incorporated in 1773, having its eastern boundary on the west line of Great Barrington. The inhabitants of the west part of this town renewed their efforts for a separation, and in 1778, petitioned the General Court for that purpose ; their prayer was again, though ineffectually, opposed by Great Barrington, and the lands lying west of the ridge of Long Pond Mountain were soon after annexed to Alford. Previous to this time Great Barrington extended so far west as to include the ground on which the Alford meeting-house and a considerable part of the village stands. The land then taken from Great Barrington was 652 rods long with a width of 210 rods at the north and 266 rods at the south end. About

1819, another tract—sixty rods in length—at the south end of the first, was taken from Great Barrington and added to Alford; so that Alford now includes the west end of twenty-four of the Long lots, belonging originally to the Upper Township. The *former* north-west corner of Great Barrington is still marked by a stone monument standing about eighty rods west from the house of Mr. Frederick Fitch in Alford. A few families settled in that part of the town lying east of Stockbridge, and now a part of Lee—called the Hoplands—as early as 1770. Isaac Davis, from Tyringham is reputed to have been the first settler there, and to have located on the farm now Henry McAllister's, in 1760. But it was not until ten years after that time that the inhabitants were sufficiently numerous to require any special town legislation in their behalf. In or about 1770, William Ingersoll, afterwards a leading citizen of Lee, removed from the central part of Great Barrington to the Hoplands. In February, 1770, the proprietors of the Upper Township authorized the sale of the school land in the Hoplands for the benefit of its inhabitants, and in the same year, by a vote of this town, those inhabitants were excused from the payment of ministerial, school, and highway rates. The first roads in the Hoplands were established by this town in 1771, and six years later—1777—thirty persons, inhabitants of that section, were paying poll taxes in Great Barrington. But the Hoplands, isolated and remote from the central part of the town, were by nature separated from it, and at the incorporation of Lee in 1777, were made a part of that town without opposition from Great Barrington.

*Population—1761—1776.*

The population of the town, in 1761 estimated at 500, had increased to 961, in 1776. By the census of 1764-5, the number of inhabitants was 550, and of dwelling houses 87. In 1772, the number of polls taxed was 153, against 221, in 1776, showing a very considerable increase of population between those

dates. The census and valuation of 1776, is as follows :

Total population,	961	
Polls taxed,	221	
Dwelling houses,	128	
Saw mills,	3	(probably incorrect)
Grist mills,	3	
Fulling mills,	1	
Value of Real estate,		£9,263, 18s. 0d.
Value of personal property (including faculty,)		2,061, 6s. 6d.
Total valuation,		£11,325, 4s. 6d.
Equal to \$37,750.75.		

A few individuals were assessed for a tax upon Faculty, the valuation of which, as part of their estates, was as follows :

Doct. William Whiting,	£15	Peter Ingersoll,	£36
Timothy Younglove,	30	Daniel Nash,	20
Josiah Smith,	40	Thomas Ingersoll,	10
Josiah Mansfield,	40	Jeptha Holland,	5

Only three persons were taxed for money at interest, and the whole amount was but £278.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

*1768—1783.*

In the few years immediately preceding the war of the Revolution, whilst the clouds were gathering—precursors of the storm about to burst upon the country—the people of Berkshire, though remote from the seaboard where the oppression of Great Britain was the soonest and most severely felt, were scarcely less interested than those of the eastern part of the province. Denunciations from the pulpit were frequently directed against the aggressive measures of the British Ministry, the prints of the day were constantly agitating the questions in controversy, and a large majority of the inhabitants—though loyal enough to the King—when the outbreak came, were sufficiently well informed upon the points at issue and were ready to meet the emergency. A smaller number, many of them attached to the Church of England, and through its influences to the British government, and who had suffered, in some degree, from sectarian ill-treatment, were either neutral upon the great questions agitating the country or openly opposed to revolutionary measures.

The earliest recorded action of the town, involving subjects of a revolutionary character, was with reference to the resolutions adopted by the inhabitants of the town of Boston, October 28th, 1767, for the encouragement of domestic industry, economy and manufactures, and for dispensing with the importation and consumption of many articles of British manufacture. These resolutions, together with a circular letter from the Selectmen of Boston, desiring that similar

measures might be adopted by this town, were made the occasion of a town-meeting, held on the 2d of February, 1768, at which it was voted "that the inhabitants of this town will fully comply with the methods gone into by the town of Boston relative to the promoting of industry, frugality and manufactures." Again on the 10th of October, 1768, at a town-meeting called "to hear the vote of the town of Boston, at their town-meeting held on the twelfth day of September last, relative to the present distressed state of this province, occasioned by several acts of the British Parliament imposing duties on the American Colonies—the dissolution of the General Assembly of this province, &c., and act and vote thereon as the town shall judge wise and prudent"—the inhabitants, whilst declining to choose a committee "to join with the committee of convention at Boston," appointed Messrs. Timothy Hopkins, William King, Jun'r, Mark Hopkins, David Ingersoll and Jonathan Younglove a committee to draw up an answer to the selectmen of Boston, and authorized them to join with the committees of other towns of the county and concert action with them. Unfortunately neither the records or files of the town furnish a copy of the letter of this committee: but that it was a manly and patriotic response to the oppressed people of Boston is sufficiently guaranteed by the character of the men who composed that committee, all of whom were men of ability and, with the exception of David Ingersoll, did honor to the town during the war. A further and more emphatic expression of the sentiments of the inhabitants on the exciting questions of that time, is found in the proceedings of the town, the next year, relative to the celebrated "circular letter" addressed by the General Assembly of this province to all the colonies, in February, 1768, urging them to unite in suitable measures for redress from the oppressions of Great Britain. This letter was regarded by the British ministry as treasonable and rebellious and they forwarded to Governor Bernard imperative instructions that it must be rescinded. At the next session of the Assembly, the Governor sent to the House of Representatives, a message communicating these in-

structions and requesting that the circular letter should be rescinded. The House, on the 30th of June, by a vote of ninety-two to seventeen, resolved that they would not rescind. In consequence of this refusal, the Governor, in obedience to his instructions, dissolved the assembly. The "famous 92" were highly lauded and the "obnoxious 17" became objects of public scorn throughout the state. John Ashley, Esq., of Sheffield, who, at that time, represented the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington and Egremont in the General Assembly, was one of the seventeen who had voted in favor of rescinding, and by that act exposed himself to public censure. He was nevertheless re-elected representative the next year—1769—much to the disgust of the inhabitants of Great Barrington, who, at a town meeting held June 7th, 1769—under an article in the warrant "to know the sense and opinion of this town with regard to the choice lately made of John Ashley, Esq., to represent the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington and Egremont in the Great and General Court or Assembly of this province for the current year; he the said John Ashley, Esq., being (or having heretofore been) what is called a Rescinder, in that, in the last House of Representatives for this province, he voted to rescind the resolution of a former House with regard to the well known circular letter; and whether the inhabitants of said town approve of and join with those who voted to rescind as aforesaid; and to vote, resolve, and act thereon in such a legal way and manner as they shall think best," passed the following resolution:

"*Resolved*,—That the conduct of John Ashley, Esq., who represented the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington and Egremont at the last General Assembly, in voting to rescind the resolution of a former House of Representatives with regard to the much esteemed and highly approved of circular letter, was, and still is, repugnant to the sense and opinion of the inhabitants of this town, and that we hereby disapprove the same ;"

and Joseph Gilbert was instructed to furnish a copy of the resolution for newspaper publication. However merited this rebuke may have been, and whatever motives may have influenced the action of Mr. Ashley in regard to the circular letter, in justice to his memory



it should here be recorded that both before and after the breaking out of the war Mr. Ashley was found on the side of liberty, an ardent, active patriot, and free from any taint of toryism; the action of the town upon the matter of his vote on the rescinding of the Circular Letter, is quoted simply to illustrate the patriotic spirit which animated the great majority of the people anterior to the Révolution.

The foregoing are all the ante-revolutionary votes, pertaining to the troubles of that time, to be found upon the records of the town.

Unhappily, of the proceedings of the inhabitants in their various town-meetings from November, 1771, to March, 1776, a space of more than four years, and a period of extraordinary interest in the history of the country, no record is preserved. During that interval, William King (afterwards Captain and Major) held the office of Town Clerk; he was an able and intelligent—though eccentric man—and it is now a mystery why he so long neglected to record the town proceedings. His fault, in this respect, is, perhaps, attributable to procrastination and negligence; but it is well known that at that time similar omissions in other towns were not infrequent, and it is said that such were in many instances, the results of caution rather than of negligence; for with the prospect of a rupture with Great Britain, and with the uncertainty of its termination, both towns and individuals were loth to put on record such action as might possibly thereafter be used to their disadvantage. Neither are the files of town papers for that period to be found, and both files and minutes for record are, probably, irrecoverably lost.

Deacon Daniel Nash, who succeeded Major King in the office of clerk, left a blank space in the record book, in order that the records might be afterwards perfected, and many years later a vote was passed by the town authorizing Major King to take the book and write it up; but this business, if begun, was never completed. Deacon Nash had not the requisite qualifications of an accomplished clerk, and his records—sadly deficient in perspicuity and directness of expression—are sometimes of doubtful meaning.

The year 1774 was a season of busy preparation and intense excitement; the crisis of political events was at hand. Conventions were held in several counties of the province at which stringent resolutions were adopted and the people took stronger and more advanced positions in their opposition to British rule. In these matters Berkshire was in advance of, rather than behind her sister counties. A convention of sixty delegates—chosen by the inhabitants of the several towns—assembled at Stockbridge on the 6th of July, of which John Ashley, Esq., of Sheffield, was chosen chairman and Theodore Sedgwick (afterwards Judge Sedgwick)—then of the same town—was clerk. Great Barrington was represented by Mark Hopkins, Esq., Doct. William Whiting, and Capt. Truman Wheeler. The deliberations of the convention extended over two days. Thomas Williams of Stockbridge, Peter Curtiss of Lanesboro, John Brown of Pittsfield, Mark Hopkins of Great Barrington, and Theodore Sedgwick of Sheffield were appointed a committee “to take into consideration the Acts of the Parliament of Great Britain, made for the purpose of raising and collecting a Revenue in America, and report their sense of them.” This committee reported a series of resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, in which the convention, whilst acknowledging allegiance to the king, asserted as principles and facts:

That the inhabitants of his majesty’s colonies in America, were entitled—by Charter—to all the rights and liberties to which the inhabitants of Great Britain were entitled;

That they could not, constitutionally, be deprived of their property without their consent:

That by the duty imposed upon teas, by the late act of the British Parliament, their property was taken from them, and that the act “ought to be opposed in all legal and prudent ways;”

That their right to a trial by a jury of their peers, of the vicinity, was undoubted;

That all those acts of the British Parliament, respecting the collecting of duties—the taking away of the trial by jury, or “whereby the ancient trial by jury

is in any way altered, are unconstitutional and oppressive ;”

That the franchises and liberties granted to them by charter, could not be taken from them without their consent, unless by forfeiture:—which franchises and liberties had neither been forfeited or resigned—but that some of the most valuable of these had been taken away from them “without even the form of a trial;”

That, “in order to avert the consequences of these arbitrary and oppressive acts, it is prudent for the inhabitants of the said colonies to enter into an agreement, not to purchase or consume the manufactures of Great Britain, under such limitations and exceptions as shall be agreed upon; and that such a non-consumption agreement is neither unwarrantable, hostile, traitorous, nor contrary to our allegiance due to the King; but tends to promote the peace, good order and safety of the community.”

Timothy Edwards, Esq., of Stockbridge, Doct. William Whiting of Great Barrington, Doct. Lemuel Barnard of Sheffield, Doct. Erastus Sergeant of Stockbridge, and Deacon James Easton of Pittsfield were appointed a committee “to take into consideration and report the draught of an agreement, to be recommended to the Towns in this County, for the *non-consumption of British manufactures.*”

The “League and Covenant”—as it was called—reported by this committee was read, considered, and accepted paragraph by paragraph: It provided for the non-importation, purchase or consumption of any goods, wares or merchandise, which should arrive in America from Great Britain after the first day of October, 1774—or such other time as might be agreed upon by the American Congress—excepting such articles as Congress might agree to import, purchase, and consume :

for strict obedience to all constitutional laws;

for the discouragement of all licentiousness, and the suppression of all mobs and riots;

for the promotion of love, peace, and unanimity among the people; to which end all unnecessary law-suits were to be avoided;

for the care and preservation of sheep—the manufacture of all such cloths as shall be most useful and necessary—the raising of flax, and manufacture of linens. It was provided that all persons who should refuse to sign this covenant, or having signed should not adhere to the real meaning and intent thereof, should be treated with all the neglect they justly deserved—“particularly by omitting all commercial dealings with them;”

—“and that if this, or a similar covenant shall after the first day of August next, be offered to any trader or shop keeper in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same for the space of forty-eight hours, that we will from thenceforth purchase no article of British manufacture, or East-India goods, from him or them, until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant.”

Thursday the 14th of July was appointed to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer.

It was voted “that the several members of this Congress, do recommend to the charity of the inhabitants of the several towns and places to which they belong, the distressed circumstances of the poor of the towns of Boston and Charlestown, and that whatever shall be collected for them, be remitted in *fat cattle* in the next fall, by such ways and means as shall be hereafter agreed upon.” The clerk was enjoined to transmit a copy of the proceedings to the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston; and the meeting was dissolved. Thus was inaugurated the first combined opposition to Royal rule in Berkshire.

A few weeks later, the acts “for regulating the civil government of Massachusetts Bay,” and “for the more impartial administration of justice”—having received the royal assent—added largely to the existing dissatisfaction, and led to the prevention of the sittings of the King’s courts in several counties. As the time for the session of the Inferior court of Common Pleas for Berkshire—appointed to be held at Great Barrington on the 16th of August—followed soon after the publication of these obnoxious acts; it happened that Berkshire was foremost in opposing the courts. When

the time for holding this court arrived a very large body of men, from all parts of the county, including from three to five hundred from Litchfield county, assembled at Great Barrington, took possession of the court-house—filling it to overflowing—and effectually prevented the judges and magistrates from either occupying the building or transacting any business. In vain the sheriff endeavored to make a passage for the judges. The people knew no court, recognized in the judges no authority, but insisted that they should leave the town—which they did. David Ingersoll, Esq., a magistrate, and prominent Tory of Great Barrington was taken into custody by the Connecticut men carried to Litchfield county and imprisoned. The patriotism of Berkshire did not exhaust itself in holding conventions, passing resolutions, and suppressing the King's court. Two regiments of minute men were raised by enlistment, one in the central and northern parts of the county under Col. John Patterson of Lenox, the other in the southern part under Col. John Fellows of Sheffield. The autumn and winter of 1774 was a season of busy preparation throughout the county, in anticipation of impending hostilities.

The battle of Lexington was fought on the 19th of April, 1775. News of "the excursion of the King's troops" as they left Boston for that expedition—on the night of the 18th—flashed from signal lights in the tower of the "old North Church" across the water to Paul Revere, and borne by fleet horsemen from town to town was quickly disseminated in every direction. Berkshire History avers that news of the Lexington *battle* arrived in this county "on the 20th about noon," and that "the next morning at sunrise the regiment of Col. Patterson were on their way completely equipped in arms and generally in uniform."

Doubts have been expressed as to the reception of the news of this *battle*, on the 20th, and some have deemed it impossible. But the Pay Roll of Capt. William King's company of Great Barrington Minute men shows that they marched on the 21st.

The regiment from the south part of the county under Col. Fellows marched to Roxbury. Both regi-



ments, after their arrival in the vicinity of Boston, were reorganized and enlarged, Col's Patterson and Fellows retaining their positions, the men enlisting for eight months; many of them afterwards enlisted for a longer time, and some to serve during the war. In the regiment of Col. Fellows, William King of Great Barrington, William Bacon of Sheffield, Ebenezer Smith of New Marlboro, William Goodrich of Stockbridge, Noah Allen of Tyringham, and Moses Soule of Sandisfield were captains of companies, and Samuel Brewer of Tyringham was adjutant. (1)

These regiments remained in the vicinity of Roxbury and Dorchester until the evacuation of Boston by the British, in March, 1776, whence they were ordered to New York. After the evacuation of New York by the Americans, the regiment of Col. Fellows—he had then been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General—participated in the battle of White Plains October 28th, 1776. Col. Mark Hopkins of Great Barrington, who was Brigade Major under Gen. Fellows, died at White Plains, October 26th, two days previous to the battle; he had been for some days an invalid, and the immediate cause of his death was exposure in removing him to a place of supposed safety. Immediately upon the receipt of the news of the Lexington battle, Capt. William King with his company of Minute men marched to the seat of war. This company consisted of forty-five men, twenty-eight from Great Barrington, seventeen from Tyringham—Tyringham then included Monterey. Twenty-eight of these, afterwards—on the 8th of May—enlisted in the Continental service, for eight months; the remainder returned home about May 26th. The gathering was hasty and the march hurried. With a “good by” and “farewell,” the men were off. We are not informed as to the equipments or uniform of this company. One of the number, Josiah Dewey, had no gun. This want was supplied by Capt. Truman Wheeler, as appears by the following entry on his books—April 21st, 1775:

“Josiah Dewey Dr. pr. self, To 1 Gun & Bayonet, worth 36

---

(1) History Berkshire.



shillings, which is to be returned or paid for, and if returned safe and sound then this charge must be Ballanced" £1. 16s."

Capt. King is also charged "1 $\frac{3}{4}$  yards Girt web"—probably to secure his saddle; and one of his men, Levi Andrus, with a "knapsack."

The Muster Rolls of Capt. King's company of Minute men are found in Book 12, Rolls 149-149 $\frac{1}{2}$ , in the office of Secretary of State, Boston; both rolls comprising the whole company, but so divided as to show who did and who did not enlist in the Continental service at the reorganization of the regiments. In the following abstract the names of the forty-five men composing the company are given: those marked thus † were from Tyringham, those not marked from Great Barrington:

"Muster Roll Capt. William King's minute company, Col. John Fellows' Regt. from the 21st of April, *the day they marched*, to the 7th of May inclusive" (1775.)

William King, Capt.,  
 Samuel Brewer, Lieut., †  
 Nathaniel Crittenden, Sergt.,  
 Joel Walker, Sergt., †  
 Samuel Chapin, Fifer,  
 William Denton, Drummer,  
 William Adams,  
 Daniel Culver,  
 Josiah Dewey,  
 Peter Fuller, †  
 James Gray,  
 Nathan Hale, †  
 Ezra Kellogg,  
 Daniel North, †

Solomon Pier, -  
 Elijah Root,  
 John Shevalee,  
 Henry Smith, †  
 Sturgeon Sloan,  
 James Van Guilder,  
 Samuel Willard,  
 William Whiting [2d],  
 Levi Wheelock, †  
 More Bird, †  
 Jonathan Dyke, †  
 Martin Langton, †  
 Jonathan Chapin, †  
 Justice Buttle.

Roll sworn to by Capt. King, July 29, 1776, before Moses Gill, Esq., Justice of the Peace."

These men enlisted May 8th, and with many others, composed the company of Capt. King—Regiment of Col. Fellows—in the Continental service; they had done seventeen days service previous to their enlistment.

"Muster Roll of the Minute men that came in Capt. William King's company, that did not engage in the service, but returned home after the enlistment." "Time when marched April 21st 1775."

Abijah Markham, 2d Lieut., †  
 John Chadwick, Jr., Sergt., †  
 John Powell, Sergt.,

Samuel Graves, †  
 Henry McGonegal,  
 Lycius Pixley,

Samuel Worthington, Corp'l.,  
 Amose Curtiss, Do., †  
 John Nash, Do.,  
 John Brown, Do., †  
 Levi Andrus,  
 Asa Allen. †

Josiah Phelps,  
 Samuel Pixley,  
 Hezekiah Phelps,  
 Israel Root,  
 William Roberts,

The newly enlisted and reorganized company of Capt. William King, as appears from a Muster Roll dated August 1st, 1775, (Book 15, Roll 40) consisted of Fifty-eight men of whom thirty-one were from Great Barrington, as follows:

William King, Capt.,  
 Gamaliel Whiting, Lieut.,  
 Nathaniel Crittenton, Ensign,  
     (afterwards Lieut.,)  
 Samuel Chapin, Sergt.,  
 William Denton, Drummer,  
 William Adams,  
 Jedediah Buckingham,  
 Daniel Culver,  
 John Campbell,  
 Josiah Dewey,  
 Henry Williams Dwight,  
 Peter Dubois,  
 Preserved Edgecomb,  
 Asa Eddy,  
 Jonathan Fuller,

James Gray,  
 Ezra Kellogg,  
 John O'Connor,  
 Solomon Pier,  
 Alpheus Rice,  
 Elijah Root,  
 Nathan Sperry,  
 Daniel Stillwell,  
 John Shevalee,  
 John Spoor,  
 John Stearns,  
 Surgeon Sloan,  
 John Thomas,  
 James Van Gilder,  
 Samuel Willard,  
 William Whiting, [2d.]

These were in the 1st company of the 8th Regt.: Col. John Fellows. Ebenezer Bement was Adjutant and William Bement Armorer of the regiment, both from Great Barrington.

Immediately following the march of Capt. King's company, Capt. Peter Ingersoll gathered a company in this and adjoining towns, with which he marched. probably on the 24th of April—which is the date of his entering the service, as given in the roll. After his arrival in the vicinity of Boston he joined—in May—the 9th Regiment, commanded by Col. David Brewer, his company being for the most part composed of men from Great Barrington, Sheffield, Egremont, Alford and Stockbridge. In the roll of this company, made August 1st, 1775, the names of twelve men from this town appear, as follows:

Peter Ingersoll, Capt.,  
 Silas Goodrich, Lieut.,

Joseph Broderick,  
 Daniel Barker,

Zebulon Olds, Corporal,  
Hendrick Goose, Corporal,  
Aaron Watson,  
John Kellogg,

Charles Cornie,  
Samuel Martin,  
James Welden,  
John Roberts.

On the 30th of May, Gamaliel Whiting—Lieutenant in Capt. King's company—marched from home with a squad of men, which he appears to have enlisted, and with his men joined that company. The names of these appear in the foregoing roll of eight month's men.

We are able to learn but little of the detail of camp life or of the service of the men from Great Barrington during the eight months of their participation in the siege of Boston. We have a letter from Josiah Dewey, in camp, to his brother Hugo at home, which we copy here as a specimen of the average soldier boy's letters of that time.

“CAMP DORCHESTER. Sep. 23, 1775.

This with my love I send to you hoping it will find you well as it leaves me and the rest of your friends. Hard old Tom Gage sert about 110 cannon balls at us to-day and has done us no harm that I know of. I believe we shall have no fighting this season with small arms, unless they have more recruits. We are generally well in camp; no infecting diseases prevail among us. We hope to come and see you all free men as you once were, or to fight and die for your freedom is our desire. I should be very glad to see you, but I can-not until my time is out. Please to write as often as you can; give my Duty to my mother and love to all my friends.

And so I remain your loving brother,

JOSIAH DEWEY.

N. B.—I say 110 shots because some of our men counted them.  
To MR. HUGO DEWEY, G. B.”

We find in some mutilated and fragmentary memorandums, written in camp by Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, mention made of the cannonade alluded to in Mr. Dewey's letter, as follows: September 23, 1775 “Regl's fired 108 cannon at us and hurt none, ours do. only 3 or 4; killed one man.” Also from the same source we gather the following, not very important, items:

“1775. August 2. Abm. Tonk was shot through ye knee and another Indian shot through ye arm by our country's [enemies]

August 4. This night entrenched n'r our Larm post.

August 5. Worked at new fort, &c.

August 7. Our Regt. moved to Dorchester, Sergeant Hulburt returned with J. Spoor and J. Richenson; 2 Burials.

August 10. Captain Wheeler, B. Dewey & Hugo & D. Nash down. [Truman Wheeler, Benedict & Hugo Dewey and Daniel Nash.]

August 25. 4 boats approached Dorchester allarmed ye Regt. Capt. Ransom called; officers ranked.

August 27th. Fighting at Cambridge 3 men killed there.

August 28. Lan'd Root came [Landlord Hewit Root.]

August 29. Rainy day; dined out; Burned our works at Cambridge.

Sept. 1. I was on Gen'l Court Marshall.

Sept. 2. Our cannon play'd at Reg's near Brown's chimneys.

Sept. 26. Negro buried; Maj. Tupper & 200 went fishing & fowling.

Sept. 28. Maj. Tupper returned with 11 cattle & 2 horses from Governor's Island.

Sept. 30. Ye Booty taken at G's Island sold &c.

Oct. 2. Reg's fired at our pickets.

Oct. 3. Our Regt. mustered. I set out home. [Lieut. Whiting arrived home Oct. 6th, and returning reached the camp at Dorchester the 20th.]

Nov. 3. A boat & 2 men cast away, taken by us.

Nov. 4. H. & J. Pixley called.

Nov. 9. Reg's landed on Letchmere's point, &c.

Dec. 2. Col. & Moses Hopkins called.

Dec. 4. Peter Ingersoll try'd by Court Marsh'll.

Dec. 6. Went to Cambridge. Col. Hopkins w't home.

Dec. 25. Clear and cold, all Drunk at night.

1776. Jan. 1. Old Regt. broke up.

Jan. 6. Zurell Watson dy'd at night."

This Zuriel Watson was a soldier enlisted May 17, 1775, as from "Stockbridge" in the company of Capt. Peter Ingersoll. Lieutenant Whiting left the camp for home January 11, 1776, and seems not, afterwards, to have been engaged in the Continental service. Captain King was still in the service the last of April 1776. A few letters written from camp by Capt. King are preserved; these are mostly of a business character and not of much historical interest. In one of them, dated "Camp Roxbury, July 11th, 1775," addressed to Captain Truman Wheeler, he says: "Last night the last of Brown's buildings on the neck was burnt down. The regulars give us no disturbance since last Saturday morning, which was occasioned by driving off their guard and burning three of Brown's buildings the same morning, effected after the appearance of daylight. The enemy are now entrenching this side their old

works. The design probably is to gain ground by degrees and in the end get possession of Roxbury. Our works go on with great rapidity. The men work with great alacrity. The popular clamor against the General has subsided. By the conduct of the regulars 'tis evident they feel intimidated."

In another letter—March 4th, 1776—Captain King complains that two of his men—John Campbell and John Spoor—who had been furnished with guns by Captain Wheeler—Town Treasurer—had "lost or sold or swap'd or fooled them away."

One, and not the least interesting of the few episodes of the war which have been handed down to us, was the passage through the town—in January, 1776—of a long train of sleighs bearing the cannon, mortars, cohorns, and other military stores, captured by Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys, from Fort Ticonderoga to Dorchester to supply the sadly felt want of artillery for General Washington's army beleaguering Boston—then in possession of the British. This expedition was under the charge of General Henry Knox, who with extraordinary labor removed the artillery from Ticonderoga to Fort George, and thence with the aid of "near 124 pairs" of horses with sleighs brought it to Albany. The route from Albany was by way of Kinderhook, Claverack, Great Barrington, Monterey, and Westfield. General Knox passed through Great Barrington on the 9th of January, and arrived at Monterey, having as he writes, "climbed mountains from which we might almost have seen all the kingdoms of the earth." The anxiety to obtain intelligence from the front was equal to that witnessed by the present generation in the late war, and in the absence of the telegraph, railroads, and postal communication, an arrangement for supplying the news, was entered into—May 3d, 1775—by twenty-two citizens of the town, by which they agreed to take turns, daily, in riding to Tyringham or Sheffield, for the purpose of obtaining intelligence from the army at Boston, the same to be reported at the tavern of Josiah Smith; and in case no regular plan was adopted by which the news might be brought to those towns, then each was to pay



his proportional part of the expense of procuring the same from Springfield.

It is well authenticated that at about the time of the commencement of hostilities, a war meeting was held on Mount Peter in the south part of the village, where a calf was roasted for the occasion, and the meeting was both jolly and patriotic. A flag pole was erected on the eminence, and here the first Union flag (of which we have knowledge) in this town, was run up. The flag flaunting bravely to the breeze excited the ire of the Tories, who stealthily and by night cut down the pole. The patriots then lashed their pole, with the flag attached to a tree top, filled the body of the tree with iron spikes, and with prudent watchfulness kept their colors flying despite the Tories.

Incredible as it may seem, the tradition is well authenticated that the sound of the cannonade at the battle of Bunker Hill was distinctly heard in Berkshire. Mrs. Mary Pynchon—the widow of Captain Walter Pynchon—now deceased—who was then a child of seven years—informed the writer that she well remembered, on the day of that battle, seeing the men of the village apply their ears to the ground in front of the jail, and was told that they heard the noise of the artillery; the sounds proved to proceed from the cannon directed against the works of the Americans at Bunker Hill. At that time the country was to a great extent a forest; the clang of machinery and water-wheels, the busy hum of manufacturing, the railroads with the rushing of engines and trains—all of which to-day tend to impede and render impossible the transmission of sounds over such a distance—had no existence.

At the sessions of the first Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay—1774—Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont and Alford were jointly represented by Colonel John Fellows of Sheffield and Doctor William Whiting of Great Barrington; in the second Congress—1775—Sheffield and Great Barrington were represented by Colonel Fellows and Egremont and Alford by Doctor Whiting; and in the third Congress Doctor Whiting was the representative of these four towns.



For the year 1775, Doctor William Whiting, Josiah Smith and John Van Deusen were the selectmen of the town; in the spring of 1776, Colonel Mark Hopkins, John Van Deusen and Captain Truman Wheeler were chosen. The death of Colonel Hopkins, at White Plains, October 26th of that year, cast a gloom over the town and was severely felt by its inhabitants; it was an irreparable loss, for he was its *representative man*, and was universally beloved and respected by the people. On the 29th of November Israel Root was chosen to fill the vacancy in the board of selectmen caused by the death of Colonel Hopkins.

The first recorded election of a committee of Correspondence Inspection and Safety was on the 18th of March, 1776, when Doctor William Whiting, Jacob Van Deusen, Colonel Mark Hopkins, Josiah Smith and Captain Truman Wheeler were chosen. It is probable that a similar committee had been chosen the previous year, but as the records of that and three preceding years are unwritten—we have not the names of the individuals composing it. The office was an important one, and the powers delegated to or assumed by this committee were as extended as the exigencies of the times demanded. It sometimes—in the absence of the courts which had been suppressed and not yet reorganized—usurped the powers of a judicial tribunal, in which it was sustained by the people. This committee in other years was composed as follows:

1777. David Humphrey, Ensign John Burghardt, Benedict Dewey, Captain William King, Deacon Daniel Nash, Ehud Hopkins, Captain Silas Goodrich.

1778. Doct. William Whiting, Lieut. Gamaliel Whiting, Lieut. Thomas Ingersoll, Lieut. Charles Parsons, Moses Hopkins.

1779. Josiah Nash, David Willard, Ichabod Hopkins, Jacob Pratt, Thomas Pier.

#### *Tories.*

The attention of the Committee of Safety was early directed to all who did not co-operate in resisting the demands of Great Britain, who refused to sign the "Test Bill"—as the agreement for non-consumption of British goods was termed—and especially to those who openly opposed the measures adopted by the Provin-

cial, and Continental Congresses; such were classed as Tories.

The Tories of Berkshire were in league with those of the same kin who abounded on the New York border—then known as the King's District—and are reputed to have been in regular correspondence with their brethren in New York City. In Great Barrington were a considerable number, including a well-to-do and respectable class of men, who were slow to adopt revolutionary measures, some influenced by religious proclivities, others perhaps by mercenary motives, and all determined not to see and follow the right course. Many of these by word and deed rendered themselves obnoxious to their more patriotic townsmen. Their headquarters and place of rendezvous was at the tavern of Timothy Younglove, the building the same—though since remodeled—in which William H. Day now lives, at the fork of the roads just west of Green River; and tradition asserts that this house was the receptacle of plunder and contraband goods. Prominent amongst the Tories, before the war, was David Ingersoll, Esq., a lawyer and magistrate. He had represented the towns of Great Barrington, Sheffield, and Egremont in the General Court in 1770, and by virtue of his official position and ability exercised an extended and dangerous influence. He too was one of the "Addressors," who presented Governor Hutchinson with a highly complimentary and laudatory address on the eve of his departure for England in the Spring of 1774, and by this and other acts had incurred the displeasure of the people. The rude treatment which he received at the time of the suppression of the court in August, 1774—which has been mentioned—is evidence of the feeling which existed against him, and doubtless had its due weight in the causes which induced him to leave the country. Be this as it may, he visited Boston in the following September, mortgaged his house and land (the same lately owned by Miss Nancy Kellogg deceased) to John Troutbeck of Boston—in consideration of £85—and sailed for England. He was amongst the number proscribed and banished by the General Court in 1778. Sabine, in his *American Loyalists*, says of

Mr. Ingersoll: "During the troubles which preceded the shedding of blood, he was seized by a mob, carried to Connecticut and imprisoned, while on a second outbreak of the popular displeasure against him, his house was assailed, he was driven from it, and his enclosures were laid waste."

What the occasion of this "second outbreak" may have been we are uninformed. Mr. Ingersoll then owned and occupied the Misses Kellogg house, the old front door of which—taken out a few years since—bore the marks of hatchet or sword, made, as tradition asserts, at the time of a popular attack upon its occupants. He died in England in 1796.

The house and lands of Mr. Ingersoll, as well as those of Nathan Purdy, an absconded Tory of Muddy Brook, were taken into possession by the Committee of Safety in 1777-8 and leased, under authority of an act of the General Court; and after the war Ingersoll's real estate was taken upon several executions to satisfy the claims of his creditors. Nathan Purdy above alluded to, resided near where Hiram Comstock, deceased, lately lived, in Muddy Brook. He seems to have left town in the Spring of 1775, with his family, and to have gone to the vicinity of Newburgh, N. Y., where he afterwards died. He writes to Jacob Van Deusen, June 10th, 1775, asking him to harvest and take care of his grain, and says further: "I don't expect to move eny of my things as yet, for if there comes peacable times, as I hoap there will, I expect to come to my place again." Again January 14th, 1776, he writes to Mr. Van Deusen: "I am desirous to know what has become of my crop and other efects that I left in your care, and if my crop is not seased, I desire that you would stoar it for me; and I desire that you would send me word whether it would be safe to come and settle my afares myself."

Asa Brown, a man of no particular note, but blatant and noisy on the political questions of the day, had by his conduct incurred the displeasure of the people; and, probably in fear of being "handled," made the following written confession and renunciation, the original of which is preserved in the town files:

“Whereas I, Asa Brown of Great Barrington, have in time past, given just reason to people of my acquaintance, by my imprudent talk, to think that I was not friendly to the measures taken by the Sons of Liberty in opposing the British ministry, I now being sensible of the evil tendency of such conduct, I now heartily condemn it, and will for the future endeavor not to offend.

Witness my hand, this 29th day of December, A. D. 1775.

ASA BROWN.”

In 1776, quite a large number of the inhabitants had refused to sign the “Test Bill,” on which account, as well as by their general behavior, the indignation of the people was excited against them. Threats of disarming them, and perhaps of more severe treatment were openly made; and in order to prevent disturbance, preserve the peace, and quiet the inhabitants, the Committee of Safety issued the following warning, addressed to them, which was served upon them individually by Sergeant Joshua Root.

“To Coonrod Van Deusen, Abraham Van Deusen, Isaac Van Deusen, Jun’r, John Van Deusen, Jacob Van Deusen, Samuel Fowler, Barnabas Scott, Martin Remelee, John Hickok, Asa Brown, Lambert Burghardt, Peter Sharp, Coonrod Sharp, Caleb Hill, Hendrick Perry, Peter Burghardt ye second, Abraham Burghardt, Coonrod Burghardt, Jun’r, Nathan Scribner, John Church, Jonathan Younglove, Timothy Younglove, Oliver Watson, Nathaniel Lee, Elijah Dwight, Esq., Abraham Scutt, Jacob Burghardt, Frederick Johnson, Midian Olds, John Burghardt, Coonrod Burghardt, Benjamin Noble and Gideon Bostwick, all of Great Barrington; whereas the committee of Correspondence for said Town have presented the association, by and agreeable to a late act of the General Assembly, and you have refused to subscribe the same; The People of this Town are very uneasy that you have not yet Resigned your arms, and we find they are determined to take your arms in their own way unless you resign them of your own accord. In order to prevent further confusion and mischief we advise you to resign your arms immediately to Sergeant Joshua Root who the committee have desired to receive & take the charge of the same, and we have desired him to give you Notice of this our advice.

Great Barrington, July 9th, 1776.

M. HOPKINS,	} Committee.
WM. WHITING,	
TRUMAN WHEELER,	
JOSIAH SMITH,	

Sergt. Root performed the service, and a receipt signed by William Whiting—one of the committee—dated the 20th of October following, shows that he took

one gun each from Coonrod Van Deusen, Abraham Van Deusen, Isaac Van Deusen, Jun'r, John Van Deusen, Jacob Van Deusen, Gerrard Burghardt, Peter Burghardt, Peter Sharp, Hendrick Parre, Caleb Hill, Isaac Van Deusen, Nathaniel Lee, Timothy Younglove and John Burghardt ; also "a cutlash without a scabbard" from Asa Brown, who had renounced toryism a few months previous, but found the articles of Association too stringent for his compulsory patriotism. Four of these guns had at that time already gone into the service, as appears from the receipt.

The original order disarming the Tories bears upon its back the names of seven of the parties from whom guns were taken—followed by the initial letters of each name—thus "Caleb Hill his mark C. H," indicating that the initials were cut or branded upon the butts of the muskets taken.

The next year, when the successes of the American arms, culminating in the surrender of Burgoyne's army at Saratoga, had cheered the spirits of the patriots, the exasperation against those who still adhered to the British cause was at its height. On the 24th of November, 1777, the selectmen, Ensign John Burghardt, Captain William King, and Daniel Nash—who were also members of the Committee of Safety—at a town meeting, under an article of the warrant "to consider of a list, exhibited by the selectmen, of persons supposed to be enemies to this and the United States, and vote thereon"—presented a list of such inimical persons to which, on motion, other names were added, and it was voted that Timothy Younglove, John Hecox, John Van Deusen, Jacob Van Deusen, John Burghardt, ye 3d, James Tiler, Frederick Johnson, Mr. Gideon Bostwick, Peter Sharp, Coonrod Sharp, Coonrod Van Deusen, Jacob Burghardt, David Wainwright, Peter Burghardt, ye 2d, Lambert Burghardt, David Arnold, Garret Burghardt, and Joseph Davis, "have been endeavoring since the 19th of April Anno Domini 1775, to counteract the united struggles of this and the United States for the preservation of their liberties and privileges, and that the said several persons and every one of them are now so enimically disposed



towards this and the other United States of America that their further residence in this State is dangerous to the public peace and safety." Ehud Hopkins was appointed agent to obtain evidence and prosecute them.

What further was done in the premises does not appear from the records; but the next year—August 24th, 1778—ten of those named in the foregoing list, together with "Abraham Burghardt, Hendrick Burghardt, Oliver Watson, Coonrot Burghardt, Abraham Van Duzer, Isaac Van Duzer, Jr., Peter Burghardt 1st, Martin Remelee and Stephen Olmsted" not included in that list came before Doctor William Whiting, Justice of the Peace, and "took the oath of Fidelity and Allegiance prescribed by one Law of this State."

By this time the Tories of Great Barrington were so reduced in numbers as to no longer constitute a dangerous element. Tories from other towns of the county were frequently brought here and confined in the jail—at the instance of the Committees of Safety—where they were obliged to pay their own board and other expenses. One case will serve as a sample of these proceedings: April 28th, 1777, Timothy and Asa Lyon—father and son—of Lanesboro, were committed to the jail as "dangerous persons" by the committee of that town, they having declared before the committee "that they did approve of the measures that Brittain had taken against America"—that "they thought the war on the side of America was unjust," and that "they would not take up arms against George the Third." Similar commitments were made from other towns, until finally stopped by an order of the Justices of the Court—December 12, 1777—requiring the release of five men from Hancock, and directing the keeper of the jail "to receive no more prisoners into said jail unless committed by Legal authority."

In 1776-7 commitments to the jail were common of persons, who having been "*appointed*" soldiers in detachments from the militia, for reinforcing the army, refused either to serve themselves, employ a substitute or pay the fine of £10, provided in such cases. The sufferers in these instances were for the most part Tories, and it may seem that the militia officers and



Committees of Safety were not indisposed to *appoint* men of that stripe to a service which was distasteful to them. A general feeling of distrust existed towards transient persons, peddlers, and all strangers not apparently engaged in legitimate employments. In December 1780, it was decreed in town meeting, that no transient persons should be permitted to remain in town, or to traffic or trade, for more than ten days, without the consent of a committee, consisting of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, Ichabod Hopkins, and Daniel Nash, "appointed for the purpose of inspecting into the political character of such persons."

At about the same time, the Rev. Gideon Bostwick having occasion to visit New York City on business, found it expedient to ask the consent of the town, which was granted, provided his Excellency the Governor would grant him a passport.

The following scrap of somewhat *mechanical* poetry is from a mass of local Revolutionary papers, and though destitute of literary merit, we present it as a fitting finale to our reminiscences of the Tories of Great Barrington. The original, on a very small piece of paper, is in a fine handwriting which we are unable to identify, but is supposed to have been the work of a law student in the office of General Thomas Ives :

#### "THE PENETENTIAL TORY'S LAMENTATION."

"Alas brother Tory now what shall we do?  
 A peace is declared I find certain true,  
 The Rebels will hang us if we tarry here,  
 Abroad there's no shelter for us I do fear.  
 Was ever poor mortal deceiv'd so before?  
 Our lands and our houses we shall see no more;  
 We thought of preferment, o'er Rebels to reign,  
 But now we find nothing but slight and disdain  
 Our King hath deceived us and left us forlorn,  
 O! curs'd be the hour wherein we were born;  
 O! could we but tarry in our native land  
 And lovingly take our old friends by the hand,  
 The meanest employment which mortals ere had  
 We'd cheerfully enter; 'twould make us feel glad.

But this is deny'd us; all hope now does fail,  
We're doom'd to destruction, our sins to bewail  
Unto Nova Scotia, a cold barren land,  
To live upon shell fish and dig in the sand.  
Then fare ye well pleasure, come children and wives  
To fighting Muscettoes the rest of our lives."

In 1776, the Militia of the south part of the county constituted the Regiment of Colonel Mark Hopkins of Great Barrington, and after his decease, in October of that year, it was commanded by Colonel John Ashley of Sheffield. The Militia of Great Barrington was at that time comprised of two companies. Hewit Root was Captain, William Pixley First Lieutenant, and Charles Parsons Second Lieutenant of the first company; the other had for its officers Captain, Peter Ingersoll; First Lieutenant, Timothy Younglove; Second Lieutenant, Warham Lee.

A list of the company of Captain Peter Ingersoll—July 1, 1776—shows that it contained seventy-eight men,—not all loyal,—that its equipments consisted of twenty-four guns, two bayonets, six cartridge boxes, five pounds powder, four pounds balls, and six spare flints. This disparity of accoutrements as proportioned to the men, is evidence of the scarcity of warlike stores, when every gun and every pound of powder which could be spared from home and border defence, was pressed into the service, and when, as we have seen, the arms taken from those of doubtful loyalty, were sent to do execution in the army. These two companies were, by a Resolve of the General Court,—October 14th, 1777,—reduced into one, and by request of Colonel John Ashley, the following named were commissioned as its officers: Silas Goodrich, Captain; Charles Parsons, First Lieutenant; Thomas Ingersoll, Second Lieutenant; John Powell, Third Lieutenant, with rank of Second Lieutenant. Thomas Ingersoll was afterwards—1781—Captain of the Great Barrington Militia, and later a Major.

The Militia of Berkshire performed important service throughout the Revolution, and was frequently called out for border service and to reinforce the army

in different quarters, whilst detachments from its regiments were in some years almost constantly in the field. The summer of 1777 was an eventful period in the Revolutionary struggle, and a season of intense excitement, anxiety and alarm to the inhabitants of Berkshire. The fall of Ticonderoga and Fort Independence, the disastrous battle of Hubbardton, and the advance of Burgoyne's army towards Albany, emboldened the Tories whilst it aroused the patriots to the necessity of renewed exertion. When the news of these reverses, and the pursuit of the fleeing Americans to Fort Anne and Fort Edward reached Berkshire, many of the towns sent forward men to the succor of Generals Schuyler and St. Clair.

On this occasion—July, 1777—at the so-called "Fort Edward Alarm," seventy-nine men from this town marched to Fort Edward and performed service varying from sixteen to forty-nine days. Nearly all of the able-bodied, loyal men of the town went in this expedition. A warrant for a town meeting had been issued a short time before; this meeting had assembled and adjourned and again, the second time adjourned. The following curious endorsement, made by the Town Clerk on the back of the warrant, shows how thoroughly the voting population of the town was, for the time, depleted; "at the day this meeting was adjourned to, the people met and adjourned to another day, and at the time of the second adjournment the people were gone in the Larrum to Fourt Edward, and so the meeting Died; therefore shall not record it." Scarcely had the Great Barrington men returned from the Fort Edward expedition, when news arrived of the incursion of General Baum towards Bennington, and fifty-five men marched at once to the assistance of General Stark, and served from two to seven days each. Whether or not any of these arrived at Bennington in time to participate in the battle of the 16th of August, we have not ascertained. Those who served two and three days did not, of course, march so far as Bennington; but, twelve of the number did seven days service, and one of them—Levi Crittenton—afterwards a resident of Richmond, is known to have been present in the

battle, and to have heard the prayer made by the Rev. Thomas Allen at the head of the Berkshire troops before they went into the fight; hence it may be inferred that the remaining eleven were also participants in the fray.

A little later—September, 1777—at the call of Generals Gates and Lincoln for men to resist Burgoyne—and eventually to participate in the capture of his army—acting, apparently, upon the impulse of the moment, Capt. William King, chairman of the selectmen, issued his warrant on the 8th of September, calling a town meeting to be held in the afternoon of the same day to consider the exigencies of the situation and to offer encouragement to such as would volunteer to reinforce the northern army. The town voted to pay four shillings per day—afterwards increased to four shillings and sixpence—in addition to their Continental pay, to each non-commissioned officer and soldier who should turn out in response to this call. Capt. Silas Goodrich with thirty-six men volunteered and marched to Saratoga in the Regiment of Col. John Ashley, whilst three others, from the west part of the town, went in the company of Capt. Sylvanus Wilcox of Alford.

The general term of service of these men, with a few exceptions, was from September 19th to October 19th. They were discharged immediately after the surrender of Burgoyne. The men who went to Fort Edward, and Bennington were paid four shillings per day, and those who marched to Saratoga four shillings and sixpence per day, by the town. The original town pay rolls of these companies are still preserved, and each bears upon its back the receipts of the several soldiers for the sums awarded them. The names of the thirty-six men who marched to Saratoga with Capt. Goodrich—taken from the town pay roll—are as follows:

Capt. Truman Wheeler,  
Adj. Benedict Dewey,  
Thomas Pier, Jr.,  
John Nash,  
Henry McGonegal,  
Daniel Willard,  
Jedediah Buckingham,  
Asa Eddy,

John Allen,  
Rufus Dodge,  
Jonathan Cowdry,  
Moses Ingersoll,  
Ensign John Burghardt,  
Lieut. John Powell,  
Hezekiah Atwood,  
Isaac Pixley,

William Denton,  
John Kellogg,  
William Whiting [2d],  
Solomon Pier,  
Israel Root,  
Ebenezer Whiting,  
Amaziah Baily,  
Daniel Nash,  
Ezekiel Callender,  
Gideon King,

Daniel Granger,  
William Preston,  
William Ray,  
Thomas Ingersoll, wagoner,  
Levi Crittenden,  
Moses Pixley,  
Eli Noble,  
Hiram Williams,  
Jonathan Pixley,  
Jacob Remele.

In addition to these David Stilwell, Enoch Sperry and Elisha Chamberlain did, each, thirty days service on this occasion in the company of Sylvanus Wilcox, and were paid by the town.

With the surrender of Burgoyne, a cry of rejoicing went up from the land. The Tories, who had been jubilant at the capture of Ticonderoga and the victorious march of the British army in the early part of the campaign, were disheartened and tremulous, and when, soon afterwards, the inhabitants in town-meeting, irritated beyond forbearance, passed upon them its scathing vote of rebuke, they were completely demoralized and broken down.

Late in October, a large part of the captured army of Burgoyne was marched through the town en route for Boston, and encamped here. A portion of the prisoners had its camp in the hollow of the hill-side, westerly from the late residence of Mrs. Mark Rosseter, in the northerly part of the village; a larger section was encamped in the south part of the village, on the level ground lying west of the Main street and north of the road leading from the Burial-ground towards Green River. The officers, amongst whom was the Hessian General—Baron Reidesel—had their quarters in the old Episcopal church, opposite the Sedgwick Institute; and General Burgoyne, who was indisposed, and depressed in spirits, remained here several days, the guest of Col. Elijah Dwight, in the Henderson house. During their stay, the prisoners were kindly treated; more so, perhaps, than would reasonably be expected at the hands of an exasperated people. Many of them were sick, suffering from camp fever, and it is related that Captain Truman Wheeler collected roots, boiled them



down, and personally distributed the decoction amongst the invalids, with good effect; and that one of the British officers presented Captain Wheeler with a substantial token of his own appreciation of the kindness shown the prisoners.

A large body of Hessian soldiers formed part of this cavalcade; many of whom fell from the ranks and deserted, or were permitted to go at large, as they marched through the country. Some of these settled in this town and became good citizens. Amongst them were Yarre Notewire, who in his later years, on the Fourth of July and other public occasions was accustomed to shout the orders of military drill, and hurrah for George Washington; Emanuel Hodget, who ended a laborious life by falling from the bridgeway of the old mill in Water street and breaking his neck—February 7th, 1824; John Whitty, for nearly thirty years a soldier in foreign wars, who lived to the advanced age of 102 years and died in 1812, and whose tombstone in the upper burial ground bears the following inscription:

“ This monument is gratuitously erected  
by the friends of JOHN WHITTY the  
old German Soldier who died  
March 24th 1812, in the 103d year of his age  
nearly 30 of which he spent in the  
bloody wars of Europe.”

Not long after the arrival here of the British prisoners of war, the fine train of artillery captured at Saratoga was drawn through the village. The people assembled, and the children came out from school to witness the novel exhibition; and one old lady—the late venerable Mrs. Mary Pyncheon—then a child—who was present, informed the writer that in the train was one cannon (probably a mortar) of enormous size drawn by several yoke of oxen; so large that some of the children crawled into it.

The care of the families of soldiers in the service, the furnishing of supplies of beef and clothing for the army, the filling of quotas, and the payments of bounties to secure enlistments, were a constant drain upon the resources of the people; whilst the depreciation



of the Continental currency, the scarcity of money, and the want of a circulating medium, added greatly to the general distress ; but the records indicate that the town, in most instances, responded promptly and cheerfully to the demands made upon it. And, though the town proceedings are imperfectly recorded, and in the first year of the war—as in some previous years—are not recorded at all, still enough is preserved to show that the inhabitants moved with commendable spirit in furnishing men and supplies and in bearing their proportion of the public burden.

The first recorded action, pertaining to the military service, is in a vote passed November 29, 1776, “to make some provision for the sick soldiers that may happen in town and have not wherewith to help themselves ;” for this purpose the sum of £15 was appropriated, and the selectmen were instructed to provide for the soldiers. The pay rolls of the different detachments which went in 1777 to Fort Edward, Bennington, and Saratoga amounted to £679, 7s : this sum was paid by the town the next year in the depreciated Continental currency.

November 24th, 1777, Captain Silas Goodrich, Jonathan Nash and Josiah Phelps were appointed a committee to provide for the families of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of this town in the Continental army. August 25th, 1778, the town appropriated £200 for the use of the families of soldiers in the Continental service ; and at the same time, in order to meet a requisition of the General Court for clothing for the army, the selectmen and Committee of Safety were instructed to divide the inhabitants into thirty-six classes ; each class to furnish one shirt, one pair stockings and one pair shoes. In 1780, the town having been called upon, by a requisition of the General Court, to furnish nine blankets, nineteen shirts, nineteen pairs of shoes, and nineteen pairs of stockings, voted to raise £2500, Continental money, for the purpose of procuring these articles, and instructed the selectmen to make the purchase, with the proviso, that if they could not obtain the goods by purchase, they should take them wherever they might be found, “pay-

ing a reasonable price for the same." The selectmen succeeded in obtaining eighteen shirts, sixteen pairs stockings, nineteen pairs shoes, and only one blanket, all at a cost of £1764, Continental currency. The account of these purchases aptly illustrates the depreciation of the Continental money; the price paid for shirts was £36 each, and for some of better quality £43, 4s., for stockings £25, 4s., and £23, 8s., for shoes £30 per pair, whilst the one blanket cost £72. In paying these bills, some of the parties preferring specie, were paid at the rate of \$1.00 silver to \$72.00 Continental, which was the then generally conceded ratio of value. In 1781, £50 was raised "to purchase shirts, shoes, stockings and blankets for the army." A further requisition for clothing was filled in 1782, at an expenditure of £20, 19s. in specie. In 1780, the town was required to furnish nine horses for the army, which was done at a cost of £102 in specie.

October 30th, 1780, it was voted to raise £9000, (Continental) for procuring 8700 pounds of beef required for the army by the General Court, and Captain Silas Sprague and Ichabod Hopkins were appointed to make the purchase. A further demand upon the town for beef or grain was made in December, 1780, and at a town meeting, January 9th, 1781, for considering this matter, the inhabitants refused to honor the draft, and appointed Major William King, Jonathan Younglove, and Daniel Nash "to draw up the reasons for the town not complying with the orders of the General Court with regard to supplying our quota of Beef or Grain for the army."

The reasons for non-compliance, reported by this committee, were substantially as follows :

- First : The beef demanded of this town is in undue proportion, as compared with the demands upon neighboring towns ;
- Second : Neither beef or grain enough to supply the demand can be had in town, because purchasers of beef have already collected all that can be obtained, for the army ;
- Third : "Monies due from the Continent for forwarding stores, keeping horses &c., can not be obtained, which with the reasons above enumerated renders it impossible for this town to comply with the requisition under consideration and other demands upon us ;"

Fourth: The town in 1777, furnished its proportion of men to serve for three years or the war, and "are notwithstanding ordered to procure the same proportion of men to serve in future as if they had not procured any men to serve in the past;" other towns have not furnished all their men for three years, and "some towns have not sent any," and though the General Court has made promises that deficient towns should be obliged to make up their deficiencies, this 'promise we find latterly left out of the orders for raising men;"

Fifth: For several years past this town has paid an undue proportion of taxes, "which with other reasons, above-mentioned renders us unable to comply with the present requisition of the Court "

The clerk was directed to forward a copy of the report to the town's Representative, to be laid before the General court. This, so far as we are informed, was the only instance during the war, in which the town demurred to any demands made upon it for supplies of either material or men: but its complaints, however well founded, and its reasons for non-compliance, however cogent, did not answer the purpose of supplying beef for the army. The beef question continued to be a matter of discussion through several town meetings, the General Court insisting upon its demand, until finally, September 11th, 1781,—Benedict Dewey having been previously appointed to purchase the beef,—£300 "Hard money" was raised for the purpose. The beef was purchased,—as by the account made up by Mr. Dewey—to the amount of about 16,500 lbs., at a cost of £264, 1s. 3d. silver.

We have gleaned from the town records, from the rolls in the office of Secretary of State in Boston, and from other sources such information as we have been able relative to the action taken and the men furnished for the Continental service; and the information thus gathered though incomplete and imperfect in detail, we lay before our readers.

We have already made mention of the march of Capt. William King and his company of minute men in April, 1775. and his enlistment with thirty men of Great Barrington in the American army besieging Boston, and also of the march of Capt. Peter Ingersoll and his company,—at nearly the same time with Capt. King—

and of his subsequent enlistment with eleven men of this town, in the service.

By an act of the General Court, January 21st, 1776, for raising a regiment in Hampshire and Berkshire counties, for the Canada expedition, Great Barrington was required to furnish fifteen men.

In the spring of 1778, seven three years men were provided by the town, to wit: Barnabas Chapman, Samuel Hopkins, Josiah Phelps, Moses Breck, Daniel Connor, Moses Orcut, Jonah Pixley, to each of whom a bounty of £30 was paid by the town.

At about the same time, as appears by the rolls in the office of Secretary of State, the town had thirty-eight men in the Continental service.

Again in May, 1778, six nine months men went into the service from this town, viz: Benjamin Rose, [or Rase] Samuel Ransom, Jun'r, Asahel Munrow, William Patterson, Isaac Preston, John Patterson. These were, apparently, drafted from the militia company of Capt. Silas Goodrich, and (with the exception of the last named) were in a company under his command at Fish-kill in 1778.

June 28, 1779, Jedediah Buckingham, Robert Humphrey, Silas Sprague, Jun'r, John Hill and Jephtha Hollan were mustered into the regiment of Col. Benjamin Simonds; term of service not ascertained. We find amongst the rolls a descriptive list of four of the above-named—as follows:

Jedediah Buckingham, age 21, height 5 feet 10 inches, complexion light; Robert Humphrey, age 28, height 5 feet 10 inches, complexion light; Silas Sprague, (Jr.) age 17, height 5 feet 9 inches, complexion light; Jephtha Hollan, age 37, height 5 feet 11 inches, complexion mulatto.

Silas Sprague, Jr., is supposed to have been a son of Capt. Silas Sprague on Christian Hill. Humphrey was from Muddy Brook, and Hollan the mulatto, had resided here several years.

In a Regiment of "New Levies"—1780—this town furnished eleven six months men, viz.:

John Putnam,	James Fuller,	Gershom Graham,
Henry Slater,	Rufus Wilcox,	John Stuart.
John Steward,	Thomas Patterson,	John Forbbs,
David Walter,	Othniel Strong.	

A pay roll (Book 23, Roll 24 in Secretary's office) in Captain John Spoor's company, Regiment of Colonel John Brown, New Levies raised for three months, term of service from July 18th to October 23d, 1780 bears the names of twelve men from this town, viz:

Gershom Chapman,	Elias Ransom,	Joseph Noble,
Jonah Pixley,	Bryan Edly,	George King,
Ezekiel Callender,	Barnabas Sprague,	Moses Ingersoll,
Abnah Pier,	Josiah Mansfield,	Stephen Root.

This company, seventy-two in number, was engaged in the fight with Tories and Indians at Stone Arabia, October 19, 1780, in which Colonel John Brown fell. The roll shows that eleven of this company were killed and one taken prisoner in that action. Amongst the killed were Joseph Noble—son of Eli Noble—and Jonah Pixley, both of this town, and the one prisoner taken was Stephen Root,—son of Deacon Israel Root,—he is also said to have been killed, and this we presume to be true.

In 1780, December 14th, the town having been called upon to fill a quota of twelve men, for three years or the war, appointed Timothy Younglove, Ebenezer Bement, Caleb Clark, and James Root to join with the militia officers of the town in procuring the men, voting to reimburse them for their time and expenses, and for any monies they might advance or obligations they might assume in hiring the soldiers. The town-meeting was continued by adjournment, and when three men had been secured—one by a promise of £95 bounty and another of £75,—the assessors were instructed to divide the inhabitants into nine classes, each class to furnish one man, and to pay not exceeding £60 bounty, in silver, to each soldier. At the same time resolutions—presented by Major William King—were adopted, for repaying to such individuals as might contribute either money or material towards paying bounties to the men to be raised. By this plan the men were speedily procured; many individuals subscribing in sums varying from \$500 Continental, to a few shillings in silver; but the account, as made up, is such a mixture of Continental currency, State dollars, and "Hard money," that it is almost impossi-



ble to arrive at the amount of bounties paid. The twelve enlisted were Lemuel Cleveland, John Huxley, John Putnam, John Hill, Joseph Griffen, Richard Mitchell, Samuel Taylor, Theophilus Baldwin, Thomas Wood, Samuel Robertson, John Barnard, and Nathan Lewis;—but Lewis did not go into the service, and Lieutenant John Powell, was directed to obtain another in his stead at a bounty not exceeding £30, silver. The filling of quotas and furnishing supplies for the Continental army did not constitute the whole military service of the town; her militia were frequently called out for short tours of duty, whilst, as we have before remarked, in some stages of the war, detachments from their numbers were almost constantly in the field.

The brief, but imperfect, summary of this service which we are able to present is mostly gathered from the original Muster and Pay Rolls in the office of the Secretary of State. Thus, Roll 20, 157, Capt. George King of Great Barrington, with a company of forty-three men—twenty-seven from this town—in the Regt. of Col. Mark Hopkins, did service at the Highlands from July 15th, to August 4th, 1776; travel allowed 112 miles each way. Of this Regt. Ebenezer Bement of Great Barrington was Adjutant.

Later in the same year Capt. George King commanded a company from the north part of the county, in the Regt. of Col. Benjamin Simonds, on duty at Ticonderoga, and died there January 19th, 1777.

Roll 22, 208. In the company of Capt. John Spoor, Regt. of Col. Simonds, ordered out by Gen. Gates for service at Saratoga, from April 26th to May 20th, 1777, were Lieut. Warham Lee and seven others of this town.

Roll 25, 152. Capt. Peter Ingersoll with a company of thirty-one men—twelve from this town—served in the Regt. of Col. John Brown, at the northward from July 1st to 30th, 1777; travel home 120 miles.

Roll 21, 181. In the company of Captain Enoch Noble, Colonel Brown's Regiment, seven men of this town served from June 29th to July 28th, 1777; ordered out by General Fellows and the Committee of Safety at the request of General Schuyler.

Roll 24, 161. Seven men from Great Barrington,



in company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox, of Alford, Regiment of Colonel John Ashley, did "service in the Northern army" July 8th to 26th, 1777.

Roll 20, 106. Lieutenant Charles Parsons and twenty-one others, of Great Barrington, served in the company of Captain Ephraim Fitch, Regiment of Colonel Ashley, at the northward, July 8th to August 14th, 1777.

Roll 22, 129. Capt. Hewitt Root, with forty-eight of his men, marched in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at "the Fort Edward alarm;" service July 8th to 27th, 1777; travel home 110 miles. In addition to these, thirty-one others went in the same alarm to Fort Edward, some of whom are included in the above Rolls.

Roll 19, 135. "Pay Roll of Captain Silas Goodrich's company in Colonel John Ashley's Regiment of militia in the county of Berkshire at the *action* at Bennington, August 16 1778, commanded while in service by Brigadier General Starks the Brave," entered service August 15, discharged 21st. Such is the caption of Captain Goodrich's pay roll for his company of forty-six men who marched from this town at the time of the battle of Bennington—August 1777—the Roll probably made up the next year is, evidently, erroneously dated, "1778;" the time of service of the men is two, three, five, and seven days; the travel is twenty forty, and sixty miles. At the same time—as appears from the town pay roll—nine others went from this town on the same expedition.

Roll 19, 136. Captain Silas Goodrich, with thirty-six men of this town, served in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at Saratoga at the taking of Burgoyne, from September 19th to October 19th, 1777; whilst three others were at the same time engaged in the company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox.

Roll 18, 213. In a detachment from Colonel Ashley's Regiment, ordered to Albany, Lieut. John Powell with twelve other Great Barrington men did service from June 4th to July 15th, 1778, in the company of Capt. Elijah Deming.

Roll 18, 248. In the company of Captain Roswell Downing, Colonel Miles Powell's Regiment, twenty men from this town served from July 19th to August

23d, 1779. Of this Regiment Doctor William Whiting of Great Barrington was surgeon.

Roll 20, 95. At an alarm at the northward, in October, 1781, Captain Thomas Ingersoll, Lieutenant John Powell and eleven others marched to Stillwater, and did twelve days service; travel home eighty miles, "found their own rations."

July 26, 1781, the town raised £108 to pay bounties of £12 each to nine three months men, for the Continental service, and instructed the town treasurer to give his obligations for the payment of the bounties.

In the spring of 1782, the town was required to fill another—and its last—quota of soldiers; how many or for what length of time we are uninformed. The classes, as established two years before, were instructed to obtain the men, and not to pay more than £30 bounty to each soldier. In October, it appears that two of the classes were each deficient one man, by reason of these men having enlisted for other towns; and at about the close of the war we find Great Barrington reported as short one man on its quota. This deficiency seems to have arisen from the fact that Josiah Phelps and Peter Ingersoll Junior, apparently enlisted in 1782, and belonging to this town, had by some means been credited to the quota of Salem, and was the occasion—fifteen years afterwards—in 1797, of a hearing of the towns of Great Barrington and Salem before the General Court, in which Thomas Ives was the agent in behalf of this town; the amount involved being \$493.89.

In filling detachments from the militia, frequently ordered, for reinforcing the Continental army or for special service, the commissioned officers and committees of safety sometimes exercised the power of appointment, and drafting was also from time to time resorted to. Men appointed, or drafted for the service were required to go in person, employ a substitute or pay a fine of £10. Thus in the spring of 1778, from the militia company of Captain Silas Goodrich, in which Charles Parsons, Thomas Ingersoll, and John Powell were Lieutenants, five men were drafted for eight months "to do service at the Peekskills." Amongst this number was the tavern keeper and blacksmith,

Josiah Mansfield and his son Josiah, each of whom paid a fine of £10 Lawful Money. The elder Mansfield, as appears from papers preserved, had been previously drafted and had furnished two substitutes, one for three years the other for three months. Barnabas Chapman, also drafted on this occasion, went into the service, receiving from the selectmen towards his outfit, one shirt, one pair of stockings, and one pair of shoes. In September, 1780, Moses Hopkins having been drafted paid a fine of \$500—probably in Continental money.

The following somewhat curious paper is an example of the procedure in detaching soldiers from the militia, and also shows that Captain Goodrich, though perhaps a good soldier had not achieved much scholarly renown:

“GT. BARRINGTON, Oct. 24th, 1779.

Gentlemen as you have not Ben fully up to the a Greament mad with you yesterday I am Now under the Disegreble Nesesity in behalf of the Publick to Detach each one of you hearafter Named to Lieut. John Van Deuser, Abraham Van Deuser, Isaac Van Deuser and Jacob Van Deuser Know that you are Detach'd for three Months Sarvis and to be Redy to March on tusday Morning the 26 instant with your armes and aquipments to Such place as Gen'll Fellows May order      SILAS GOODRICH, Capt.”

We have but little to record of individual incident or experience of the men of Great Barrington in the armies of the Revolution. Such incidents and experiences are for the most part unwritten, and in the lapse of years but little, even, is preserved by family tradition.

The late venerable John Kellogg, many years since, informed the writer that two of our soldiers—Joseph, son of Eli Noble, and Stephen, son of Israel Root—were killed in a fight with Tories and Indians “up above Albany.” This statement we find corroborated in part in a pay roll, which has been mentioned, of the company of Captain John Spoor, which was in the action at Stone Arabia, in the Mohawk Valley, October 19, 1780. In that roll Joseph Noble is marked as killed October 19th, and Stephen Root is stated to have been taken prisoner; but as we have no further account of Mr. Root or of his return home, we incline to the belief that he was there killed. <sup>528</sup>Jonah Pixley of

this town is also, in the same roll, reported to have been slain. Mr. Kellogg, further informed us that Abner Pier, son of Thomas Pier of this town, was taken prisoner by the Indians in the same battle. One of Pier's captors struck him on the head with a tomahawk, took off his scalp, and, as he lay helpless on the ground, shot him, inflicting several bullet wounds. Pier was then left for dead, but recovered strength sufficient to crawl to a hay-rick, near by, where he lay on the straw through the night and was found the next day by his comrades. He was removed and properly cared for, and, although terribly mutilated, recovered from his wounds. Mr. Pier afterwards received a pension, and for several years resided in South Egremont engaged in his occupation of shoemaking. Gershom Dormon, who has been mentioned amongst our soldiers, was wounded and a pensioner, living as late as 1810. His residence was on the Alford road, where Henry A. Tobey now dwells. Amongst the Revolutionary soldiers who settled in this town after the war, and who lived and died here, were the following:

Miles Avery, Esq.—grandfather of our townsman of the same name;—Mr. Avery was a native of Norwich, Conn., born September 5, 1760, enlisted in the army when a boy and served through the war. He was present at the battle of Monmouth, and witnessed the scene of the reprimand administered to General Lee by General Washington. He died June 27th, 1850, aged nearly ninety years. Dimon Bradley from North Haven, Conn., served through the whole war, was at Fort Montgomery when it was taken by the British October 6th, 1777, and narrowly escaped being taken prisoner. He died here at the age of seventy-three, July 1st, 1828. Martin Hart, from Farmington, Conn., who died here August 7th, 1842, in his eightieth year. Captain Jabez Turner, from Hampden, Conn., who removed, many years since, to Illinois, and died there at the age of ninety-one, in 1846. Fenner Arnold, who lived to the advanced age of ninety-six years, and died February 29th, 1836. Jonathan Ford, from Hampden, Conn., the ancestor of the Ford families of this town, whose powder horn inscribed

"Jonathan Ford his Horn, Red Hook October 1776," is still in the possession of his descendants. Some of these—as well as others not named—received pensions from government for their services.

We have a well authenticated tradition, that at one period of the war several gentlemen of rank, said to have been British officers, were quartered here at the Josiah Smith tavern, where they maintained a sumptuous style of living, having their own baker and other servants. It is related that these gentlemen conceived the idea of detaching the East Rock from the mountain side, and rolling it into the valley, and that they labored vigorously at this project for several consecutive days. It is well known, and perhaps connected with the same tradition, that several persons known as "Refugees," did, for a time, reside here during the war. Amongst these were one Jacob Vanderheyden, and some members of a family of the name of Franks from Quebec, who came here in 1775. One of this family, Miss Elizabeth Franks, a young lady and a belle, made home with Colonel Elijah Dwight. She afterwards married, and resided in Vermont.

By reason of its central position on the great thoroughfare between Boston and Albany and between Hartford and Albany, Great Barrington was at times during the war a point of some importance as a depot for military stores, provisions and supplies for the army. This was especially the case while the British occupied New York city and had possession of the lower part of the Hudson river, and the communication of Albany with the seaboard was necessarily overland to Boston or by way of Hartford. The route from Great Barrington to Albany was at that time through Egremont by way of Claverack and Kinderhook; and the Claverack and Kinderhook Landings, on the river, were places of considerable importance. From these places stores were moved either by water or overland to Albany.

Moses Hopkins, Esq.—still remembered by the old inhabitants of the town—was employed here in the commissary department from 1777 to 1780, a part of the time in connection with Thomas L. Whitbeck. Mr.



Hopkins is supposed to have had his place of business in an old store, then belonging to the Gunn family, which stood until 1820, at the north-east corner of the garden of Ralph Taylor, in which he is known to have carried on the business of merchandising from 1782 to about 1796. The basement of the Henderson house—then occupied by Colonel Elijah Dwight—and also the basement of the house of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting—which stood upon the site of the soldiers' monument—were used as depositories for commissary stores. An old lady—the late Mrs. Mary Pynchon—who witnessed the scene, informed the writer that on one occasion a hogshead of commissary rum burst, in the basement of the Whiting house; its contents running into the street attracted a swarm of village toppers, who assembled with pans, pails, cups and such other vessels as were at hand, to collect the precious fluid, and presented an extremely ludicrous appearance.

During the campaign of 1777, previous to the surrender of Burgoyne's army, large quantities of stores were gathered here and were forwarded by Moses Hopkins, by way of Claverack and Kinderhook Landings, to Albany for the use of the Northern army. These supplies consisted largely of rum, salt and flour, as well as of musket balls, cartridges and cannon shot. After the battles of Saratoga, and when the British prisoners had been marched to the eastward, flour from this place was sent by way of Springfield towards Boston for their subsistence; and after the prisoners had sailed from Boston, large quantities of flour, transported here from Albany, were sent to Hartford. The business of transporting military stores in 1777-78 and '79 furnished employment for many men and horses. In 1779 the cost of transporting a hogshead of rum to Claverack Landing, by wagon, was \$50 Continental money. At that time salt was excessively dear; a bill of sixty-five bushels bought by Messrs. Hopkins & Whitbeck in 1778 is preserved, amounting to £682 Lawful money or \$35 per bushel.

In the later years of the war Captain Walter Pynchon—who in 1778 had been appointed "Assistant Deputy Quarter Master General for the town of Spring-



field and within thirty miles thereof" at a salary of \$40 per month and three rations—having removed to this town, was here engaged in the commissary department. Both Moses Hopkins, Esq., and the widow of Captain Pyncheon received a pension from the government.

By a resolve of the House of Representatives, December 28th, 1776, Captain Truman Wheeler was appointed Muster Master for the county. Congress had then offered a bounty of £6, and this state a bounty of £20 to each non-commissioned officer and soldier who should enlist in the Continental army for three years or for the war, and the county muster masters were charged with the duty of paying both the Continental and state bounties. From Captain Wheeler's memorandums it appears that he mustered into the service, from January 20th, 1777 to August 1779,

for three years or the war,.....	480 men.
also in 1778, for three months,.....	28 men.
for six months,.....	26 men.
for nine months,.....	93 men.
in 1779, for nine months,.....	95 men.
in 1780, for six months,.....	264 men.

In November, 1780, Captain Wheeler was re-appointed muster master in connection with Mr. Ezra Hunt, for the county. He also held the office of Town Treasurer during the war.

Both before and during the war the adoption of precautionary measures against the introduction and spread of the small pox became the subject of consideration of the inhabitants in their town meetings. In the fall of 1771, one Doctor Latham, with whom inoculation for this disorder appears to have been a specialty, visited this place and desired to institute a hospital for the purposes of inoculation. In his intercourse with the inhabitants he made a favorable impression, and fifteen of them, including Doctor William Whiting, Elijah Dwight, David Ingersoll, Jun'r, David Sanford, Moses Hopkins and Gamaliel Whiting, united in a petition to the selectmen requesting that a town meeting might be called to ascertain the minds of the people relative to permitting the introduction of the small pox by inoculation, and the establishment of

a hospital. The petition stated that Doctor Latham was "well recommended by gentlemen of character in New York," and that a number of persons in town were disposed to take the disorder. A town meeting was accordingly held on the 13th of September, at which the matter was presented, but so great was the dread of the small pox amongst the people that they refused to entertain the proposition.

Notwithstanding this prohibition, Doctor Latham established himself at the house of John Pell, one of the petitioners—who appears to have been a school-master, and to have resided here for a year or two—and began inoculating for the disorder on the 29th of September. This procedure aroused the indignation of the villagers; but we will quote from the weather book of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting—before alluded to:

"1771. Sept. 29. Small Pox given at Pell's.

Sept. 30. Clear, moderate, but a great storm about ye Pox.

Oct. 1. Clear; Uproar about Small Pox.

Oct. 3. Doct. Latham moved to Claverack.

Oct. 4. 9 patients went to Claverack."

The doctor and his patients were apparently driven from town, but found an asylum at Claverack, where they were joined by others from this place who went there to be inoculated.

In June, 1776, inoculation was permitted by a vote of the town, and the houses of Thomas Ingersoll and Benedict Dewey were designated as the places, where it might be carried on under the direction of a committee appointed for the purpose. The house of Benedict Dewey, was the old Block House of the French war, which stood a few rods north of Frederick Abbey's residence, on the road to Van Deusenville. Here very many of the inhabitants took the disorder and were treated for it, in the summer of 1776; but the prejudices of the people against inoculation were so strong that in November of that year they refused to permit it to be carried on "under any restriction whatever." Similar votes were passed the next year, and were repeated in 1783-4-5.

With a few short notices of some of the men prominent in town affairs during the war, we close the his-

tory of the Revolutionary period. Sketches of Colonel Mark Hopkins, and some others will appear in another place.

*■ Capt. Peter Ingersoll.*

Peter Ingersoll, son of Moses Ingersoll, one of the first settlers of the town, was born here May 11, 1733. His education was apparently very limited, and, aside from his services in the first campaign of the war, which have been mentioned, he seems to have occupied no very conspicuous place in connection with town affairs. But the alacrity with which he raised a company and joined the army at the very beginning of hostilities, with the services which he then rendered, entitle him to our grateful remembrance and to a place in the town history. Captain Ingersoll was married in 1752—soon after the death of his father—and succeeded to the occupancy of the family homestead. His possessions embraced a large farm lying on both sides of the Main street, extending, on the west, from the premises of Edward Manville northerly to the dwelling of the late Doctor C. T. Collins, and on the east, from John Brewer's to the late Misses Kellogg place.

In 1766, he built near the site of the former dwelling of his father the old brick house—the Wainwright—Pope House—in the south part of the village, and there engaged in farming, merchandising and tavern keeping, having been licensed as a Retailer in 1770, and as an Inn-holder in 1772. Here he remained to the time of his decease in 1785. His place of interment is supposed to be in the south burial ground, where, near the centre of the old part of the yard, is a long row of graves of the Ingersoll family, of which two only are marked by inscribed monuments. But no monumental stone commemorates the virtues of the soldier. His cenotaph is "Mount Peter"—originally included in his possessions. This was, at that time, a beautifully wooded eminence, and has ever since borne his name Peter—*Mount Peter*, for which modern sentimentalism, with its customary disregard of landmarks and traditions, is persistently endeavoring to substitute Petra.

Of the children of Captain Peter Ingersoll; Thomas

removed to Western New York about 1790; Moses resided at Chenango, Tioga county, N. Y., in 1793; Peter is recorded as having been a resident of Chemung, Montgomery county, in 1790, and of Onondaga county in 1798. Descendants of one of these, as we are informed, are still living in the vicinity of Owego, N. Y.

*Capt. Silas Goodrich.*

We know but little of Captain Goodrich. The first mention we find of him is May 1763, when intention of marriage was published between Silas Goodrich and Lois Sheldon—daughter of Aaron Sheldon; and in the same year he appears to have built the old Episcopal parsonage—afterwards the jail house of the county—which was taken down in 1876. In 1773 Silas Goodrich was licensed as an Inn holder, and is presumed to have occupied a house, previously owned by Doctor Samuel Lee, which stood where the dwelling of Doctor W. H. Parks—next south of the Episcopal church—now does, and which Captain Goodrich purchased in 1774. At the breaking out of the war, Captain Goodrich entered the service as Lieutenant in the company of Captain Peter Ingersoll, which marched, as has been mentioned, April 24th, 1775. In 1777 he was a member of the Committee of Safety, and jointly with Captain William King represented the town at a session of the General Court at Boston in May of that year. As captain of the Great Barrington militia he appears to have been active and energetic, especially so in the campaign of 1777, when with his company, or with detachments from it, he was several times engaged in the service. Captain Goodrich removed from town before, or soon after, the close of the war, and appears to have resided in Manchester, Vt., about 1790. Of his family we have only the record of one child, a daughter—Sarah—baptized by Rev. Roger Viets, April 22, 1764.

*Capt. Truman Wheeler.*

Truman Wheeler, a native of Southbury, Conn., said to have been educated at Yale College, came here apparently in the spring of 1764, and engaged in business as a merchant. The first entry on his books is under date of June 1st, 1764. His place of business

was a mile south of the central part of the village, and near where his grand-son, Merritt I. Wheeler, now resides. In this vicinity, a few years later, he purchased land, built the present Wheeler house in 1771, and cultivated a large farm. Here he continued his business of merchandising for twelve or more years, until interrupted by the war. He held the office of Town treasurer during the Revolution, 1776-1782, and was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1776. In the latter year he was appointed muster master for the county, for mustering soldiers into the Continental service and paying to them the state and Continental bounties to which they were entitled. The important duties of this office he performed efficiently and faithfully, and throughout the war he labored assiduously for the success of the American arms. In addition to filling various town offices, he was commissioned one of the Justices of the Peace of the county, and in 1796 represented the town in the General Court. Captain Wheeler was of a genial and social disposition, an intelligent and useful citizen, industrious, correct and reliable, and enjoyed to an extraordinary degree the esteem and confidence of his townsmen. The old inhabitants who knew him were accustomed to speak with great respect of his many good qualities. His death occurred April 19, 1815, in the 74th year of his age. The sons of Truman Wheeler were: Truman, Peyton R., Gideon, Obadiah, and Claudius. The last named of whom resided to the time of his decease—a few years since—on the homestead of his father, which is still in the possession of one of his descendants.

*Major William King.*

William King, born about 1730, was a son of William King, one of the early settlers of the town, from Westfield. Of his early life but little is known. His educational advantages were only such as the common schools of that day furnished; but with an active mind and a natural habit of observation united with strong common sense, he acquired a large amount of general intelligence. He read a little law, in which he made some proficiency, and was accustomed to appear as



counsel in ordinary cases in the Justice's courts and also occasionally in the courts of the county. He is described as tall in stature—six feet four inches—with long limbs, large hands, not very symmetrical in his proportions, and strikingly awkward in manner and general appearance. His features were large; his head and face long, with small keen eyes and very prominent forehead. Such is the description of Major King, as communicated to the writer by an aged citizen, since deceased, who added with emphasis—“*he was a profound man.*” In character, as in personal appearance, Major King was original and eccentric, exhibiting marked peculiarities which always attracted attention and often provoked a smile. He was a man of sound judgment, ready wit and sterling good sense. These qualities early obtained for him a prominent position amongst his townsmen, who came to regard him as an oracle and to look to him for counsel and direction in all matters of public welfare.

In the French war Major King had seen service in 1755–6, and previous to the Revolution had held the offices of Ensign and Lieutenant in the town militia. And in the preparations made in 1774–5, for meeting the expected emergency of a contest with Great Britain, he became the captain of a company of minute men which, as we have stated, marched to Cambridge immediately after the battle of Lexington. As captain of a company in the Continental army he did service about Boston during the years 1775–6. Before the incorporation of the town Major King was clerk of the North Parish, and in 1770 and several succeeding years, was the clerk of the town. It was during the term of his office that the blank in the town records—which has been mentioned—occurred. Before and during the Revolution he was one of the selectmen of the town; a member of the Committee of Safety in 1777; and representative to the General Court in 1777, 1783, 1787. His name often appears on committees for transacting important town business, and in the county conventions, which were common in the Revolutionary period, he frequently represented his townsmen. Few of its inhabitants in the past have served the town more in-



telligently or more efficiently than Major King. He married in 1755, Rachel Lee—daughter of Samuel Lee of this town—and had his residence in a small plank house which stood a few rods east of the Bung Hill corner, where the brick house of the late Captain George Turner now does. He died in 1810, aged about eighty years, leaving no descendants. His place of interment is in the Upper cemetery—east of the bridge—where rest the remains of his father and mother, his sister Huldah, and his brothers Reuben and Asahel, and where also a stone is erected to the memory of his brother Captain George King, who died at Ticonderoga in 1777; but no monument commemorates the life or services of Major William King.

Many amusing anecdotes of Major King have been preserved, the insertion of two or three of which in this place may be pardonable. The following, illustrative of his character, was related to the writer by the late Lonson Nash, Esq., who had it from a gentleman who was present at the occurrence: More than a century since, and while Major King was yet a young man, with the military title of Lieutenant, he was drawn to serve as a juror at a term of the court at Springfield. A suit of great local interest came before the jury, attracting a large concourse of people. After the hearing of the evidence and the arguments of the counsel pro and con, the case was submitted to the jury, of which one Mr. Pyncheon, a merchant of Springfield, was the foreman. The jurors having retired, the foreman, who was a somewhat arrogant and self-important man, presented to his coadjutors his own views of the case and of the verdict which should be rendered—a proceeding not unusual at that time—and asked each in turn if he agreed with him in the opinion expressed. To this each assented until he came to Mr. King, who, as it happened, was the eleventh and last man questioned. Turning to Mr. King he addressed him in a cavalier manner, "Well, Leftenant King, I suppose you agree with us?" "No, Sir, I do not," was the prompt reply. The foreman, surprised that any one should presume to differ with him and his ten associates, after a little parlying, endeavored to draw from Mr. King his

reasons for dissenting. These the latter declined to give. "But," says the foreman, "when we return into court you will be obliged to state your reasons." "That is the height of my ambition," replied Mr. King, "that is the place to express my opinions, where I will have men of sense to hear them." On the return of the jurors to the court room, the foreman reported that all were agreed upon a verdict, with the exception of Lieutenant King, who would neither agree with them or give any reasons for disagreement. The judge enquired of Mr. King the cause of his dissent from the verdict of the remaining eleven. Mr. King then addressed the court, reviewing the evidence minutely and stating his views of the case with great force and clearness. The jurors were again sent out, and soon returned with a verdict in accordance with the opinions expressed by Mr. King.

As we have intimated, Major King was the oracle to which petty as well as grave questions were frequently submitted for determination. It happened that on a town-meeting day in the fall of the year, a knot of farmers was gathered on the green in front of the old meeting house, discussing the merits of different cider mills and the process of cider making. In course of the conversation, one of the number advanced the somewhat startling theory that by the addition of water to the pomace in pressing, in the proportion of two or three pailfuls to a barrel of cider, the quality of the beverage was greatly improved. This proposition induced argument; different opinions were expressed, and the company were unable to determine the matter satisfactorily. As Major King was passing on the street, he was called, the case was fully stated to him, and his decision requested. Giving the subject the consideration which its importance demanded, he replied, with a peculiar and emphatic gesture of the hand, "Gentlemen, I never was led into the full belief that anything made better cider than apple juice."

It is probable that Major King and his wife did not live quite happily together, as the following well authenticated story leads us to believe: Mrs. King went, on a time, to make a visit at her father's house

in the south part of the town intimating to the Major—perhaps in jest—that she would not return until he should come for her. She kept her word and did not return, and the Major neither went for her nor troubled himself as to the cause of her prolonged absence. Time rolled on, weeks became months, and months years, and years increased to the number of more than twenty, still Mrs. King did not revisit her home, nor in all that long period was there any correspondence or communication between herself and her husband. At length, one pleasant morning, Major King, tired of living alone, and having had ample time for reflection, saddled his horse and placed thereon the long unused pillion. A short ride brought him to the residence of his wife. Dismounting he knocked for admission; his wife met him at the door, when a conversation somewhat as follows ensued:

“Good morning, Rachel.”

“Good morning, Major King.”

“Rachel, have you visited long enough?”

“Yes.”

“Are you ready to go home?”

“Have you come after me, Major King?”

“Yes.”

“Then I will go with you.”

And mounting the horse they jogged home in fine spirits.

*Deacon Daniel Nash.*

Daniel Nash, born March 22d, 1741, who, as we have elsewhere remarked, came to this place from Hadley about 1767, was a kinsman of the Daniel Nash who had settled here about thirty years earlier. He became a member of Rev. Samuel Hopkins' church August 2d, 1768, and was chosen Deacon in 1773. Deacon Nash was a shoemaker by occupation; he purchased of Joseph Gilbert in 1770, the place at the point of the mountain—east of the Great Bridge—lately Mrs. Amanda Burt's, where Benjamin F. Gilmore now resides, and had his dwelling in an old brown house which stood up under the rocks back of Mr. Gilmore's residence. He married May 3d, 1770, Abigail Dewey,

daughter of Israel Dewey—born October 23d 1747. In the spring of 1776, Deacon Nash was chosen Town Clerk, and held that office for eighteen years. The town records indicate that he was active and patriotic throughout the war, serving at times on the Committee of Safety and on the board of selectmen, and marching with the volunteer militia to Fort Edward and Saratoga in 1777. Deacon Nash was a very religious, conscientious and exemplary man, prompt in the performance of the various duties and offices requisite to good citizenship, and which tend to promote the peace and welfare of a neighborhood. He was highly respected by his townsmen, and was, deservedly, the recipient of their confidence and esteem.

During the long period following the dismissal of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, in which the Congregational church had no settled minister, Deacon Nash, perhaps more than any other citizen, was instrumental in maintaining preaching and Gospel ordinances in the old meeting-house, and in keeping united the few members of the church until such time as their ability, and public sentiment permitted the maintenance of an established minister. He died at the age of fifty-three years, May 6th, 1794. His wife, who survived him, and who was, equally with her husband, prominent in all good works, lived to the age of 88, dying May 29th, 1836.

The children of Deacon Daniel Nash were:

Alonson, born March 25th, 1778; died March 27th, 1780.

Lonson, born April 22d, 1781; a graduate of Williams college in 1801; admitted to the bar in 1805; practiced law for a time in Egremont, but removed to Gloucester, where he continued in his profession until he was 80 years old. He then returned to this town, and died here January 31st, 1863, in his 82d year.

Amanda, born November 3d, 1785; married Rev. Sylvester Burt (his second wife) May 18th, 1824; died September 3d, 1877, aged nearly 92 years.

#### *Doctor William Whiting.*

During the Revolutionary period no citizen of Great Barrington was more conspicuous in town affairs than Doctor William Whiting. He was the son of Colonel William Whiting of Bozrah, Conn., born April 8th, 1730. He studied medicine with Doctor John Bulkley of Colchester, became a physician and resided

for a time in Hartford. Influenced, perhaps, by an opening for the practice of his profession in Great Barrington, occasioned by the death of Doctors Samuel Breck and Joseph Lee, both of which occurred in 1764, he soon after removed to this place and was residing here early in the year 1765. His first place of residence was in the house previously occupied by Doctor Joseph Lee, on the premises of the late Doctor C. T. Collins, where he was licensed as an inn-keeper in April, 1765. Here he remained until 1773, when he built a house in the central part of the village, nearly upon the ground now covered by the Sumner building, in which he resided to the time of his decease. The house erected by Doctor Whiting was removed, nearly forty years since to the corner of Bridge and River streets—west of the Berkshire House—where it still stands in a fair state of preservation—the old Red House owned by Jeremiah Atwood. With a turn for public affairs, Doctor Whiting early took part in the transaction of town business, often presiding over the deliberations of the town meetings and serving in various official capacities. Before the breaking out of the war he was identified with those who opposed the oppressive acts of the British government, was one of the delegates of the town to the convention of July 1774, in which the inhabitants of the county inaugurated a combined opposition to those acts, and was one of the committee for drafting the non-consumption agreement adopted by that convention.

He, jointly with General John Fellows represented the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont and Alford in the first Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay—1774. The next year he was the representative of Egremont and Alford in the second congress, and in the third he again represented the four towns above named. In the proceedings of these congresses, the name of Doctor Whiting frequently appears, and he served on several important committees. Throughout the war Doctor Whiting appears to have exerted a wholesome influence in the town, and his record in that period is commendably patriotic. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace before the colonies had asserted their in-



dependence, and his commission was one of those presented to the Province Council in 1776, for alteration by substituting the authority of "the Government and People of Massachusetts Bay" in place of that of "George the Third." During the five or more years in which the courts of Berkshire were suspended Doctor Whiting is said to have been "the only Justice of the Peace who ventured to officiate in the county." He was again commissioned a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum after the adoption of the State Constitution, and from 1781 to 1787 was the presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county. While acting in this capacity, he was one of the number compelled by a mob of Insurgents, in 1786, to sign a paper agreeing to hold no more courts until the state constitution should be re-formed or revised. In 1781 he represented the town in the General Court, having been the first representative elected under the new state constitution. In the disturbances occasioned by the Shay's rebellion, 1786-7, Doctor Whiting incurred the displeasure of the Government party, and was one of those against whom legal proceedings were afterwards instituted.

Doctor Whiting was a prominent member of the Episcopal church, an intelligent and skillful physician, and had a large practice in this and neighboring towns. He died December 8th, 1792, in his 62d year. The children of Doctor William Whiting were as follows :

Samuel, for several years a merchant here ; he removed to Reading, Conn., where he engaged in agriculture.

Major William, who in his old age removed to New Milford.

Mary Anna, who married Hon. Elijah Boardman of New Milford.

Abraham K., for many years a physician of this town, whose descendants still reside here.

Elizabeth, who resided in New Milford.

Mason, who studied law, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1794, but afterwards removed to Binghamton, N. Y., and was one of the early settlers of that place.

*Major Thomas Ingersoll.*

Thomas Ingersoll, from Westfield, who was a brother of Deacon Jonathan Ingersoll of Stockbridge and of the elder Captain Jared Ingersoll of Pittsfield, came to



this place about the year 1774. He married February 28th 1775, Elizabeth Dewey, daughter of Israel Dewey, and in the same year bought a small piece of land, with a dwelling house—built by Daniel Rathbun—which stood near the spot on which Frederick Langsdorff now dwells. Here he settled in business as a hatter, and a few years later, having in 1782 added another small strip of land to his original purchase, erected the “old Stanley house”—the second house north of the Congregational church—now owned by Robert Girling.

Mr. Ingersoll's first appearance on the town records is as constable and tax collector in 1776; and at the consolidation of the Great Barrington militia into one company in October, 1777, he was commissioned second Lieutenant under Captain Silas Goodrich. He became Captain of the company in 1781. We find his name repeatedly in the rolls of volunteer and of detached militia which performed service in 1777–8 and 1779; and he also marched with forty men of his company to Stillwater, on the occasion of an alarm in that vicinity in October 1781. Mr. Ingersoll was an energetic, enterprising man; he sustained various town offices, became a Major in the militia, and held a position of influence amongst the inhabitants. In 1792 he was interested with Moses Hopkins, Esq., in building the old grist mill in Water street, but soon after removed from town. The wife, Elizabeth, of Major Ingersoll, died within a few years after their marriage, leaving a daughter Abigail six months old, who was adopted by her aunt—Mrs. Daniel Nash—and brought up in her family. This daughter, eventually, married Guy Woodworth and removed to Waybridge, Vt.

Major Ingersoll was, afterwards, twice married, first to Mrs. Mercy Smith (widow of Josiah Smith) May 26, 1785, who died in May, 1789, and second to Mrs. Sarah Backus,—a daughter of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, and sister of the late General John Whiting,—September 20, 1789. Some time after the close of the war, the attention of Major Ingersoll was attracted by a proclamation of the Canadian Governor Simcoe offering to persons who would settle there certain large tracts of land in Canada. He afterwards

met the celebrated Indian chieftain, Captain Joseph Brant, who gave him information respecting the lands offered, and proposed whenever Major Ingersoll might visit Canada, to point out to him the most desirable section for settlement. Major Ingersoll went to Canada and presented to the Canadian Council the petition of himself, the Rev. Gideon Bostwick and three others for the grant of a township. This petition was granted March 23, 1793, partly "in consideration of the well known loyalty and suffering of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick," who, as stated in the grant, "comes precisely under the description of persons who ought to be encouraged to settle in the Province." Major Ingersoll then called upon Captain Brant and reminded him of his promise. This chief sent six of his young men to pilot Major Ingersoll through the woods to the river La Tranche—now the Thames—where they showed him the land best adapted for a settlement. Here Major Ingersoll, with his own hands, felled the first tree; and erected a log house to which he afterwards removed his family. The death of Mr. Bostwick, occurring within three months after the grant was made, prevented his participation in the proposed settlement. By the terms of the grant Major Ingersoll was required to furnish forty settlers, each to have a farm of 100 or 200 acres on payment to the government of a fee of six pence per acre, and the remainder of the 66,000 acres in the township was to be held by Major Ingersoll for the benefit of himself and his associates.

In process of time Major Ingersoll succeeded in obtaining the requisite number of settlers, to each of whom a patent was issued for the land settled on; but in doing this, in the building of roads and in making improvements, he expended all his resources. He had also, with a view to other settlements, made arrangements for the sale of several thousand acres of land at fifty cents per acre. But at about this time—not far from 1806—"some busy body" had communication with the British government, representing that the course of Governor Simcoe in granting lands was likely to do much harm. In consequence of this an order

was sent from England annulling the grant of the township. Major Ingersoll, disheartened by this act of injustice which deprived him of his property, and discouraged at the failure of an enterprise to which he had devoted years of toil and all his means, abandoned the settlement and retired to the vicinity of Toronto, where he died at the age of 63, in 1812. The site of Major Ingersoll's improvements is now the thriving town of Ingersoll, in Oxford county, with a population of five or six thousand inhabitants. By his third marriage Major Ingersoll had eight children, one only of whom is now living, to wit: James Ingersoll, Esq., of Woodstock, Oxford county, Canada, who was born September 10, 1801, in the log house we have mentioned, erected by his father, and who was the first white child born in Ingersoll. In addition to many positions of honor and trust which he has filled, he he has been for forty-five years past the Registrar of Oxford county; and from him we have derived most of the information relating to his father's experiences in Canada, contained in this article. Colonel Charles Ingersoll, another son of Major Thomas Ingersoll, was an officer in the British (Canadian) army throughout the war of 1812, and afterwards held various public offices. He was a member of the Canadian Parliament in 1824, '29, '30 and '32, and died of the cholera in August, 1832.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### GREAT BARRINGTON THE SHIRE TOWN OF THE COUNTY.

*1761—1787.*

The county of Berkshire was taken from the old county of Hampshire,—of which it originally formed a part,—and erected into a separate county in April, 1761. At the time of its formation there were but four incorporated towns within its limits, to wit: Sheffield, (then including Great Barrington), Stockbridge, Egremont, and New Marlboro. To these Pittsfield was, a few days after, added; and Great Barrington was separated from Sheffield and incorporated as a town in the month of June following. There were also some incorporated districts and plantations, but the whole population of the county did not much—if any—exceed 4,000, and much the larger proportion of this was in the south part of the county. In the bill, incorporating the county, it was enacted that Sheffield for the present be the shire town, that the office of Register of Deeds be kept in the North Parish of Sheffield, and that a court of General Sessions of the Peace, and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas be held and kept at the North Parish of Sheffield on the last Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of September in each year, and at Pontoosuck, (Pittsfield) on the first Tuesday of December and the first Tuesday of March.

In June following, the North Parish of Sheffield was incorporated into a town with the name of Great Barrington; and it was enacted “that the town of Great Barrington for the present shall be the shire

town of said county of Berkshire, and the Register's office be there kept, and the courts of General Sessions of the Peace and Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, appointed to be held and kept at the North Parish in Sheffield aforesaid, be held and kept in the town of Great Barrington on the last Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of September annually." Thus Great Barrington became the county seat, and so remained until the removal of the courts to Lenox in 1787. The first session of the court for the county was held at the old meeting-house in Great Barrington, on the first Tuesday of September, 1761, the town having, by special vote, granted the use of the house for that purpose. At this session the justices in attendance were Joseph Dwight of Great Barrington,—who was the presiding judge to the time of his decease in 1765—William Williams of Pittsfield, John Ashley of Sheffield, and Timothy Woodbridge of Stockbridge.

Elijah Dwight of Great Barrington was the clerk of the courts, having been appointed to that office by the justices above named, at a meeting held at Stockbridge on the 13th of July, 1761. It is probable that the sessions of the court at Great Barrington were held at the meeting house to the time of the completion of the court-house in 1765.

The earliest provisions for the confinement of prisoners were of a temporary character. Before county buildings were erected the Block house or old fort—mentioned in a former chapter—which stood a short distance north of the house, now of Frederick Abbey, on the road to Van Deusenville, though inconveniently located, was found suitable for the uses of a prison. This building, a substantial structure of squared timber, belonged to Israel Dewey, who then had his dwelling near by. Some repairs, and such alterations as were necessary, including the laying of heavy oak floors, were made upon it in the summer of 1761, and it was converted into a jail, over which Mr. Dewey presided as prison keeper, a position which he seems to have occupied for about two years.

The following copy of Israel Dewey's account for the accommodations furnished the county during the



first year of its corporate existence, is taken from the original on file in the county clerk's office :

"GREAT BARRINGTON, SEPT. 9th, 1762.

To the Honourable his Majestie's Justices of The Court Now Holden att Great Barrington for the County of Berkshire :

Humbly moves Israel Dewey that this Honor'd Court would allow your petitioner the sums this Honoured Court shall think proper for the following articles, Namely :

For the use of my house a year for a Goal,	£4. 0. 0
For spikes and mending the Goal,	0. 5. 0
For boarding Abraham Waunaumpas Nine weeks while in Goal @ 3-6,	1 11. 6
By taking s'd Abraham by a warrant Directed to me and carrying him into York Government and Delivering him to the Sheriff of the County of Albany,	0. 9. 0
Turning ye key for Abraham,	0. 3. 0
Assistance in carrying s'd Abraham away Landlord Root with Two Horses and Drink	0.12. 6
	<hr/>
	£7. 1. 0

And I also pray this Honoured Court to provide a Goal for the County for the future.

This from your Honour's most obedient servant.

ISRAEL DEWEY."

The modest prayer of Mr. Dewey, that another place might be provided for the jail, conveys the impression that he did not consider the office of prison keeper a sinecure. His account was allowed "as it now stands," and, perhaps influenced by his request, the court, at the same session, appointed Joseph Dwight and Elijah Williams, Esq.'s, "to view and look out some convenient place on which to build a County Gaol, and to provide and collect materials proper for the building the same." But another prison was not immediately provided. The jail remained as before, at the old fort, and in April, 1763, Mr. Dewey was allowed by the court £6, "for the use of his house as a Gaol for ye current year." Prisoners were kept at Mr. Dewey's until the summer of 1763, when a log jail was erected on the premises of Samuel Lee, adjoining to his dwelling house, and Mr. Lee was installed in the office of deputy jailer or prison keeper. This Samuel Lee (there were two of that name residing here) lived and kept a tavern in a house still standing, on the road to Sheffield, at the top of the hill south of Merritt I.



Wheeler's,—the Zina Parks house ;—and the log jail stood directly south of that house. This jail is supposed to have been built by Mr. Lee at his own expense in consideration of his appointment to the office of prison keeper, and in connection with suitable ground for a prison yard, duly staked out, was leased by Mr. Lee, July 26th, 1763, to Mark Hopkins, Esq., County Treasurer, for the use of the county for a term of seven years. In the lease, which is recorded in the Registry of Deeds at Pittsfield, Book 2. page 181, the jail is described as “the New Log House”—“at the south end of said Samuel's now dwelling house.” The lease also included the south-east lower room of the dwelling house for such length of time—less than seven years—as Mr. Lee should remain the prison keeper, and for three months after he should resign or be deposed from his office. For the privileges secured by this lease, the county was to pay an “annual rent of a pepper corn, if the same shall be demanded, on the premises.” Mr. Lee's log jail subserved the purposes of a prison for nearly three years, or until the spring of 1766.

In the mean time the increase of business in the courts, and the general circumstances of the county were such as to require better and permanent accommodations for both the courts and jail. Early in 1765, the question of purchasing land with a dwelling house for the jailer, and the erection of a jail became a subject of serious consideration ; and at the April term of the court of General Sessions, John Ashley, Esq. having offered to loan to the county the sum of £250, for the purpose of purchasing land and building a jail, was, in connection with John Chadwick and Elijah Williams, Esq.'s, appointed a committee to purchase some convenient place and build a jail ; the work to be performed under the superintendence of Mr. Ashley. At the September term of the court, 1765, an order was passed for the purchase, from Doctor Samuel Lee, of one acre of land with a house and barn standing thereon ; and the purchase was accordingly consummated on the 17th of October.

Doctor Samuel Lee appears to have owned and oc-

cupied a house which stood where Doctor W. H. Parks now resides—next south of the Episcopal church. In January, 1765, Doctor Lee purchased of Silas Goodrich the house—lately the old Episcopal parsonage—demolished in 1876—which Goodrich had built two years before. This old parsonage house, together with the land on which the church now stands and other land in the rear, to the extent of one acre in all, formed the premises which Doctor Lee conveyed to the county. On this the jail was soon after built, and the parsonage house became the residence of the jailer. The committee above mentioned erected the jail, and had completed the building, with the exception of some inside finishing, by the following month of April. At the April term of the Court of General Sessions—1766—the account of Daniel Allen, who was the principal architect and builder of this region, “for his labor and expense in building a Gaol for the use of s’d county,” amounting to

£40. 0. 0

was allowed, and also the accounts of various other persons for labor and material for the jail, to the amount of

41. 14. 7

making the total cost of the yet unfinished building,

£81. 14. 7

or a little less than \$273.

At the same time, it was ordered by the court “that the New Gaol in this county of Berkshire be completed and finished in the following manner. viz.: that over the upper floor there be false beams bolted through, each at each end, with strong iron bolts, fore-locked, and keyed at the upper ends; that the south ends of the planks in ye same floor be effectually spiked down; that the north end of the garret be closed tight with plank effectually secured by spikes; that the middle floor be overlaid with two inch oak plank, well spiked down with bearded spikes; that the windows be cased round the grates, within and without, with iron bars effectually spiked on; that each door be secured with an iron bar and a padlock; that there be a wooden block fitted to each door, with iron fastenings, and that Messrs. Daniel Allen and Elijah Dwight be appointed to perform the same or procure the same to

be done at the expense of said county." The interior finishing, according to those specifications, was soon completed, and bills for the expenditures were allowed by the court at its September session.

The court at its April term—1766—directed Perez Marsh and John Chadwick, Esq.'s, to set out a prison yard to the new jail: which they did as follows: "Beginning at a great rock northwest of the Gaol, thence running east 15 degrees, south eleven rods to a post and heap of stones, thence on the street [southerly] seven rods and twelve links to a stake and stones, thence west 22 degrees North ten rods to a heap of stones, from thence to the first bounds." The "great rock" above mentioned is supposed to be the same now crossed by the fence on the south line of the Town Hall ground. The prison yard, or jail ground limits, was afterwards enlarged, as will be hereafter mentioned.

The low gambrel roofed house—the old Episcopal parsonage—which occupied the ground directly in front of the present parsonage—became the jail house, and was the residence of the prison keepers, William Bement, Ebenezer Bement, and perhaps others from 1766 to 1790.

The jail was constructed of square hewn timbers, laid one upon another and doweled together. It was two stories in height, and stood fronting the street with its gables north and south, a short distance south of the jail house and a little further back from the street than the front line of that house. It extended south on to ground now covered by the Episcopal church, and was, by a passage way at its north end, connected with the kitchen of the jail house. Of its internal arrangement but little is known, but it was not, apparently, divided into cells, as are the prisons of the present day.

In September, 1768, the court appointed a committee with instructions "to finish the Gaol" by covering the outside with rough boards, glazing the windows, laying a floor between the upper and lower rooms, of oak plank four inches thick, upon the floor already laid, and lathing and plastering the upper

room. The foregoing description and abstracts from records will convey to those familiar with the locality, a tolerably correct impression of the appearance of the jail. However substantially this jail may have been constructed, it was not always proof against the ingenuity and industry of its tenants; and the court records of February, 1770, show that John Van Gilder, John Van Gilder, Jun'r, and one Babbitt had broken out and escaped. Whereupon it was ordered by the court to pay the High Sheriff £6, for the apprehension and recommitment of each or either of the fugitives, and measures were also adopted for repairing and strengthening the prison.

But that the jail remained quite insecure, is shown by the following quotations from the old weather books of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting to which we have before referred:

- "1770. April 13. Davis broke jail.
- June 6. Tilly broke out.
- 1771. March 2. Shadrick Phelps broke jail.
- April 28. ——— broke jail.
- Sept. 4. Wright, ye horse thief, broke jail.
- Dec. 14. Benoni Haskins broke jail at night.
- 1772. Jan'y 7. Preble whip'd and committed.
- Jan'y 11. Preble broke out."

and so the list continues. The escapes from the prison were of so frequent occurrence as to demand the adoption of measures for greater security, in which the county officials evidently taxed their ingenuity to the utmost. In May, 1773, specific and somewhat extensive improvements were, by the court, ordered to be made upon the jail. These included, amongst other things, repairs of the chimney, hearths and floors; the lining of the gables with oak plank; the removal and filling up of the east door and window of the jail bed-room; the putting up of a strong door, with sufficient fastenings, at the passage between the bed-room and the kitchen of the jail-house, "to be kept constantly locked, that no person may speak with a prisoner without leave of the keeper;" the surrounding of the whole of the lower part of the jail with timbers set three feet in the ground, with their upper ends spiked to the outside of the building—a precautionary measure against tun-

neling. It was, further, ordered that a tight plank fence should be put up around the jail, ten feet in height and twelve feet distant from the building, its top armed with iron spikes five inches in length and four inches apart; the fence to extend over the roof of the jail house kitchen. This work was performed under the supervision of John Chadwick and Mark Hopkins, Esq's., at an expense of nearly £50. The jail thus hedged in, however insecure it might appear to modern criminals, presented a formidable aspect to the evil doers of that time. Still, in later years, prisoners occasionally succeeded in making their escape, and advertisements in the New Haven newspapers, offering rewards for their arrest were not uncommon.

We have been, perhaps, more minute than interesting in our description of the jail, and in the specification of the repairs and improvements made upon it; but in this our object has been to convey as nearly as possible a correct idea of the appearance of a building which was in its time one of the important institutions of the village. This jail was taken down about 1791 or 1792, soon after the removal of the prisoners to Lenox, and a portion of its timbers was used by Moses Hopkins, Esq., in building a barn upon the premises now occupied by Ralph Taylor, where some of them still remain. The keepers of the jail, after Israel Dewey and Samuel Lee, were probably Doctor Samuel Lee for a time, and William Bement as early as 1768, Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, who was appointed by High Sheriff Israel Dickinson in December 1776, and Ebenezer Bement, who succeeded Lieutenant Whiting in August 1778. During the Revolution, Tories from various towns, as well as those who "having been appointed soldiers" refused to serve, were frequently inmates of the jail: and some British prisoners are also known to have been, at one time, confined here.

Before and after the war, commitments for debt were of common occurrence, and debtors were sometimes unreasonably persecuted. The debtor giving bonds to keep within the bounds, was allowed the freedom of the jail ground limits. It was while the old fort was used as a prison that a poor debtor was



there confined, whose hard hearted creditor was willing to pay board in order to keep his debtor in jail. This man, having given the customary bonds for his enlargement, was permitted to go upon the limits—then defined, at one point, by a stick of timber lying by the roadside. The hearts of the daughters of Israel Dewey—the keeper—were moved with compassion for the prisoner, and they conceived the plan of removing this boundary. But not daring to do it themselves, they tied a rope to the timber, with which the prisoner drew it up to the jail, and being no longer restrained by a boundary which did not exist he took his departure. The result of this feat was a suit, presumably brought by the creditor against the bondsmen of the absconding debtor, in which the young ladies, who had connived at his escape were, much to their chagrin, summoned to appear as witnesses.

The first recorded movement towards providing a permanent place for holding the courts, is found in the records of the court of General Sessions in March 1764 when it was ordered “that Joseph Dwight, Esq., be allowed and paid out of said treasury—to be laid out in building a court house for said county—and to be paid as he shall have occasion for the same, One Hundred Pounds, £100.” The erection of the building was evidently begun in the spring or summer of 1764, but, as appears from the records, it was unfinished in September of that year, when a further appropriation of £50 was made towards the building. It is probable that the court-house was so far completed as to be in condition for occupancy in April 1765, and that the April term of the court was then held therein. At that term it was ordered by the court to withhold the payment of such part of the £150, already appropriated, as then remained unexpended. In September 1768, the court appointed a committee—John Chadwick, Mark Hopkins and David Ingersoll, Jun’r, Esq’s—to make sale of part of the land which had been purchased of Doctor Samuel Lee, and with the proceeds of the sale “to compleat and finish the court-house in said county, in a good workmanlike manner with window shutters” and also to make some repairs upon the jail.

The site selected for the court-house was directly within the highway or Main street of the village, at the juncture of Castle street with Main street. The building stood so far out into Main street as to admit of a pass way for wagons, on either side, to Castle street in its rear. Castle street was then but little more than a lane, and, with the exception of the house of Rev. Samuel Hopkins,—on the hill,—where Walter W. Hollenbeck now resides, there were no dwellings upon it. The court-house was of wood about 30 by 40 feet on the ground; a high one and one-half story building, plain and unpainted. It fronted to the east, with its gables east and west, and was destitute of architectural pretention or ornament, save a semi-circular window in its eastern gable and some little carved wood work about the front door. Standing, as it did, but a short distance west from the middle of the street, it occupied a prominent position becoming the uses for which it was intended, and was a conspicuous object in the ill-kept and untidy village.

Previous to the formation of Berkshire, Joseph Dwight of Great Barrington and Ephraim Williams of Stockbridge were Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Hampshire county, and William Williams of Pittsfield, Timothy Woodbridge of Stockbridge, John Ashley of Sheffield, Jabez Ward of New Marlboro, and David Ingersoll of Great Barrington were Justices of the Peace for the same county. Mr. Ingersoll was appointed a Justice September 8, 1749, but—as we have elsewhere stated—was deposed from that office in 1755. A presiding Judge and three associates constituted the Court of Common Pleas. These, in 1761, consisted of Joseph Dwight, William Williams, John Ashley and Timothy Woodbridge. Joseph Dwight was the presiding Judge of this court to the time of his decease in 1765. Other residents of Great Barrington who became judges of this court were Doctor William Whiting 1781–1787, and Elijah Dwight 1787–1794. The Court of General Sessions was composed of the Common Pleas Judges and all the Justices of the Peace of the county. This court had jurisdiction in minor criminal cases and in ordinary breaches of

the peace, and also performed the duties which now devolve upon the board of County Commissioners. Each of these courts held four sessions annually, two at Great Barrington and two at Pittsfield. Elijah Dwight of Great Barrington was Clerk of the Courts and also Register of Probate, 1761–1781. Elijah Williams, of Stockbridge, was the first High Sheriff, and Mark Hopkins of Great Barrington the first Treasurer of the county. Mark Hopkins was also the first Register of Deeds, 1761–1776. From 1761 to 1790 there was but one Registry of Deeds in the county and this was kept at Great Barrington.

John Ashley of Sheffield was engaged in the practice of the law previous to the establishment of the courts in Berkshire, as also John Huggins, of the same town, is said to have been. With the exception of Joseph Dwight, (who did not practice after his removal from Brookfield) Colonel Mark Hopkins was the first lawyer who resided in Great Barrington. He was admitted to the Berkshire bar at the first term of the court, September, 1761, and was the first person so admitted. The office of Colonel Hopkins—in which was also kept the Registry of Deeds—was a gambrel roofed building, which he erected, formerly standing upon the site of the brick dwelling house of the late Mrs. Judith Bigelow, and which still stands near the river bank in Water street. Amongst the law students of Colonel Hopkins was Theodore Sedgwick, afterwards distinguished at the bar, a member of both houses of Congress, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of the state. Thomas Williams also studied in the office of Colonel Hopkins; he became a lawyer in Stockbridge, a Lieutenant Colonel in the Revolution, and died in the service at Whitehall in 1776. David Ingersoll, Junior, a native of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar at the April term, 1765, and though, perhaps, for a short time a resident of Sheffield, was engaged in practice here until 1774.

Theodore Sedgwick was admitted at the September term of the court, 1765, opened an office and practiced law in this town until about 1768, when he removed to Sheffield, and from thence, in 1785, to Stockbridge.

The above named were all the lawyers resident and in practice in Great Barrington previous to the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780, though Major William King—not a member of the bar—frequently appeared as counsel in the courts, as also Joseph Gilbert, a hatter of this town, is reputed occasionally to have done. From the time of the suppression of the courts by the people in 1774, to their reorganization under the Constitution of 1780, but little legal business was transacted in the county. In 1782, Thomas Ives, who had previously been admitted to the bar in Litchfield county, Conn., established himself in this town as a lawyer, and Elisha Lee, afterwards of Sheffield, appears to have been, for a short time, in practice here about 1784–5. Erastus Pixley also—a native of this town, and a graduate of Yale college in 1780—was for a time engaged here in the legal profession. The foregoing, with the others previously mentioned, comprise all the lawyers of Great Barrington whilst the courts were here held.

We have made mention of the establishment of the “prison yard,” or jail ground limits in 1766. In 1770, “the prisoners in his Majestie’s Gaol,” to wit: Silas Bingham, Jacob White, Ezra Hickok Junior, George Tobey, Henry Spring, and Daniel Harkin, (presumably confined for debt) petitioned the Court of General Sessions, stating that they had, and that other persons who should thereafter be committed to the jail, might have business to transact in the court-house, and praying that the prison yard might be enlarged by extending it east to “*the line of elm trees recently planted in the highway*,” (1) and north to what is now the north line of Castle street, so as to include the court-house. On this petition, the prison limits were slightly enlarged by extending them east to the line of trees, but were not extended north so as to include the court-house. The limits were, however, soon after enlarged, and again in 1783, when they are thus described: “be-

---

(1) Of this line of elm trees, it is possible that the large elm in front of the Town Hall is a survivor; but those in front of the church and parsonage are of more recent origin, having been planted by Ezra Kellogg and Samuel Riley.

ginning in the former line of the gaol ground, in the west side of the highway, by Ebn'r Bement's horse-house, thence running westwardly, in the former line of the gaol ground, to the line of the land sold by a committee of the county to Deodat Ingersoll, thence northwardly, in a line with the eastwardly line of said land, to the south fence of Gamaliel Whiting, being the north line of the old gaol ground, thence eastwardly in a line with the said last mentioned north line to the south-west corner of Gamaliel Whiting's house, (1) thence in a line with the south end of said house to the south-east corner of the stoop in front of said house, thence in a straight line to the south-west corner of the court house—within the walls thereof in term-time only—thence from the south-east corner of the court-house in a right line to the post standing at the south-west corner of the yard before the house owned by the estate of Josiah Smith, deceased, (2) thence in a line with the fence bordering said land, on the eastwardly side of the highway to the north end of the bridge called Ash bridge or Silver Hollow, (3) thence across the street to the south post of the gate before Colonel Elijah Dwight's house, (4) thence in a line with the fence of the said Dwight, on the westwardly side of the road to the first mentioned boundary." This arrangement of the jail ground gave prisoners "on the limits" the range of the highway from Castle street southerly to the Henderson house.

The courts, which in the popular revolt against the British king had been suspended throughout the state in 1774, were in several counties gradually reorganized in 1775-77; and Judges for Berkshire were commissioned in 1779, but did not hold courts. In this county a strong aversion existed against admitting the

---

(1) The old Whiting house, taken down in 1876, which stood in front of the Town Hall.

(2) The old tavern house—where the Berkshire House stands.

(3) Ash bridge—a bridgeway—on the sidewalk—over the brook south of Mrs. McLean's house. This brook was called "Ash brook," and the locality was known as "Silver Hollow:" the brook then crossed the street a few rods south of its present location.

(4) The Dwight house—now the Henderson house.



courts of law before a state constitution should be framed and adopted. But that this feeling was less prevalent in Great Barrington than in most of the towns of the county, is evident from its repeatedly recorded action. In the absence of a well founded form of government this town had voted, January 13, 1777, "to support the civil authority in this county, established in this state, for the redressing of public wrong," and had at the same time refused to petition the State Council not to commission Judges for the Court of Common Pleas until January 1st, 1778. On the 2d of April, 1778, the town gave its unanimous assent to the adoption of the then proposed constitution, which was, however, rejected by the people.

In August, 1778, the several towns of the county expressed their minds by yeas and nays upon a proposition, put forth by a county convention, as to whether the Courts of Common Pleas, and General Sessions, or either of them should be held in the county before a bill of rights and a constitution should be formed, and accepted by the people. On this proposition—which was negatived by a large majority of the voters of the county—the vote of Great Barrington was unanimous (59) in favor of admitting the Court of Sessions, and stood sixteen Yeas to eleven Nays on the question of admitting the Court of Common Pleas. In consequence of the state of public sentiment in the county, the courts of Berkshire were not reorganized until after the adoption of the Constitution of 1780.

Great Barrington remained the shire town, and courts were, alternately, held here and at Pittsfield until 1787. As early as 1781 the subject of changing the places of holding the courts was in agitation. Twenty years had added very materially to the population of the northern part of the county, though the preponderance of numbers was still in the south. The questions of removal and of new locations of the courts and county buildings were discussed with much warmth for a period of five years, and after several county conventions and various legislative enactments coupled with visits to the county of legislative committees, Lenox was fixed upon as the shire town, and the courts were removed

to that place in 1787. The jail in Great Barrington continued in use until the latter part of the year 1790, when another having been built at Lenox, the prisoners were removed thither.

From the time of its erection to 1793, the court-house was frequently used for town-meetings and other public assemblages. In 1791 the project of purchasing, removing and repairing the building—for the purposes of a town-house—was discussed in town-meeting, but the proposition did not meet with favor. The latest known occupancy of the court-house—on its original site—was on the 21st of January, 1793, when a town-meeting was held therein. Not long after that time the building went into the possession of Captain Walter Pynchon, who removed it on to ground nearly in rear of Egbert Hollister's store, where for many years it served as a barn, in connection with the old tavern, which stood where the Berkshire House now does. But with the demolition of the tavern and its surroundings in the improvements made by George R. Ives, it disappeared, about 1839.

The quarter of a century in which Great Barrington enjoyed the honors and maintained the position of shire town of the county was eventful in the history of the country and perhaps the most interesting period in the annals of the town; and in that time the county buildings and the village street were the scenes of many important and exciting events. Here, while Massachusetts Bay was yet a British Colony were regularly assembled the justices and sheriffs of the King's court and the lights and founders of the Berkshire bar. The sessions of the court brought together the prominent men from all parts of the county representing magistrates, lawyers, clients, witnesses, and jurors; and at these sessions were set on foot many of the projects for public improvement which marked the rise and advancement of the then youngest county of the Commonwealth. Here, on the 16th of August, 1774, was made the first popular demonstration in Western Massachusetts against Royal rule, when the people rising in their might, and animated with patriotic motives, suppressed the King's court and dethroned his

Majesty's officials. Within the walls of the old courthouse, in the earlier years of the Revolution, the citizens of the town often assembled for town meeting deliberations, and were stirred by the manly eloquence of Hopkins and the sarcastic invectives of Major King to resist toryism at home and oppression from abroad. Here in the autumn of 1786, whilst the furor of the Shay's insurrection was at its height, a fiendish mob of insurgents, maddened with rum and led by unscrupulous men prevented the sitting of the county court and compelled the judges to sign a paper agreeing to hold no more courts. Again, a little later—February, 1787—another mob of insurrectionists, liberated the prisoners from the jail, insulted peaceable citizens, marched towards Sheffield and finished their day's exploits in the skirmish which followed, in which they were defeated and routed.

*Col. Mark Hopkins.*

Mark Hopkins, a son of Timothy Hopkins of Waterbury, Conn., and the youngest brother of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins of Great Barrington, was born September 18th, 1739. His father, at his decease in 1749, committed Mark, then in his tenth year, to the care of his brother the minister, with the request that he should receive a liberal education. Mark accordingly came to reside with the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, who undertook the personal supervision of his education and fitted him for college. He graduated at Yale college in 1758, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at the first session of the Berkshire court, September, 1761. He entered immediately upon his professional business in this town, was the first Register of Deeds for the county—an office which he held to the time of his decease—and was also the first county treasurer as well as the first town clerk of Great Barrington. With a good education and fine abilities Mr. Hopkins soon obtained prominence in the county courts and became a leading man both as a lawyer and citizen. He was also the King's attorney and a barrister, was commissioned a Justice of the Peace in 1766, a representative to the General Court in 1773 or '74, and was appointed

Judge of Probate for the county in 1775, but did not serve in that capacity. Before the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain he espoused the cause of the colonies, was a delegate from this town in the county convention of July, 1774, and one of the committee for drafting the patriotic resolutions adopted by that convention. With the breaking out of the war Mr. Hopkins became prominent as a member of the Committee of Safety, and influential in the conventions of committees which were then common in the county. In the important public affairs of that time he exerted a salutary influence in giving direction to the will of his townsmen, and was also active in organizing and rendering efficient the militia of which he was the Colonel.

In the summer of 1776, Colonel Hopkins commanded a detachment of Berkshire militia at Peekskill, ordered out by General John Fellows, and later in the same year he served as Brigade Major under General Fellows. Whilst engaged in this service he was taken sick, and in a retreat of the Americans, suffered from exposure in being removed to a place of safety. By this exposure his illness was increased, and he died at White Plains, October 26, 1776, at the age of thirty-seven. By his death the town lost an influential and valued citizen, and the American cause one of its most ardent supporters. But for his untimely death, the talents of Colonel Hopkins, which are said to have been of a superior order, would doubtless have advanced him to stations of still higher honor and more distinguished usefulness. It is related that the Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, who had been a law student under Colonel Hopkins, and who was also with him at White Plains, was accustomed to say that if Hopkins had lived, he himself would never have attained the eminent position as jurist and statesman which he occupied.

Colonel Hopkins married in 1765, Electa Sergeant, daughter of the Rev. John Sergeant, missionary to the Stockbridge Indians. At his decease he left a family of six children. His widow in her later years removed to Stockbridge, where she resided with her son Archi-

bald—father of President Hopkins of Williams college—and died there July 11, 1798.

*David Ingersoll, Junior, Esq.*

David Ingersoll, Junior, a native of Great Barrington, and son of David Ingersoll, one of the early settlers of the town, was born September 26, 1742. He was educated at Yale college, graduated in 1761, and was admitted to the bar in Berkshire, April, 1765. There is some reason for supposing that he lived for a time in Sheffield, but he was residing in Great Barrington and engaged in the practice of the law here as early as 1768. Mr. Ingersoll was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1767, and in 1770 represented the towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, and Egremont in the General Court. He was prominent in town affairs, and from the time of the settlement of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, an active supporter of the Episcopal church. Before the Revolution he had attained some prominence as a lawyer and public man, and when the troubles between Great Britain and the colonies assumed a serious aspect he adhered to the British cause. In the spring of 1774 he was one of the "addressers" of Governor Hutchinson, which, with other causes, rendered him exceedingly unpopular with the patriots. At the time of the suppression of the King's court in the general uprising of the people—August, 1774—he was seized by Litchfield county men, carried to Connecticut and imprisoned. He was not, however, long kept in confinement, as he appears to have been in Boston on the 2d of September following, when he mortgaged his homestead—perhaps for the purpose of raising funds with which to leave the country—and soon after sailed for England, where he died in 1796. During his residence in Great Barrington, though not then married, he owned and occupied the house in which the Misses Kellogg (now deceased) lately resided. He was one of the number proscribed and banished by an act of the General Court in 1778; and his homestead—which is said to have been confiscated—was afterwards taken on executions obtained against him by his creditors. Mr. Ingersoll "married (in Eng-



land) in 1783, Frances Rebecca Ryley, who survived him less than three months. He left two sons, Philip Ryley, who died in 1808, leaving issue, and Frederick Horton, who was living in 1853." (1)

*Colonel Elijah Dwight.*

Elijah Dwight, who was a son of General Joseph Dwight, was born at Brookfield, Mass., April 23, 1740, and appears to have lived there for some years after the removal of his father to this county. The first mention we find of him is in 1756, when at the age of sixteen, and a resident of Brookfield, he was the commissary of the hospital in his father's regiment at Fort William Henry on Lake George. But he came to reside in Great Barrington as early as 1761, when, at the first meeting of the Judges of the newly organized county of Berkshire, he was appointed Clerk of the Courts and Register of Probate for the county, which positions he held for the space of twenty years. In 1765, he was in business here as a merchant, having been licensed by the court to sell tea, coffee, and china ware, and after the Revolution he was engaged in trade with Captain Walter Pynchon, under the firm of Dwight & Pynchon. He was the clerk of the town from 1764 to 1770, and town treasurer from 1768 for several years, and again from 1782 to 1790.

In the war of the Revolution, influenced by conscientious convictions, Colonel Dwight remained conservative and neutral, and while he did not co-operate with the majority of his townsmen in resistance to British rule, he refrained from opposing the measures which they adopted. But such was his integrity of character and honesty of purpose that he maintained, in a remarkable degree, the esteem of his townsmen, who, when the war was at an end, repeatedly honored him with substantial proofs of their confidence and regard by electing him many times to offices of honor and trust. In 1785, Colonel Dwight represented the town in the General Court, and was re-elected representative the next year, but declined serving; he was

---

(1) Sabine's Loyalists of the Revolution.

again chosen to the same office in 1790-91 and '93, but in each of these years was also elected to the State Senate, of which body he was a member for eight years from 1786 to 1793 inclusive. In the convention of 1788, for ratifying the Constitution of the United States, Colonel Dwight was the delegate from this town, and an earnest advocate of its adoption. He was one of the early Justices of the Peace of the county, having been appointed in September, 1765, and also one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for seven or more years immediately preceding his decease. Colonel Dwight was a man of strict integrity, of amiable and mild disposition, with somewhat of the suavity of manner which characterized his father; but that he also possessed firmness and determination may be inferred from the fact that when—in 1786—a mob of insurgents forced his three associate Judges to sign a paper agreeing to hold no more courts, they failed to coerce him into that measure.

Whilst on a journey to Boston in 1794, he was taken sick and died at Brookfield—the place of his nativity—and was buried in the ancient burial ground at West Brookfield, where we copied the following inscription from his tomb-stone many years since:

“The Hon Elijah Dwight, Esq., of Great Barrington, an honest man, a respected citizen, an exemplary Christian, died at Brookfield June 12th, 1794, aetat 54.

Death is the crown of life  
Were death denied, poor  
Man would live in vain;  
Death wounds to cure.”

There is also a monument to the memory of Colonel Dwight and some of his children in the south burial ground in this town.

The wife of Colonel Dwight was Anna Williams, daughter of Doctor Thomas Williams of Deerfield. She died at Deerfield at the age of sixty-six, in 1810. Of their children several died in infancy, and one only lived to years of maturity, to wit: Captain Joseph Hawley Dwight, who resided at Utica and at Oxford, N. Y.

## CHAPTER XX.

### CONSTITUTIONAL AND POLITICAL.

*1774—1780.*

From 1774, when the authority of General Gage, the last British governor of Massachusetts was practically annulled by the Provincial Congress, to the adoption of the state constitution in 1780, no well founded form of government existed in the state. The Provincial Congresses of 1774-5, and after that, the Council, with the acquiescence of the people, exercised the powers of a provisional government. In this period the inhabitants of Berkshire held positions frequently at variance with and antagonistic to the established authority, relying more upon their county conventions—composed of delegates chosen by the respective towns—for the supervision of their civil affairs and the preservation of peace and good order, than upon the enactments of the General Assembly or the edicts of the council. But that Great Barrington, in this respect, was not always in full accord with some other towns of the county is apparent from her vote of forty to one—January 13th, 1777—"to support the civil authority in this county, established in this state for the redressing of public wrongs," and by declining, at the same time, to unite with other towns in petitioning the Council not to issue commissions to the judges of the Court of Common Pleas until January 1st, 1778. Again August 25th, 1778, this town gave its unanimous assent to the proposition for admitting the sittings of the Court of Sessions in the county, and a majority in

favor of holding Courts of Common Pleas, and this at a time when these propositions were negatived by a very large majority of the voters of the county.

In 1777, May 20th, Captain William King and Silas Goodrich were chosen to represent the towns at a session of the General Court to be held May 28th, and were instructed "to move for the repeal of the act for the more equal representation, &c., and if not obtained, to assist in striking out a new form of government as recommended in an act of the 5th instant." The General Court to which Messrs. King and Goodrich were chosen, produced the draft of the "new frame of government," soon after submitted to the people. This proposed constitution, imperfect and objectionable as it was, and rejected by the popular vote of the state, received the unanimous vote of this town for its ratification. This draft of a constitution having been rejected, and a committee of the General Court having been appointed to meet delegates of the Berkshire towns at Pittsfield, on the 17th of November, 1778, for a conference on public affairs, the town chose Jonathan Nash to represent it in this conference and at the same time voted *No* upon the proposition then submitted—"whether under the situation of this county, not having a new Constitution, and other reasons, the laws of this State ought to operate among us."

The sentiment expressed in this vote seems contradictory, and directly reverse to all the previously recorded actions of the town: and the position now assumed was the same which had long been held by a large proportion of the inhabitants of the county in opposition to the authority of the state government. The motives which influenced the inhabitants in this change of front are not apparent, but probably originated in disappointment at the failure of the proposed constitution, of which they had expected much, and which they had supported with the greatest unanimity. At a little earlier date—October 1778—the town of Pittsfield had adopted a series of resolutions, providing—in the absence of constitution and courts—for a tribunal composed of its own inhabitants—a town court, with judges and jury—invested with powers

somewhat similar to those formerly exercised by the Court of Sessions. (1)

A county convention was held at Pittsfield in February, 1779, to which Captain Silas Goodrich and Jonathan Younglove were chosen delegates, with instructions to report its proceedings at the annual town meeting in March. We are not aware that any record of the deliberations of this convention is preserved, but we have evidence that a series of resolutions—apparently the same adopted by the town of Pittsfield—were there promulgated and recommended to the several towns. These resolutions, reported at the annual town meeting, March 22d, 1779, were read and voted upon, paragraph by paragraph, and were accepted, by yeas and nays, though not without strenuous opposition. By sanctioning these resolutions and by its vote of November, 1778—that under the circumstances of the county the laws of the state ought not to operate among us—the town seems fully to have committed itself in opposition to the state government. But that the inhabitants were not unanimous in assuming this new position, and that their action was vigorously opposed, is apparent from the nays recorded upon the adoption of the resolutions as well as from the following paper—in the handwriting of Major King—which, though without date, was evidently presented at the same meeting at which the resolutions of the convention were accepted. Of this paper, or of its presentation, no mention is made in the imperfectly written records, but it bears the endorsement of the town clerk—“Reasons for not choosing town officers—lies on file.”

“Whereas we the Inhabitants of the town of Great Barrington in the county of Berkshire, in town-meeting assembled, upon notice given in due form, to come to the choice of town officers for the year ensuing, have, after serious consideration, come to a resolution not to choose any officers, by law appointed to be chosen in the month of March annually, a Town Clerk and Treasurer excepted;

“And whereas the occasion of such a resolution is extremely liable to be misconstrued by some and misrepresented by others; we therefore think it an indispensable duty which we owe to the

---

(1) These resolutions are printed in full in the History of Pittsfield, by J. E. A. Smith, vol. 1, pages 381-383.



rectitude of our proceedings, to give the true reasons why we have declined appointing town officers as usual, cheerfully submitting our conduct to the judgment of an impartial world.

“Our reasons are as follows :

“Because, by a wretched system of policy, adopted by this county, subversive of every idea of civil liberty, courts of justice are forbid to sit, Justices of the Peace insulted, threatened, and treated with every species of indignity ;

“Because, without the check of law, selectmen and assessors are absolute Lords and masters of the property of the inhabitants of their respective towns, and may cause the owners to be committed to gaol, without bail or mainpernors for taxes however illegally or arbitrarily assessed.

[Paper torn, three or four words wanting] “the country, on mode of redress remained for the devoted people ;

“Because, those town officers, whose duty it is to preserve the peace, and inform of all breaches of law which come to their knowledge can not (in our present situation) answer the design of their institution, but must frequently suffer the mortification of seeing the law violated with impunity, though they are under the oath of God to cause the culprit to be arraigned before his judge ;

“Because (for the reasons above mentioned) the inhabitants of this town in whose abilities and integrity we could with the greatest safety confide, decline acting in any of the offices already referred to.”

This paper affords a glimpse of the position of public affairs as viewed by the clear headed Major King. But the course which he proposed was not acquiesced in by the majority, and town officers were chosen as usual. The proposition for holding a state convention for the purpose of framing a constitution was soon after submitted to the people. At a town meeting—May 17, 1779—under an article of the warrant “to know the minds of the inhabitants to be expressed by yeas and nays, whether they are desirous of having a state convention for striking out a constitution and form of government,” the vote was unanimous, fifty-two yeas, in favor of such convention. At the same time Jonathan Nash was chosen representative to the General Court, with instructions to vote in favor of the constitutional convention, and of choosing delegates to attend it. A constitutional convention having been determined upon by the General Court, the town chose

its delegates on the 9th of August, 1779, and appointed Captain William King, Captain Silas Goodrich, and Jonathan Younglove to draw up and report instructions for his guidance. The constitution formed by this convention was submitted to and accepted by the people in the spring of 1780. The meeting for the election of town officers in that year was convened May 8th, by precepts issued by Doctor William Whiting, and the first election for state officers was held on the 4th of September following. At this election John Hancock had forty-three votes and James Bowdoin nine votes for governor.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### INCIDENTS OF THE SHAYS REBELLION.

*1786-7*

The insurrection of 1786-7, known in history as the Shays Rebellion, which extended throughout the Commonwealth and was particularly rife in the western counties, had its rise in the distractions and distresses caused by the long continued war of the Revolution. Daniel Shays, the chosen leader of the insurrection, whose name and fame are unenviably connected with its history, was a native of Hopkinton, Mass., born in 1747, an Ensign at the battle of Bunker Hill and a captain in the Continental army. Upon the failure of the rebellion, Shays took refuge in Vermont, where he remained about a year, and on his own petition was afterwards pardoned. He removed to Sparta, N. Y., and died there September 29th, 1825. By the calamities of the war, and by the attendant drain upon their resources, the inhabitants were impoverished; very many were involved in debt, whilst with an enormous state debt the taxes upon them were burdensome, and the country was almost destitute of money or a circulating medium. Many of the inhabitants had been soldiers in the Continental army: had incurred debts and mortgaged their farms while in the service of their country. They were paid for their services in a worthless currency, with which they could not discharge their obligations. And the government, while enforcing the payment of debts, would not accept or cause creditors to accept the money which it had com-

pelled the soldiers to receive for their pay. This was a great hardship, and to the common mind seems unreasonable and unjust. With the adoption of the state constitution, and the reorganization of the courts, numerous suits for the collection of debts and for other civil causes arose. The expenses of suits at law were unreasonably great; imprisonment for debt was common and many were thereby sorely oppressed. These were causes of discontent to a large number of people, who, influenced by ambitious men and demagogues, were led to array themselves against the government, to obstruct the sittings of the courts and the administration of the laws. The people, as a mass, had not yet learned, what they have since come somewhat slowly to comprehend, that the effective means of obtaining redress for public wrongs, under a Republican form of government, is through the ordinary constitutional and legislative channels rather than by resort to mob law and violence. They had witnessed the effects of the suppression of the King's courts in the general uprising of the people, in a righteous cause, in 1774, and were foolishly infatuated with the belief that the grievances "of which they complained" might be relieved by a resort to similar measures. In this they were wrong; but the leaders were more to be blamed than the people. Great Barrington had its due proportion of discontented inhabitants, and furnished its quota to swell the ranks of the Shays party. It was also the county seat and consequently the scene of some exciting events connected with the rebellion.

The insurgents having on the last Tuesday of August, 1786, prevented the sitting of the court at Northampton, and also in the week following at Worcester, next turned their attention to Berkshire. A session of the Court of Common Pleas was appointed to be held at Great Barrington on Tuesday, the 12th of September. In the evening preceding that day a crowd began to assemble, and during that night and the next day the streets were filled with armed men from all parts of the county. The militia had been called out for the protection of the court; the assembled multitude was estimated at 2000 persons, four

fifths of whom were opposed to the sitting of the court. "The disproportion was so great as to preclude the propriety of contention on the part of the government." The mob surrounded the court-house, made open threats of demolishing it, and effectually prevented its occupancy by the officers of the court. The court met at a private house, and adjourned without day, and without transacting any business. The judges of the court were taken into custody by the insurgents, and conducted to the house of Doctor William Whiting, where three of them—including Doctor Whiting—were forced to sign an obligation that they would not act under their commissions until grievances were redressed." One of the judges—Colonel Elijah Dwight—"upon a proper resistance, was not compelled to subscribe the obligation." The mob then broke open the jail, set at liberty such of the prisoners as were confined for debt, forced off from the prison limits those who had given bail for its liberty, and then dispersed.

A few days previous to these proceedings, Doctor Whiting had written, apparently for publication—for he had a taste for political as well as religious dissertations—an essay upon the times, over the signature of Gracchus, entitled "Some brief remarks upon the present state of public affairs." in which he reviewed and commented upon the grievances of which the people were complaining. And not long after these occurrences, he prepared a detailed account of the transactions, in which he says: "there was collected at the court-house a body of about two thousand men, a very great part of whom, instead of supporting the court, decidedly declared themselves in opposition to its sittings. From some particular circumstances which took place at the time, I was rendered peculiarly obnoxious to the rage of the people. I was taken into custody by a body of men, as I was returning from the house where the court had been opened and adjourned without day. With fixed bayonets, and a fury truly terrifying to me, so that I deemed my life in danger, they conducted me into my own house, and there compelled me, together with some of my bretheren of the court, to sign a paper purporting that we would hold



no more courts until the Constitution of the Commonwealth was either new formed or revised. At this time a numerous concourse of men had surrounded my house, with the declared intention of demolishing it. A person present (Mr. Ringman) alarmed at my situation at this juncture, and imagining that the sentiments expressed in the *Essay* might appease the fury of the people and conduce to the safety of my person and property, sent for some of their leaders and read it in their hearing, with the desired effect." A letter written from Berkshire county, four days after these occurrences, (published in the New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine) describing the proceedings of the mob says: "from ten o'clock the preceding evening until the evening of Tuesday, our streets were crowded with men in arms. They were the discontentedest people of the county, who had assembled for the suppression of the court. Although the militia of the county had been ordered by the General to appear in arms for the defence of government, it served only as a pretext for the malcontents to carry into execution, with greater facility, their designs for its abolition." "They" [the insurgents] "entered the house where the justices were, and with the most insolent and barbarous threats, under the points of their drawn bayonets, extorted such engagements from them as suited their capricious and absurd humors."

The house—the residence of Doctor Whiting—in which this outrage was perpetrated, stood where the Sumner building now does, and is the same—the old Red house—which now stands on Bridge street, east of the Berkshire House.

A few weeks later, when the time arrived for the session of the Supreme Judicial Court at Great Barrington, another mob assembled, ostensibly for the purpose of preventing the sitting of the court, although, as was then well known, the Judges had previously resolved that it was inexpedient to hold a court here at that time. The insurgents on this occasion were insolent and riotous in the extreme, firing upon peaceable citizens, breaking into and searching dwellings, and conducting with the greatest lawlessness. The

rioters were desirous to obtain possession of Ezra Kellogg, Esq., who held the office of Deputy Sheriff, and was on that account particularly obnoxious to them. Mr. Kellogg then resided in the jail house—the old Episcopal parsonage. Receiving timely information of the evil intention of the mob towards him, he disguised himself in an old overcoat obtained from Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting—his next door neighbor, and made his escape, in a round-about way across the lots, to the house of Captain Truman Wheeler, south of the village. In their search for Mr. Kellogg, the mob broke open his house, abused his wife, and with bayonets pointed at her breast, threatened her life unless she revealed the place of her husband's concealment. Baffled, and enraged at not finding him, they discharged a gun through the curtains of the bed on which Mrs. Kellogg was lying—setting them on fire—and through the walls of the house. They also went to the house of Lieutenant Whiting—kept as a tavern—searched it, fired through the tavern sign and through the barn adjoining. Such is the meagre account of the disgraceful transactions of the day as handed down by family tradition. Legal proceedings were afterwards instituted against some of the actors in this affair; and from brief minutes of the testimony, taken at their examination, by General Thomas Ives, it appears that previous to the search for Mr. Kellogg a body of the rioters was assembled in front of the house of Elisha Blinn—the Doctor Collins place—some of whom fired upon one Mr. Mansfield, who was passing in the street, and also searched him and a Mr. Lee. Mr. Lee, overhearing a conversation between one Tremain and others of the Shays party, threatening to “handle” Mr. Kellogg, went to him and gave information of their intention. It also appears from the same source, that one Dunham was the most riotous and lawless of the mob on this occasion.

A party had assembled near the house of Lieutenant Whiting, amongst which was Dunham; he fired through the shed and the sign of Mr. Whiting, and was very noisy and profane. Dunham asked for a drummer, who was called and ordered to beat by

Moses Wood—"an officer with a sword." A body of men then searched the Whiting house, hoping to find Mr. Kellogg, but failing in this they went to Mr. Kellogg's, ordered away some government men who were present, fired through the house, broke it open and abused the family. At this examination Doctor John Budd testified as follows: "I went down to Mr. Kellogg's, Dunham and others had their bayonets at Mrs. Kellogg's breast, and swore they would kill her; I thought Mrs. Kellogg would faint away; Callender and Dunham were at the head of them."

Later in the year, parties of the insurgents obstructed the courts at Worcester and Springfield, and on the 25th of January,—1787—attempted in large force to seize the arsenal at Springfield. In the month of January an army of 4,400 men was organized from the state militia and placed in command of Major General Lincoln. By detachments from this army the Shays men were driven from point to point, many were taken prisoners, some laid down their arms and returned to their homes, and others took refuge within the borders of the neighboring states of New Hampshire, Vermont and New York. During the night following the 26th of February, a party numbering eighty or ninety, who had, for several days, been lurking about the New York border, entered the county, arriving at Stockbridge about midnight. Having pillaged the dwellings of many of the villagers of Stockbridge, and made prisoners of a number of its most respectable citizens, they started early in the morning for Great Barrington, taking with them their prisoners and booty. This party was commanded by Perez Hamlin of Lenox. News of their approach preceded them at Great Barrington. The men of the village, with such others as could be gathered, hastily assembled,—perhaps to the number of forty in all—and with Captains Elijah Dwight and Thomas Ingersoll left for Sheffield, in sleighs, intending to unite with the men of that place and oppose the advance of the insurgents. The Great Barrington men were scantily provided with bullets, but took lead with them from which to supply themselves.

The Shays men arrived at Great Barrington at about ten o'clock in the forenoon, where they halted to refresh themselves at the expense of the housekeepers of the village. It was an hour of gloom with the women, for the village, temporarily deserted by its able-bodied male inhabitants, was left at the mercy of the invaders. But, fortunately, the insurgents were in too great haste to repeat the general pillage with which they had visited the people of Stockbridge. Apprised of their coming the villagers had securely hidden their valuables. General Ives before leaving for Sheffield, placed his most important papers in a grain bag and sent John Whiting on horseback to secrete them under the roof, in the garret of the old Sanford house, on the hill. Even pewter platters were hidden, and at the Pyncheon tavern, these were placed between the beds that they might not fall into the hands of the insurgents who sought them for material for bullets.

Leaving Great Barrington, the Shays men proceeded towards Sheffield, taking the back road west of Green River. A company of drafted men had marched from Sheffield, on the previous day, for the government headquarters, by reason of which the means of defence in the south part of the county were materially diminished. This fact was known to the insurgents and doubtless emboldened them to the present incursion. At about one o'clock, p. m., the Sheffield men under Captain Goodrich were gathered, and the party ready to march. The whole body, numbering probably less than one hundred,—Berkshire History says eighty—under command of Colonel John Ashley, started in sleighs with the expectation of meeting the insurgents. We quote from the History of Berkshire the following account of the further transactions and the battle of that day:

“The insurgents were now supposed to be coming down to Sheffield, and various rumors were abroad as to the course they were taking. It was at first said they were coming down on the meadow road, and then that they had turned off by the Episcopal church (1) westward and were making their way out of the

---

(1) The *old* Episcopal church in Great Barrington; the insurgents did turn to the west at the corner by the south burial ground.

county. Upon hearing this, Colonel Ashley turned to the left, passed hastily on to the back road, and then turning by Archer [Asher] Saxton's, drove furiously for Francis Hare's, in Egremont. (1) He had scarcely passed the brook north of the quarry [Chester Goodale's quarry] when it was announced that the insurgents were in the rear, coming after them. They had been marching towards Sheffield on the back road, but hearing of the government forces, had turned at Saxton's in pursuit of them, just after Colonel Ashley had diverged at that place. A halt was immediately made, the sleighs were thrown out of the way, and an attempt made to form the companies. After a few moments of great confusion, Captain Goodrich directed the Sheffield company to follow him through a lot of girdled trees on the west side of the road; and the Great Barrington company, under Captain Ingersoll, advanced through a copse of timber on the east. By this time a scattering fire commenced, and continued while the companies were advancing, with a rapid march, fifty or sixty rods, when a well directed fire from eight or ten who were foremost, upon a considerable body of insurgents in the road, discomfited them and put them to flight. The whole body dispersed at once, and fled in different directions. They left two of their number dead near the place of action, and more than thirty were wounded, among whom was Hamlin, their captain, and a man by the name of Rathbun, who died sometime after of his wounds. A body of men coming on from Lenox under Captain William Walker, immediately after the skirmish, enabled the conquerors to take more than fifty prisoners. The loss to the militia was two killed and one wounded. One of the killed was a Mr. Porter of Great Barrington: the other was Mr. Solomon Glezen,—taken prisoner at Stockbridge. The person wounded was the late Dr. Burghardt of Richmond. He was in the company of Captain Walker, and was wounded by a small party who fired upon them before they arrived at the spot where the action was fought. This skirmish took place over a little valley, now crossed by the Hartford turnpike near the west line of Sheffield."

This engagement, insignificant as it was, was the most severe of the several conflicts at arms which occurred in the Shays Insurrection. It is asserted by some—on the authority of persons who were present in the action—that another collision occurred on that day, between parties of insurgents and government men, at a point on the back road, near the town line, and that Solomon Glezen *was killed there*; and this assertion is so well authenticated that we are constrained to credit its truthfulness.

---

(1) Francis Hare kept a tavern at South Egremont.



The Mr. Porter, mentioned in the foregoing account as having been killed, was Ephraim Porter, a young man—25 years old—son-in-law of Deacon Israel Root, whose daughter Anna he had married not long before. Deacon Root resided on the back road, where Joel Baldwin now does, and Mr. Porter seems to have been living in the family. He had probably joined the government forces on their downward march in the morning, and his wife received no intimation of his death until his lifeless body was brought to the door. Mr. Porter was buried in the south cemetery, where a well preserved monument of dark slate stone is erected to his memory. The other man killed—on the side of the government—Solomon Glezen, was a school-master of Stockbridge and one of the prisoners brought down from that place by the insurgents. Hugo Burghardt—afterwards Doctor Burghardt of Richmond—who was wounded, was then a student in Yale college, but had been for a time an invalid at his home—the old Deacon Beckwith place—on the Stockbridge road. On the morning of that day he had started on his return to college, but joined the company of Lenox men under Captain Walker, which arrived after the action, and was with them engaged in the pursuit of the fugitives, when he was fired upon and severely wounded.

The prisoners captured were brought to Great Barrington, and so many of them as the jail could accommodate were here imprisoned; the remainder were taken to Lenox for confinement. Already the exact site of this skirmish has become a matter of question, and opinions vary in regard to it, though its general locality is well known; but without having closely investigated the subject, we will not attempt, very particularly, to define it, but simply to point out the place as indicated in the foregoing account, and the routes pursued by the combatants.

At that time the "turnpike" from Sheffield to Egremont had not been built. The route of communication between these place was by the present *back road*, from the "Marble Turn Out," northerly to the Adam Pitcher place—by the white school house; thence—leaving the back road—turning directly west as the

road now does, and passing through a gorge or depression in the range of hills, to the western slope of the hill. At this point the road forks, one branch running southwesterly, the other northwesterly. Asher Saxton is said to have lived on the north side of the road just at the fork where an old cellar and well are still to be seen. From Saxton's the route to Egremont was by the road which runs northwesterly to, *or nearly to*, its intersection with the present turnpike; but from this point, if we are not misinformed, the old road ran to the east of the turnpike, and crossed the brook further up the stream than the turnpike does. When the government men left Sheffield, on the afternoon of the skirmish—erroneously supposing that the insurgents were coming down to that place *on the Meadow road*—they started north on that road to meet them. But receiving information that the insurgents had gone west from Great Barrington, and believing it was their intention to escape through Egremont into New York, Colonel Ashley with his men “passed hastily on to the back road,” which he followed as far as the white school house, and thence drove westerly, by the route we have indicated, to the Asher Saxton place, and northwesterly towards Egremont. In the meantime, the Shays party, leaving Great Barrington, turned west at the south burial ground, and crossing Green River, took the back road southerly towards Sheffield, which they followed as far as the white school-house. Here, learning of the route taken by Colonel Ashley, they turned to the west and boldly became the pursuers. Colonel Ashley, hastening towards Egremont, “had scarcely passed the brook” north of the Goodale marble quarry, when it was announced that the insurgents were in his rear and pursuing. Here a halt was made, and Colonel Ashley's men marched south on both sides of the road to the place of conflict. The turnpike—the present traveled road—crosses the lower end of “the little valley” (over which the action is said to have taken place) about 80 rods south of the bridge by the marble saw mill. The action apparently took place some distance east of the turnpike, higher up and perhaps on

the south side of the valley, and north of a cart path which leads from the turnpike towards the marble-quarry. This locality is in the northwesterly part of the town of Sheffield.

A few incidents and anecdotes connected with the transactions of that day have been preserved. When the Shays men left Stockbridge in the morning, after a night of pillage and carousal, many of them were drunk; and their condition, in this respect, was not improved by the addition of exhilarating drinks plundered from the taverns and dwellings during their short halt at Great Barrington. It was a cold morning; so cold (as Mrs. Mary Pynchon used to relate) that the creaking of the sleigh shoes on the snow, as the Shays men entered the village, was heard through the whole length of the street. On their arrival at Great Barrington, a party of insurgents visited the jail for the purpose of liberating the prisoners confined there. The keeper of the prison, Ebenezer Bement, had gone with his neighbors to Sheffield. This party called upon Mrs. Bement—"a bright black-eyed little woman"—and demanded the keys of the jail. She produced the keys and unlocking the door herself, sang to them as they crossed the threshold,

"Hark, from the tombs a doleful sound,  
My ears attend the cry  
Ye living men, come view the ground  
Where you must shortly lie,"

naively adding "for we will have you all in here before to-morrow morning." Her wit and boldness excited their admiration, but unfortunately for the malefactors, her prophecy proved too true.

Another party called at the house of General Thomas Ives—which stood where F. T. Whiting now resides. He, too, with his sleigh loaded with men, had gone to Sheffield, taking with him as a driver John Whiting—the late General Whiting—then a lad of 16 studying law in General Ives' office. Mrs. Ives was sick—confined to her bed—and her household affairs were in charge of a spinster of the neighborhood. Before leaving home General Ives told his temporary housekeeper that the Shays men would probably visit

the house, directed her to treat them civilly, to follow them wherever they went, and to ascertain, so far as she might, who they were. He further instructed her to inform them of the illness of Mrs. Ives, and to request them to make no unnecessary disturbance. As anticipated, a large number of the insurgents came to the house at about eleven o'clock. The housekeeper performed her mission faithfully, and followed them about the house which they searched in the hope of finding arms. Discovering an enormous hair covered trunk—now in the possession of the writer—in which General Ives kept his papers, they determined to break it open, believing that it contained guns; but the spinster defended it stoutly, and they at length satisfied themselves, by measuring the trunk with a musket, that it was too short to be made a receptacle for arms, and desisted from opening it. Having regaled themselves with such provisions as the house afforded, and a large quantity of cider, which was brought by the pailful from the celler by a boy, they departed without subjecting the family to insolence or further inconvenience. On returning home at evening, and learning from his housekeeper the names of several of the persons who had visited his house, General Ives repaired to the jail—then filled with prisoners taken in the fight—and looking amongst the inmates inquired who of them had been at his house that day; all strenuously denied the imputation. He assured them that he knew that many of them had been there, and that in consideration of the little disturbance they had made, he had now come to thank them and to treat them. Whereupon all immediately plead guilty, and the General treated them to their and his own satisfaction.

Another party visited the old Smith—Pyncheon tavern, where the Berkshire House stands. These were turbulent and insolent. One of them drawing his ramrod thrust it into the barrel of his musket to show the woman how heavily it was charged, telling them that he had “two bullets for the d—d rebels.” Others drove Mrs. Mary Pyncheon—then a young lady in the family—at the point of their bayonets to open the store of Captain Walter Pyncheon, that they might

obtain lead to make into bullets; but the lead had already been taken to Sheffield by the government men for a similar purpose.

After the battle, such of the Shays men as were not captured retreated in various directions; some went north on the old road on the east side of the river. One of these was seen fleeing on a fine gray horse which had been stolen from the barn of Colonel Elijah Dwight in the morning. One man armed and on horse-back rode furiously through the village. He was pursued by an unarmed citizen to Christian Hill, where, being closely pressed, he left his horse and took refuge in a pig-pen. He was arrested by his pursuer, led from his hiding place and conducted in triumph to the jail.

An amusing incident is related, which occurred during the fray, of which Moses Orcutt of this town—familiarily called Mut Orcutt—was the hero. Mut had been a soldier in the Revolution, both from Tyringham and Great Barrington, and had seen much service; he was moreover a man of wit as well as an extemporaneous poet. Whilst the fight was progressing Mut stepped from the ranks and coolly kneeling down in the snow, placed his hat, powder horn and gun upon the ground, bared his bosom to the foe and defiantly and profanely called upon the Shays men to “fire upon the body of Moses;” and fire they did, wounding Mut, though not very severely. During the insurrection the Shays men were accustomed to wear in their hat bands a sprig of hemlock, and the friends of government adopted, as a distinctive badge, a piece of white paper also attached to the hat band. These simple badges were worn by the opposing parties on the day of the skirmish.

Several of the most prominent of the Berkshire actors in the rebellion were tried at a session of the Supreme Judicial Court at Great Barrington in March, 1787. Of these Nathaniel Austin of Sheffield, Peter Wilcox of Lee, Aaron Knapp of West Stockbridge, Enoch Tyler of Egremont, Joseph Williams of New Marlboro, and Samuel Rust of Pittsfield were sentenced to death for high treason; the first five for the aggravation of murder. But these sentences were not car-



ried into execution. One citizen of Great Barrington, for seditious words and practices was sentenced to pay a fine of £100, to suffer seven months imprisonment, and to give bonds of £300 for his good behavior for five years. Although the insurrection was now substantially quelled, the opposition to government which it had engendered did not immediately subside. Circumstances connected with the election of a delegate to represent this town in the state convention—held in January, 1788—for the purpose of ratifying or rejecting the constitution of the United States, proposed by the Federal Congress, will serve to illustrate the state of public sentiment here at that time. At this election, held November 26th, 1787, Doctor William Whiting was the candidate of the opponents of the proposed constitution, and Elijah Dwight, Esq., the candidate of the party which favored its ratification; Doctor Whiting was elected by a small majority, and was so declared by the selectmen presiding, and, having been called upon to accept or decline the office, came into the meeting and accepted it publicly. A committee was appointed “to give instructions to the delegate.” The committee retired, prepared their instructions, and returning to the meeting made report; which appears not to have been acted upon at that time. These instructions,—preserved in the town files,—are, as a literary production a curiosity, but can hardly be received as a sample of the average intelligence of the party whose views the delegate was expected to represent in the convention. We copy them, verbatim et literatim, from the original:

*“ To William Whiting, Esq.*

“ Whereas the Inhabitants of this Town of Grate Barrington have this Day elected you their Dellegate to meet in Convention on the Second tewsday of January Next to take into consideration the new federal Constitution Lately proposed by a fedderial Convention holden at Philadelphia. We think it our Deuty to give you the following Instructions which you are to observe as the Rule of your conduct in s'd convention (viz)

“ First as the Constitution of this Commonwealth Invests the Legslature with no such Power as sending Delligates To a Convention for the purpose of framing a New System of Fedderal Government—we conceive that the Constitution now offered us is Destitute of any Constituenal authority either states or fedderal.

“ 2nd had the Delligates from this state been Constituenualy appointed yet their Commission extended no further than the Revising and amending the former articles of Confedderation—and therefore they could not pretend to the Least Colour of Right or authority from their Principles to Draw up a new form of Federal Government.

“ 3d we think the Constitution Now offerd To our Exceptance and Ratification by no means Calculated to Secure to us and our Poserity those Estimable Liberties and Privileges which God and Nature have given us a Right to enjoy, Secure and defend ; for we Do not find in the said Constitution any Security for the Election of the fedderial Representatives; nor for the Privilege of tryal by Jury in Civil Causses; neither is their Security for enjoying and Preserving Enestimable Privilege the freedom of the Press. You are herefore Directed Not to give your vote for the adopting the said Constituion : and you are Likewise to move in Convention when the grand Question is Put whether said Constitution be adopted or not that the Question be desided by Yeas or Nays and that the Names be Published that the world may know who are friends to the Liberties of this Commonwealth and who not.

Dated at Grate Barrington Nov. 26th 1787.

Committee :—JAMES RAY, ELIZER DEMING, DANIEL CHAPMAN, JOHN VANDEUSEN.”

The meeting, evidently a stormy one, was kept open until after dark, and was finally adjourned for one week, at which time the inhabitants voted—(fifty-five to fifty-one)—not to accept the instructions of the committee to the delegate ; and also voted—(fifty-seven to forty-eight)—to reconsider all the votes passed at the former meeting. After this summary proceeding a ballot was taken for a delegate to the convention, which resulted in the election of Elijah Dwight, Esq., by a small majority. When the convention assembled at Boston—January 9th, 1778,—Colonel Dwight was present and took his seat. A remonstrance, signed by several voters of the town, was presented and read in the convention on the 11th, stating, at length, the proceedings of the town meeting, and praying that Doctor Whiting might “be admitted to his seat in the convention, the refusal of the selectmen to give him a certificate, and the pretended election of Elijah Dwight, Esq., to the contrary notwithstanding.” The remonstrance was referred to a committee, which reported unanimously that the remonstrance “was not supported and that the remonstrants have liberty to withdraw the same.” This re-

port was accepted; Colonel Dwight retained his seat and gave his influence and his vote in favor of the adoption of the constitution. If the vote upon the instructions, above quoted, as well as for the respective candidates for delegate to the convention, may be considered as representing the comparative strength of the Government and Shays parties in this town, they were very nearly equally balanced. The paper itself—the instructions—is indorsed in a large bold hand “Muddy Brook Instructions to their Delegate.” Of the signers of this paper, three were residents of Muddy Brook,—the other, John Van Deusen, lived in the Pelton—brick—house at the foot of Monument Mountain.

The Shays Rebellion engendered a vast amount of ill feeling. It was a war of neighbor against neighbor and family against family; a civil war on a limited scale. In the personal animosities which attended the rebellion, a horse belonging to a friend of government, was shot and killed by his neighbor, a Shays sympathizer. From this arose a suit for damages brought by the former against the latter. The Shays man was known to be guilty; but the difficulty was to *prove* the fact. The case came up for hearing before a Justice of the Peace, and Major William King appeared as counsel to defend the Shays man. It was proved beyond a doubt that the defendant, at the time of the killing, had been seen within half a mile of the pasture in which the horse was kept, with a gun in his hands, and that he was heard to hurrah lustily for Shays. The evidence was not very conclusive as to his guilt; but the counsel for the plaintiff laid great stress upon it, and made a labored and lengthy argument. Rising to reply, Major King, in his laconic way, addressed the court: “May it please your Honor; the question is simply this, whether or not hurrahing for Shays will kill a horse at half a mile;” and resumed his seat. The defendant was acquitted.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### SUPPORT OF PREACHING—FORMATION OF RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*1769—1800.*

In former chapters we have related the proceedings at the formation of the Congregational and Episcopal churches, and have incidentally followed the history of the former to the time of the dismissal of its first pastor—the Reverend Samuel Hopkins—in 1769, and of the latter to the decease of its first permanent missionary and rector—the Reverend Gideon Bostwick—in 1793.

From 1769 to 1787, no settled minister officiated in the Congregational meeting-house, and in this period of eighteen years, its pulpit was for a great part of the time unsupplied. In 1787 the Reverend Isaac Foster was ordained over the Congregational church, but after a pastorate of only three years was dismissed in 1790, apparently for the reason that the town was unwilling to afford him an adequate support. For “Orthodox” ministers were then still, by law, supported by towns. From the dismissal of Mr. Foster to the ordination of Rev. Elijah Wheeler in 1806, another period of sixteen years elapsed, in which the Congregationalists were without a settled minister. It is not our intention, in this place, to present a detailed history of the churches, but to relate so much of the proceedings of the inhabitants, in their town meetings, pertaining to the support of Gospel ordinances, as will illustrate the spirit which moved the people, and will afford some

insight to their moral and religious condition. The acrimony of feeling, which, it will be remembered, existed before the Revolution, is visible in all the action of the town, and did not fully subside until within the present century.

In 1769, November 3d, the town voted "to hire a learned and orthodox minister to preach in the Presbyterian meeting-house in said town for the space of three months," raised £20 for that purpose, appointed Jonathan Nash, David Ingersoll, Junior, Esq., Israel Dewey, Truman Wheeler, and Elijah Dwight, Esq., a committee "to agree with and hire a minister." But the vote for even this small sum seems to have caused a commotion, and the Episcopalians, apparently—and rightfully, too—objected to the payment of taxes for the support of dissenting preaching. Two months later—January, 1770—an effort was made in town meeting, and the vote carried, for raising £30, in addition to the £20 already raised, for the support of preaching in the "Presbyterian meeting-house." Although this vote was coupled with the proviso that the professors of the Church of England should be permitted to draw from the town treasury such part of the £50 raised as they should be assessed, nevertheless it was immediately reconsidered. The sum of £20 was then voted, and the vote reconsidered. Then £12 was voted, and finally the meeting with all its proceedings was "dissolved."

On the 21st of February following, another attempt was made to raise money for preaching; but this effort failed, and at the same time a vote was passed allowing to the professors of the Church of England the sums which they paid towards the £20 raised on the 3d of the last of November. These proceedings, unimportant as they may appear, are in evidence of the ill-feeling which existed between the two religious denominations of the town, which we have before commented upon. The town meetings of that time were stormy ones, and the subjects discussed were productive of greater excitement than we are accustomed to witness in the larger and more decorous assemblages of the present day. In 1770, October 31, the town voted to raise



£40, to hire "a good, learned, and orthodox minister;" a committee was appointed for the purpose, and the professors of the Church of England were permitted to draw from the treasury, for the support of their own minister, the sum which they paid towards the amount raised. November 14, 1771, the town refused to raise money for preaching in the "Presbyterian meeting-house." From 1771 to 1777—the time of the hiatus in the town records—we have no record of money raised for preaching, though we know, from another source, that £30 was voted for this purpose in 1774.

It is pleasant to know, what we learn from the memorandums of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting—the old weather-book—that the celebrated Rev. George Whitefield, on the occasion of his last visit to this country, and but a short time previous to his decease, preached here for several successive days. Mr. Whiting's memorandum is as follows: "1770, July 12, Mr. Whitefield preached at Great Barrington from 2d." From this place Mr. Whitefield went to Canaan, Norfolk, and Sharon, and Mr. Whiting records "Sunday July 15, went to Canaan and heard Mr. Whitefield."

During these years the pulpit in the meeting-house was very irregularly supplied, and this, for the most part by ministers of neighboring churches or by such others as could be occasionally engaged for a few Sabbaths.

In June, 1771, Mr. Hopkins—then settled at Newport—visited his old parishioners, occupied the pulpit for two Sabbaths, and on one evening preached at the jail.

In 1772–3, Mr. John Hubbard preached here a few times, and, as Lieutenant Whiting's memorandums inform us, at a town meeting December 17th, 1772, "it was agreed to call Mr. Hubbard."

In 1773, the Rev. Daniel Grosvenor officiated for eight Sabbaths. The church voted to give him a call to settle here. But the inducement to settle in a town which did not willingly pay its ministers was perhaps uninviting. For his services at this time, Mr. Grosvenor did not obtain payment until eleven years afterwards. In 1779, the town voted to pay him the sum due, stated at £8, "but agreed to pay him £64, on account of the depreciation"—that is of the Continental

money. But this seems not to have been paid; and in 1784, it was, again, voted to pay him £9 12s, for preaching in 1773, and to allow interest after one year.

In 1777, a committee was chosen to invite and provide a minister to preach in the meeting-house, but no money for the purpose was raised. The next year the town having voted to raise money for preaching, immediately reconsidered the vote.

April 1, 1782, the town "voted to raise £60 for preaching" and appointed Deacon Daniel Nash, Deacon Israel Root, and Josiah Phelps a committee to hire a minister. This committee apparently employed the Rev. (Caleb?) Alexander and a vote was passed the next year authorizing them to draw money from the treasury to pay him "for the time he has preached," and directing them "*not to employ the Rev. Mr. Alexander any longer.*" This last clause was apparently distasteful to the good Deacon Nash, who peremptorily declined serving.

The sum of £75 was raised in 1783, to repair "the old meeting-house and the Church meeting-house," and also £60 for the support of preaching in both religious denominations.

Twice, in 1784, the town refused to raise money for preaching, but in June 1785, voted to raise £80 "to pay for preaching in the Church and in the Congregational meeting-house," and later in the same year raised the further sum of £80 for the repair of both the Church and Meeting-house.

In 1787, April 24th, the town having previously extended a call to the Rev. Isaac Foster to settle here in the ministry, offering him a salary of £115 (\$383.33) which call had been accepted, the inhabitants voted "to proceed to settle Mr. Isaac Foster in the work of the Gospel ministry agreeable to their former vote." Mr. Foster was accordingly ordained on the 4th of May following. In voting the salary of Mr. Foster, it was specified that he should have £115 over and above what was voted for the Episcopal minister. This indicates an understanding, that in voting a given sum for preaching each denomination should have a certain proportion of the money raised, an arrangement just and equitable to both parties. The town, soon after,

raised £200 to pay both Mr. Bostwick and Mr. Foster for preaching, the latter to have the sum of £115, and at the same time assigned to him the second pew east of the pulpit, in the old meeting-house—the pew the same which, forty-one years before, had been set apart by the parish to the use of Mr. Hopkins and his successors forever.

The next year—1788—the same amount, £200, was raised for the support of both ministers. But in April, 1789, an article in the warrant, for raising money for the support of both the Congregational and Episcopal ministers, was “passed over;” and although, in the last month of the year, the town, already in arrears with Mr. Foster, voted to raise £365, for the support of both ministers, still, a week later, it annulled this action by instructing its assessors *not* to lay a tax for the sum voted.

Mr. Foster—after a ministry of exactly three years—was dismissed May 4th, 1790, for the reason that the people failed to support him, and as his predecessor had done, twenty-one years before, sued the town for arrearages of his salary.

The necessity for the support of an orthodox minister by the town, was soon after obviated by the division of its inhabitants into legally constituted religious societies, and thereby the one great cause of contention which for thirty years had marred the town meeting proceedings, was removed. This was effected—on the petition of the town—by an act of the legislature, passed June 18th, 1791, by which Thomas Ingersoll, Elijah Eggleston and sixty others with their families, polls, and estates were incorporated into a Parish by the name of the Protestant Episcopal Society of Great Barrington,” while by the same act it was provided “that all and singular, the other persons with their estates, within the said town of Great Barrington, shall continue and remain a religious society by the name of the Protestant Congregational Society of Great Barrington;” “to which shall belong the estates of the non-resident proprietors in said town.”

From the dismissal of Mr Foster, as we have before remarked, for the space of sixteen years, no settled

minister officiated in the old meeting house. Preachers were occasionally employed for short terms; but for a very great part of this time the pulpit was unoccupied. In this interval a few women of the town—as they always have been and still are—were more zealous than the men; and we have it from an old lady, now deceased, that she when young, had been frequently sent by her mother, with other girls of the neighborhood, to sweep the meeting-house and put it in decent condition for occupancy, when, by chance, a minister had been secured for a Sabbath. We quote below from the Rev. Doctor Patten a sorry picture of the condition both of the people and meeting-house—about the year 1794. At this time the Rev. Samuel Hopkins re-visited the town, accompanied by Doctor Patten, and desired to preach to his old parishioners. The latter writes as follows: “the people were without a minister, nor was there any convenient place in which to assemble for public worship. Doctor Hopkins inquired if his former meeting-house could not be fitted for the purpose for one Sabbath; but it was found to be impracticable, as the windows were broken, the door had fallen down, and the floor had been occupied by sheep, who resorted to it from the Common at night, and in storms. It was further said, that if a meeting should be appointed anywhere else, there would be but little interest taken in it; but few would attend. It was common for those who regarded the Sabbath and public ordinances to go to other towns to enjoy them; while others devoted the day to visiting, to sitting in taverns, to horse racing, and other amusements; but Mr. Hopkins supposed they expended much more in these ways, and the consequent dissipation and extravagance, than would be necessary for the support of the gospel ministry among them.”

In 1798, President Dwight visited the town and wrote, “It is probable that there has been more horse-racing in these two towns [Great Barrington and Sheffield] than in all the State of Massachusetts besides.” At about the same time Mr. Hopkins wrote—in his autobiography, “They have had no minister settled among them, except for a short time, since I left them. The church has dwindled, and come to almost nothing, or

worse. They have not prospered in their worldly concerns, but the contrary. And are far from being respectable as a people or town in the sight of those who are acquainted with them, and their circumstances."

President Dwight, in his visit above referred to, says: "The soil of Great Barrington is excellent, yet we saw very few marks of thrift or prosperity. The houses are in many instances decayed; the Episcopal church barely decent; the Congregational ruinous." He found greater proofs of industry and wealth among the descendants of the Dutch than of the English. "Few places," he writes, "can boast of a better soil, or more delightful situation, yet I suspect few have been less prosperous or less happy. Religion has had here, generally, a doubtful existence, and during the little time in which they have had a minister of the Gospel, he has scarcely been able to find a subsistence." But in later visits, about 1806, President Dwight, "observed with satisfaction that the people are beginning to exhibit more generally proofs of industrious exertions," and he "learned with particular pleasure that the Presbyterian congregation had settled a regular and respectable minister, after a vacancy of thirty-four years. A spirit of improvement was visibly increasing." (1)

Such are the gloomy presentations of the character and condition of the people of the town at the close of the last century. May we not hope that the portrayal is exaggerated and overdrawn? But the fact that the newly incorporated Congregational society, when the responsibility of the support of preaching devolved upon it, permitted sixteen years to pass without settling a minister, warrants the inference that its people were not more zealous in religious matters than the inhabitants of the town, as a whole, had previously been. The course pursued by the inhabitants in the matters which we have been considering, may to-day seem illiberal and unwise. But of this it is not well to judge too harshly, for many extenuating circumstances attended. Some of these appear in the facts that the people, from the time of the formation of the parish,

---

(1) Dwight's Travels, Vol. 2, page 360.



had been divided in their religious views, had quarreled for years over the salary of their first minister, had been very poor before the Revolution, had suffered the further impoverishment of a seven years' war, and were battling with the many difficulties incident to that chaotic state of public affairs which intervened between the war and the establishment of the Federal government.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### NEW FAMILIES AND NEW LOCATIONS, OLD ROADS AND OLD INHABITANTS.

*1780-1800.*

With the close of the war and the advent of peace many new families moved into the town. But the unsettled state of public affairs, the poverty of the country, the town, and of individuals, caused by the war, with the contentions and animosities attending the Shays Rebellion, conspired to prevent a speedy return to prosperity, and it was not until after 1790, that any very marked improvement in the condition of the inhabitants became noticeable.

A large portion of the new comers—1780 to 1800—were from Connecticut; many of whom were of a better class than had composed the original settlers of the town. We propose now, briefly to notice some of the more prominent of these new settlers, and to point out their locations. The descendants of many of them still reside here, whilst the names of others are not represented amongst our inhabitants.

As early as 1780 Doctor John Budd, said to have been from New Bedford and a Lieutenant in the army at the capture of Burgoyne, moved into town and had his dwelling for a time near the west end of the Great Bridge, but afterwards owned and lived upon the farm, now of John A. Cone, west of Green River. Doctor Budd was an energetic, enterprising man and secured a large practice as a physician. He died in 1804, leaving two daughters, one of whom married Garret Burghardt and was the mother of the late John Budd Burghardt,

and of Lonson N. Burghardt, who still resides here; the other became the wife of Mervin Pitkin, and was the mother of Rev. John Budd Pitkin—a Unitarian clergyman, who died many years since at Richmond, Va.—and of Mervin Pitkin, who is supposed to have been lost at sea when a young man.

About 1780–81, Doctor John Sibley, who had been a surgeon in the army, settled here as a physician, and married Elizabeth Hopkins, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins. But after a few years—apparently in 1784—he removed from town and afterwards resided in Fayetteville, North Carolina. One of his sons, Major George C. Sibley, born in this town in 1782, whose early life was spent in North Carolina, was appointed Indian Agent by President Jefferson. He held various offices of public trust, and died at Elma, Missouri, January 31st, 1863.

Stephen Sibley, a brother of Doctor John Sibley, came here as early as 1782. His occupation was that of a brasier and clock maker. He had his shop, in 1785, in a building which stood at the north-east corner of the new Town Hall ground—the corner of Main and Castle streets—the site the same afterwards occupied by the law-office of the late General John Whiting. Mr. Sibley purchased of Benjamin June, in 1789, a house, built by June, which stood on the present site of the Asa C. Russell house on Castle street, and resided there. He is supposed—at about that time—to have built the house, on the opposite side of the street, in which Lonson N. Burghardt now dwells; and this he used as a shop for his business. Mr. Sibley was a skillful artisan, as his works still attest. He made the tall, old-fashioned, eight-day brass clocks, some of which are still in use. One of these, known to be ninety-six years old, is still doing service in the possession of the writer. Mr. Sibley was for several years an acting Justice of the Peace, and was intimately identified with the business interests of the town. He, in connection with Abel Sherman from Rhode Island, first improved the water power at Housatonic, in the north part of the town, as will be more particularly mentioned hereafter.

About 1810 Mr. Sibley removed to West Stockbridge, and not long after to Grafton, Ohio. His wife, whom he married in 1785, was Jemima Hopkins, daughter of Deacon Timothy Hopkins. One of his sons, Hon. Mark H. Sibley, was a prominent lawyer of Canandaigua, New York; and another, John Sibley, resided in Illinois and died a few years since at an advanced age.

In 1782, Elisha Blinn—originally we think from Connecticut, but who appears for a time to have resided in Richmond—moved into town and purchased the land, and buildings then standing, where Doctor C. T. Collins lately lived, in the south part of the village. Here Mr. Blinn—as his predecessors on the premises had done—kept a tavern, and also officiated as deputy under High Sheriff Caleb Hyde, but in 1788, bought the farm lately owned by David Leavitt, on the east side of the river and, not long after, removed to it. Mr. Blinn is presumed to have left town about 1796, when he sold his farm to John Gibson. We have no information of his family except that derived from a tombstone in the upper burial ground, which commemorates the death of two of his sons—Erastus and Elisha, aged sixteen and twelve years—“both unfortunately drowned” in the Housatonic River, May 25th, 1782.

In 1782, Benjamin June purchased the premises on Castle street, where Asa C. Russell lately lived, and erected a house there. This, with the exception of the dwelling of Rev. Samuel Hopkins on the hill, was the first house built upon that street. Mr. June was a weaver, and for a time occupied the shop formerly Daniel Allen's—which has been mentioned—which stood nearly in front of the then dwelling place of General Ives—now F. T. Whiting's. Mr. June sold his Castle street place to Stephen Sibley in 1789, and afterwards, for a few years, resided in a house which stood a little north of Edward Manville's, in the south part of the village. But June had a propensity for change of location; and we next find him domiciled near the top of the little mountain, in the south part of the town, which still, in its name of “June Mountain,” perpetuates his memory. Here, in 1795, he came into posses-

sion of fifty acres of land, made a clearing, and erected the first and only dwelling which ever graced that attractive, though somewhat isolated, eminence. The house of Mr. June, which is still remembered, was standing and occupied forty years ago. Its cellar is still there, and the foundation of its fire-place, and the old orchard which he planted, still produces fruit. Mr. June disposed of his mountain home in 1802, and later became one of the early settlers of Pompey, Onondaga County, New York. Some of his children, as we are informed, still reside in that county.

Nearly forty years ago a white-haired old man entered the law office—in Syracuse—of the Honorable Elias W. Leavenworth (formerly of this town) for the purpose of retaining Mr. Leavenworth to defend him in a suit for slander which had been instituted against him by one of his neighbors. The slander consisted in the old gentleman's having accused this neighbor with stealing one of his sheep. On looking at the papers presented, Mr. Leavenworth's attention was arrested by the familiarity of the name "Benjamin June," and on inquiry, he learned that his client was none other than the veritable Benjamin June of June Mountain memory. Mr. Leavenworth defended in the suit—satisfied the jury that the accusation brought by Mr. June against his neighbor was well founded—that he did steal the sheep—and obtained a verdict for his client.

In the period under consideration a number of families came from North Haven and Hamden (former parishes of New Haven, Conn.) abandoning the sandy lands of that region and finding new and better farms in the valley of the Housatonic. Amongst these were the Ives, Seeley, Crain, Ford, Bradley, Turner, and Potter families; and these were joined by the Arnolds from Haddam, Ct. Of this special emigration Thomas Ives—afterwards known as General Ives—may be considered the pioneer, as he was the first to locate here, and it was largely through his influence that some of those named were induced to come. General Ives, then a young lawyer and unmarried, came from North Haven in 1782, and the next year purchased of Mrs. Esther Austin—the widow (re-married) of Daniel



Allen—the house and land where the stone dwelling of Frederick T. Whiting now stands. To this he soon after brought his mother and sister from North Haven, and they, for a time, officiated as his house-keepers. The main body of this house, since twice removed, now stands near the railroad, west of the house of Theodore W. French. The hill in front of it was then much higher and steeper than now, and the approach to it from the road was through a dugway of some six or eight feet in depth.

The dwelling of General Ives became the headquarters and tarrying place of his old friends and neighbors from Connecticut, who came to the town prospecting for new locations, or in the removal of their families to this place; and although they were heartily welcomed and hospitably entertained, their visits were of such frequent occurrence that he was accustomed, jocosely, to call his house the North Haven tavern. General Ives began the practice of the law here, having his office in the store of Moses Hopkins, which stood at the north-east corner of Ralph Taylor's garden, but in 1784, built an office in his door-yard, a short distance south of his dwelling. This office—since twice removed—now forms part of the main body of the house of William T. LeHommedieu, near the railroad crossing, on the road to Green River. By further purchases, General Ives soon owned a large farm lying west and south of his dwelling, and including, also, the land on the east side of the way, from the Misses Kellogg place, southerly, to John Brewer's; and, in addition to his professional business, was extensively engaged in agriculture. A more particular notice of General Ives will be given hereafter.

John Seeley, a carpenter and mill-wright, from North Haven, came to this town about 1791, and in that year purchased a house and small piece of land in Water street, directly west of the Great Bridge, where he dwelt for a time. Two years later he bought land in the northwesterly part of the town, near the Long Pond, and built his house back in the lots, perhaps half a mile west from the present residence of his grand-son—Thompson Seeley—on the Long Pond

road. At that time a road, leaving the Long Pond road at a point a few rods north of Thompson Seeley's, ran directly west to the west line of the town. This road long since discontinued, will be hereafter more particularly described. It was on this old road that John Seeley erected his house, and he also had a saw-mill on the Long Pond brook—near by. Here he resided to the time of his death, which occurred October 25, 1805, when he was fifty-four years old. He was the father of John, Jared, and Captain Bethuel Seeley—all now deceased—whose descendants still remain here. Mr. Seeley is described as a friendly, jovial man with a remarkable fund of sociability and good humor, qualities which have characterized his descendants to the present day. He was also a man of great stature, excelling in feats of agility and strength, and in the rude sports, common in that time, was the acknowledged champion of all the region round about. It is related that on one occasion a party of men came from the New York border bringing with them their "bully," as he was termed, for the purpose of testing Mr. Seeley's ability as a wrestler. The latter was busily engaged in laying out the frame of the old grist-mill, which, a few years since, stood a little below the Great Bridge. The visitors informed him of their errand, and invited him to a trial of skill and strength with their wrestler. This Mr. Seeley declined; assigning as a reason that he was busy and did not wish to leave his work. The bully then began teasing him and removing his tools beyond his reach. Mr. Seeley, for a time, bore his taunts and insults with good humor, but finally, becoming provoked, rose from his work, seized the bully in his arms and wading into the river ducked him repeatedly into the water, holding him well under, until the fellow surrendered unconditionally and begged piteously to be released.

Samuel Ives, who from a profuse use of the word "Sir" in his ordinary conversation, came to be known as "Samuel Ives, Sir," located in quite the north part of the town on the Long Pond road in 1793. He was from North Haven, a nail-maker by occupation—for cut nails were then unknown, and all nails were made

by hand—and the father of the still well remembered and highly respected Deacon Joel Ives and John Ives.

William Crain, from North Haven, settled about 1794–5, a few rods north of the present residence of Thompson Seeley, on the Long Pond road, where Joseph King had previously and Jared Seeley has since lived, and where the old well still remains. Mr. Crain was a tailor, a quiet and exemplary man. He died many years since leaving, we believe, but one descendant—Miss Sally Crain—a very worthy woman since also deceased.

Jonathan Ford from Hamden, Conn., purchased a farm on the Long Pond road in 1796, the same on which William Burghardt now resides, and had his dwelling where the house of Mr. Burghardt stands. He died November 8th, 1815, at the age of sixty-eight. His sons were Captain John, William, Deacon Gilbert, Enos, Jesse, and Eaton Ford.

Captain John Ford succeeded his father in the occupancy of the homestead, and was the principal carpenter and builder of the town sixty years ago. He eventually migrated to Western New York, as did also his brother Eaton.

William Ford built, and lived to the time of his decease in 1852, where Edwin N. Hubbard now does, in the Long Pond District; and Enos settled in the same neighborhood, on the farm now owned by John H. Coffing.

Deacon Gilbert Ford, who was an earnest supporter of the Congregational church, resided in the brick cottage, which he built, standing on the farm of J. Milton Mackie.

Jesse Ford died a few years since in the west part of the town; the last of the sons of Jonathan Ford.

Others of these Connecticut men located in that part of the town called the North Plain, between Van Deusenville and the West Stockbridge line, on the east end of the Long Lots. The first of these was Dimon Bradley, who came with his sons Zebe and Zalmon T. Bradley—then both young—from North Haven in 1792. He purchased, December 19, 1791, of Peter Burghardt, land on the west side of the county road, in quite the north part of the town, including a house, and a mill

on the Williams river. This purchase embraced lands on the east side of the stream—now owned by Albert Rewey—on which Mr. Bradley, and his sons afterwards had their dwellings—three of them—a hundred rods or more west from the county road. The cellars of these dwellings, as well too as the remains of the old dam on the river, are still visible. Here Mr. Bradley resided to the time of his decease, July 1st, 1828, when he was seventy-three years old. The late Zalmon T. Bradley afterwards lived in the house built by William Turner—now Albert Rewey's—on the county road, and before the introduction of spinning machinery was engaged in the manufacture of the old time spinning wheels.

About 1792 or '93, Elijah Turner from Hamden, moved to this place, and in 1795, bought land on the North Plain, where Noble B. Turner now lives, and resided there for a time. But he purchased the next year other land, on the road to Three Mile Hill, and settled where the house of Merrick G. Hall now stands. He was the father of Mix, Eli, Frederick, Captain George, and David P. Turner. Captain Jabez Turner—brother of Elijah—also from Hamden, came in 1795. The next year he purchased of Elijah Turner his place on the North Plain, and of Josiah Dewey other lands in the same vicinity, and made a permanent settlement. Jabez Turner removed to Monticello, Illinois, and died there at the age of ninety-one years, about 1847; his sons were:

Benajah W., who died a few years since, and whose descendants still reside here.

Bela.

Timothy, an early advocate of the temperance cause, who died not many years since at Monticello, Ill.

Zina, lost at sea when a young man.

Jabez, now eighty-five years old, residing in New York city.

William W., born January 1st, 1800, living in Hartford, Conn.

William Turner, brother of Elijah and Jabez, also settled here at an early day. He built and lived in the house since occupied by the late Zalmon T. Bradley—now the residence of Albert Rewey—but eventually removed to Ohio.

The most northerly location in that part of the

town, was that of Martin Hart, from Farmington, Conn., who in 1795, succeeded Phineas Barnes in the ownership of a house and seventy-six acres of land bounding north on the West Stockbridge line. Mr. Hart resided on this spot to the time of his decease in 1842, and the place has since remained in the occupancy of his son Martin (now deceased) and his descendants. Further south, on the North Plain, Jacob, Timothy, and John Arnold, from Haddam, Conn., settled 1795-97.

Jacob Arnold bought in 1795 the place on which Daniel E. Giddings now resides, as well as that on which Augustine Giddings, deceased, lately lived, and had his residence on the east side of the way a short distance above the Augustine Giddings house. Jacob Arnold died at the age of eighty years, January 10th, 1826, and his son Deacon Elias Arnold resided upon the Augustine Giddings place.

Timothy Arnold settled on the place lately owned by Doctor Noble B. Pickett, which he bought in 1797, and is supposed to have erected the Doctor Pickett house.

John Arnold also bought land in the same vicinity in 1796, and is said to have built the house now owned by Isaac Van Deusen.

Abraham Seeley, from North Haven, a cooper by trade, and half brother of the before mentioned John Seeley, located on the North Plain in 1798, on land which he bought, with a house then standing, of Roger Buttolph. The site of this house was on the east side of the road about twenty rods north of the old Deacon Isaac Van Deusen homestead. Abraham Seeley was the father of the still well remembered Joel B. Seeley—the old-time miller in Water street—whose descendants still reside here, also of the late Abram Seeley, and of Nancy who became the wife of Deacon Gilbert Ford.

Roger Buttolph, of whom Mr. Seeley purchased, had settled there many years earlier. His name was frequently written "Buthrop," and the locality above Van Deusenville came very early to be called "Buthrops-borough."

Isaac Seeley, also from North Haven, a brother of Abraham Seeley, and the father of our respected towns-



man, Isaac Seeley, Esq., settled in 1799, just above Van Deusenville, in a small house formerly owned by Asa Eddy. After a few years Mr. Seeley erected a new dwelling, a short distance north of the old one—the same now owned by John Sheridan. Mr. Seeley was by occupation a tailor and in addition cultivated a small farm. He was moreover a fine musician, and his skill as a violinist was known and appreciated at the balls and frolics for miles around.

In 1792, Job Potter from Hamden, located on the farm—now owned by Nicholas Race—in the west part of the town, adjoining the Egremont line. The house of Mr. Potter, which stood a short distance north of the dwelling of Mr. Race, and near a monument in the town line, was the same previously occupied by Coonrod Sharp, and by his father Peter Sharp.

Job Potter was the father of Heman B., and Robert L. Potter. The former became a lawyer and resided in Buffalo, N. Y., and was a very prominent man in that vicinity; the latter, also a lawyer, was admitted to the bar in 1809, and practised law in this town, but eventually removed to Meadville, Penn.

Major Dudley Woodworth, the father of Edward P. Woodworth, Esq., from Bozrah, Conn., came in 1790. He was a scythe maker, and at first made scythes by hand, having learned the trade in Norwich, Conn. His first place of business, here, was in a shop erected by General Ives in 1790, where the house of Charles Benton now stands, just north of the lane leading to the Centre school house. Two or three years later he removed to the east bank of the river, south of the Great Bridge, where he had water power, a trip-hammer and other appliances to facilitate his manufacture. He also, about that time, purchased the old school-house near by, and converted it into a smith's shop in connection with his business. Major Woodworth built and lived in the large square house, adjoining the upper burial ground, in which his son E. P. Woodworth since resided. He was also for several years interested with General Ives in the mills—"the Union mills"—on the river in Water street.

Eliphalet Spencer from Connecticut, whose name

first appears in the town tax list in 1788, resided a little west and north of the Great Bridge, and was employed as a miller at the mill south of the bridge. He also lived for a time—1799—in Seekonk where the location of his dwelling—a few rods north of the Seekonk Brook, on the road from Simeon Sage's to Charles Watson's—is still pointed out. Mr. Spencer apparently removed from town about 1804, and afterwards resided at Quality Hill, near Canastota, N. Y. The four sons of Eliphalet Spencer became notable men in Central New York; Ichabod S. Spencer as a prominent lawyer at Canastota; Joshua A. Spencer as an eminent jurist at Utica; Thomas Spencer as a surgeon in the Mexican war, and the founder of the Medical College at Geneva; and Eliphalet Spencer as a minister of the Gospel at Rome.

As early as 1788, William Hambly, an Englishman, located in the house formerly of David Stowe, which stood a few rods north of Merrit I. Wheeler's. Mr. Hambly was a surveyor and school master, and taught here for a time, but eventually removed to Canada.

Simeon Cooper came about 1792, and kept a tavern where the Doctor Collins stone cottage stands, but later, removed to the fork of the roads west of Green River, where William H. Day now lives.

John Tucker, from Norfolk, Conn., the father of Captain Orson Tucker and of John E. Tucker, had his residence south of the village, but about 1795, moved to the east side of the river, on the Brush Hill road.

In that part of the town, too, James Jacklyn and Caesar Freeman—negroes—located very early.

Jacklyn settled about 1793, near the brook, north of Mark Laird's, where he long maintained a cider brandy distillery. He lived to the age of ninety-three, and died September 8th, 1831.

Joseph B. Osborne located, perhaps before 1800, where the house of Mark Laird stands—the most southerly dwelling in town, on the Brush Hill road. Mr. Osborne was long a school teacher and collector of the town taxes.

In 1797, Samuel Riley established himself as a shoe-maker and tanner, in the village, having his resi-

dence where Doctor W. H. Parks now lives, with his shop and tan vats in the rear.

In the same year, Major Samuel Rosseter, originally from Berlin, Conn., but who had for a few years resided in Claverack, N. Y., came here, and located where Henry Dresser now resides, and carried on the business of tanning in Water street. Major Rosseter was a man of remarkable energy, industry and promptness, and was for more than fifty years conspicuous in the business and improvements of the village.

Robert Kilborn, from Sandisfield—the father of Russell, Levi, and Joel Kilborn, all now deceased—came to this town in 1796, and erected a tannery on the road to Three Mile Hill, where he became a large land holder and resided to the time of his decease, at the age of ninety-four, November 30th, 1857.

John Farnum, in 1797 and later, kept a tavern in the house, now Jeremiah Atwood's, next north of the Pixley Brook, on the Stockbridge road; and at the same time George and Caleb Stanley were in business as merchants at the Bung Hill corner.

As early as 1800, Benjamin Rogers was engaged, with William Robb, in merchandising at the Bung Hill corner, but afterwards studied medicine, attained a large practice as a physician, and eventually,—more than forty years since—removed to Hartford, Conn., and died there.

In the period under consideration several new settlers located in Seekonk and its vicinity. Among these were Prince Done, John and Martin Howk, Eli Lyon, Peter Orcut, and Nehemiah Olmsted.

In addition to the few early inhabitants of Muddy Brook, which have been mentioned, the following settled there before 1800, and several of them as early as 1790; Elijah Harris from New London, Conn., with his sons Elijah and Elisha; Perigrine, Ebenezer, and Lancaster Comstock; Elisha Andrews, David Dresser, who died in the year 1800; Daniel Chapman; Silas Lester, who afterwards lived in Seekonk; Hezekiah Bolles, perhaps Jesse Martin, Anthony Stimpson, and families of Hitchcock and Bradley.

Some of the inhabitants of the northern part of

Muddy Brook petitioned the town in 1793, asking that they might be set off to Stockbridge; but their request did not meet with favor.

From 1780 to 1800, several highways were laid out in the Muddy Brook section, for the accommodation of its inhabitants. These were mostly two rods, only, in width, and were granted with the condition that the town should be at no expense. The road from Stockbridge, through the valley to the Yorker place, and thence over Blue Hill to Tyringham, was a county road before 1792; and that from the top of Three Mile Hill, northerly, was established by the town, in 1792, with a width of two rods. This afterwards—1803 to 1828—formed part of a turnpike leading from Stockbridge, through the Muddy Brook valley, New Marlboro, and part of Sandisfield, to the line of Connecticut.

Between 1780 and 1800, several highways were established in the north-easterly part of the town—the Beartown district—and in that interval a number of families settled there. Prominent among these were Seth and Samuel Phillips. In the early part of the century that section of the town contained a larger population than it now does; and Mr. Levi Beebe informs us that on his possessions are now the remains of fourteen extinct dwellings.

The new settlers of the town—1780 to 1800—were largely from Connecticut; many of them were persons of worth and stability, and proved valuable acquisitions to the population. During these years some families, and many individuals, emigrated to new lands in Vermont, New York, and Pennsylvania; but the new comers were in excess of the emigration, and the population of the town shows a gradual increase from 961 in 1776, to 1,373 in 1790, and to 1,754 in 1800.

#### *Old Roads and Old Inhabitants.*

We have already given some accounts of the laying out of the principal highways and county roads in the town. Previous to its incorporation, and before settlements were general in the more remote parts, paths through the woods served as a means of communica-

tion between isolated neighbors. These, by use, became cart roads, and were afterwards, as necessity required, regularly constituted highways. There are indications that one of these early roads extended from near the residence of Frederick Dellert, (beyond Christian Hill on the Long Pond road) northerly, past John C. Munson's and along the west side of Williams River, to the north part of the town. On this course, through the woodland, between Mr. Dellert's and Mr. Munson's, is now an occasionally used wood road which we believe to have been the route of this early traveled path. Above Mr. Munson's—perhaps 100 rods—and a little distance west of the Williams River is yet to be seen the cellar of a former dwelling, and a house is known to have stood there, but when or by whom occupied is now unknown. Farther north the path is again traceable in the woods, and beyond this another house is known to have stood, on the west side of the river, and north-west of John Sheridan's—the old Isaac Seeley place. The sites of these ancient dwelling places are remote from any highway; but these, with other evidences, lead us to believe that such a road did exist and that it extended north as far as the first location of the Bradley families.

The road up Christian Hill, north-westerly from the Great Bridge, we find mentioned as “the old saw-mill path,” in 1744, and this became a traveled road with a few settlers upon it—perhaps as far west as Frederick A. Burghardt's—the old Titus and Daniel Younglove place—probably as early as 1760. But beyond that, towards Long Pond—although a few families were there located—no road was laid out before 1770. In 1769 Thomas Willcocks and others petitioned the Court of Sessions to lay a road, in that part of the town, from the west end of Lot No. 10,—near where Mr. Dellert lives—westerly and northerly to the West Stockbridge line, (a continuation of the Christian Hill road). The petitioners made complaint that although the selectmen had laid out a road on the route indicated, still, the town unreasonably refused to approve it. This road was accordingly established by the court in 1770, beginning at the West Stock-



bridge line and running south past the Long Pond, to the south line of Lot No. 10, "to the old road that led to Podunk." The houses of inhabitants, north of Thompson Seeley's, on the Long Pond road, at that time, mentioned in the petition, were those of Jonathan Willard, Nathan Willcocks, Jonathan Nash, Thomas Willcocks, and Thomas Sherelock. Willard lived where Elijah N. Hubbard now does; Jonathan Nash owned the William Burghardt farm, but did not reside there; one of the Willcocks's owned the John H. Coffing—Ford—place; and Sherlock—from whom the little mountain is named—had his residence a little north of the lime-kiln on the Ford place. "The old road that led to Podunk" ran west in nearly a straight line—from the residence of Mrs. Sarah Coyn—to the vicinity of Seekonk, and thence continued to Podunk—as Alford was then called. This road—probably long unused—was discontinued by a vote of the town in 1799.

In laying out the west tier of Long lots, in 1753, a strip ten rods in width, running nearly east and west, was left for a road between lots No. 16 and 17. This strip, as the settlement of the outskirts of the town advanced, came into use as a highway. It extended from a point near the house of John C. Munson—west of Van Deusenville—to the extreme west line of the town near the late residence of Silas S. Dewey, deceased, in Alford. From a point where the house of Joseph Soudant stands—south of the furnace at Van Deusenville—a road, diverging from the county road, ran westerly, across the present furnace bank, to the east end of the Ten rod strip, near John C. Munson's, and following the strip over hills and ledges, passed about fifteen rods north of the house of Thompson Seeley on the Long Pond road, and crossing the brook a short distance south of the outlet from Long Pond, intersected the road to Alford near the Silas S. Dewey place. It was a hard, rough road, up hill and down, varying from a straight line only so much as the prescribed limits of the strip permitted. From the house of Thompson Seeley westward traces of this road still exist, and near its western terminus it is in use as a farm lane.

It was on this road, west of Thompson Seeley's, and near the brook, where are several lime stone knolls, that John Seeley located in 1793, as we have mentioned. Here, too, was then standing a saw-mill on the brook, built a few years earlier, apparently by William and Charles Whiting, which they sold to Mr. Seeley. The water power at this point was then considered valuable, and had been reserved by a former owner in making sale of the land; for the whole tract between Long Pond and Seekonk was covered with a heavy growth of timber. Here, near the outlet of the pond, William Ford for many years maintained a saw-mill.

On the north side of this old road, and midway between the pond and Thompson Seeley's, Jared Seeley had his dwelling, with a cooper's shop near by. The cellar of the Jared Seeley house is still visible beside a large flint boulder, which seems to have supported a corner of his house.

Not far from the site of the Seeley saw-mill, a road diverging from the one last described, crossed the brook and ran southerly through the woods to the highway now traveled near the house of Egbert L. Tullar. This road—still traceable in the woodland—was used until 1812, or later, when, by the building of the Great Barrington and Alford Turnpike—from the foot of Monument Mountain, westerly through Van Deusenville, and by way of Thompson Seeley's and Henry A. Tobey's to North Egremont—its further use was rendered unnecessary.

In this part of the town are to be seen the cellars of ancient residences, remote from the present highway. One of these stood about 30 rods west from the house of Egbert L. Tullar, and is traditionally said to have been occupied by Prince Done nearly 100 years ago; and an orchard—still remembered—which stood near it was called the Done orchard. Another is found about 30 rods north-west of the residence of Charles Watson, the name of its owner and the time of its occupancy being unknown.

John O'Brien, a stone mason, as early as 1780, settled and had his house where Charles Watson now re-

sides—the late Jared Murray place—but afterwards built, farther north, the house now owned by Egbert L. Tullar. He was the father of the late William O'Brien, and of John O'Brien, Esq., formerly a lawyer of Greene county, N. Y., who died here a few years since. John O'Brien had worked at the building of the old State House at Albany, and came here immediately after its completion.

South of Charles Watson's, the old red house, on the corner—formerly Silas Lester's—is said to have been built by Peter Orcut, a son-in-law of Moses Church, who resided there to the time of his decease in 1805.

Oliver Watson—grandfather of the present Oliver Watson, who is 86 years old—removed from the central part of the town to Seekonk about 1773-4, and built a saw-mill, where the mill of Simeon Sage now stands on the Seekonk Brook. Mr. Watson had his house a little south of the brook, on the east side of the cross-road leading from Charles Watson's to Seekonk; and a short distance north of the brook, on the same side of the road, is still to be seen the cellar of a house once owned by Prince Done, and afterwards—1799—the residence of Eliphalet Spencer.

Moses Church—"Lord Church"—whose name appears in the first list of jurors—1761—settled quite early in Seekonk, where he had large tracts of land. He is said to have lived on the corner west of the house of Simeon Sage—where an old wagon shop since stood. Mr. Church died in 1795, leaving a son, Moses, and daughters Thankful and Mary—wives of Peter Orcut and Peter Burghardt.

The first improvements of water power on the Seekonk Brook, were made as early as 1749, by Peter Burghardt, Peter Sharp and others. The proprietors of the Upper Township, in a vote of December 19, 1749, relative to the laying out of lands, made an exception of "the improvements made by Peter Burghardt and Peter Sharp," "together with the saw-mill belonging to them and others, with three acres of land adjoining to the same for the accommodation thereof."

In 1776, a saw-mill, probably the same, or on the

same site, was owned in equal shares, by eight individuals, seven of whom were David Arnold, John Burghardt, Peter Burghardt, Jacob Burghardt, 2d, John Burghardt, 3d, and Isaac Van Deusen. This mill is supposed to have stood where Sage's mill does. It was afterwards owned by Peter Orcut and John Van Deusen, Jr., who sold it in 1796 to Eli Lyon. A grist mill had also been built upon the Seekonk Brook as early as 1787—perhaps several years earlier. This probably stood upon the site of the present mill of Andrew J. Baldwin. It was sold by John Burghardt, 3d, to Oliver Ingersoll in 1787. Ingersoll the next year conveyed it to Eli Lyon. Mr. Lyon, who resided for several years in Seekonk, appears to have been an enterprising man. He eventually removed to Bloomfield, N.Y.

The name of Burghardt has been intimately associated with the vicinity of Seekonk from its earliest settlement. Lambert Burghardt, the father of the late Peter and Isaac Burghardt, had his dwelling a little south of the main road, where his grand-son, John L. Burghardt, now resides. John Burghardt at the beginning of the present century resided on the late Jonah A. Hulbert place, on the road from Seekonk to the West plain—though there was no road there at that time. This John Burghardt was the possessor of a large tract of land including the farms since owned by John M. and Jonah A. Hulbert.

Con Murray, who had been a soldier in Burgoyne's army, and one of the prisoners taken at Saratoga, built and lived where the house of William R. Palmer now stands in Seekonk.

We have, too, the tradition of one Ninham, an Indian, who in the last century had his cabin near the bank of the brook, a little south of the bridge in Seekonk, and whose son Hendrick is said to have been a man of some importance among the Stockbridge Indians after their removal to the Oneida country.

Robert Watson—son of Oliver Watson before mentioned, and father of the present Oliver—bought the "Watson place," now James Kelly's—between the village and Seekonk, in 1805, and erected the present house on the site of an older one.

West of Seekonk at the corner of the Alford road, where Henry A. Tobey now resides, John Hickok settled and kept a tavern before the Revolution.

The first settler, in this town, on the Alford road, of whom we have knowledge, was Eliatha Rew, who appears to have located on "the Prindle farm," next west of Henry A. Tobey's in 1762, and whose house is mentioned in alterations of that road made in 1764.

Further north on that road, and adjoining the Alford south line, Justin and Hugo Dewey purchased land in 1791, and apparently settled there at that time. The house of Justin Dewey stood where the farm-house of his grand-son, Justin Dewey, Esq., now does, and his brother Hugo resided in the house next north, still standing, in which his son Grotius afterwards lived. Justin and Hugo Dewey were notable characters, and in some respects remarkable men. Both were large and portly; both were genial and sociable; and a fondness for mirthfulness equally characterized both. They were brothers in every sense of the word. Living but a short distance apart they were almost constantly in each other's company. They tilled their farms and harvested their crops together. If they went to church they went together; if they visited the village tavern it was together, and together they told their stories and sipped their mug of flip. Their lives were of that peaceful, unruffled nature which tends to happiness and longevity, and which in their case won the esteem and respect of their townsmen. Justin Dewey died August 31, 1832, in his 82d year, and Hugo died in his 81st year, April 17th, 1833.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### EARLY SCHOOL HOUSES—SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS— FORMATION OF SCHOOL DISTRICTS—SELECT SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOL.

We have in a former chapter made mention of the appropriations by the town of Sheffield for the support of schools in this place, while it constituted a part of that town, and of the existence of a very early school-house here, which was sold at auction for eighteen shillings in 1757. We have also chronicled the building of a school-house, by the parish about the year 1748, and the erection of another, by the town in 1762. The school-house of 1748 was standing some time after the incorporation of the town, but had apparently disappeared before 1768. Its site is now unknown. The school house of 1762, stood near the site of the present Congregational church, and seems to have been in existence as late as 1781. This, so far as we have ascertained, was the only school-house built by the town, until within a very recent period.

In 1768, the town voted to remove this school-house, and also to build two others, and appointed a committee "to determine to what place in said town *the present school-house* shall be removed, and in what places the two school-houses yet to be built shall be sot." But we find no evidence that the house standing was removed, or that the proposed new ones were built. Indeed, it is not at all probable that the vote, quoted, was carried into execution.

Referring, doubtless, to this school-house (of 1762), was an article in the warrant for a town meeting in October, 1779, "to see if the town will sell *the school-*

house in said town," the question upon which, being put, "passed in the negative." But in September, 1781, the town directed its selectmen to sell "*the old school-house*," at the appraisal of Samuel Pixley and Ezekiel Kellogg, and to apply the proceeds to the building of a town pound. As no further mention of this school-house is found in the records, we conclude that it was sold as ordered; though the selectmen, in May, 1783, were authorized to draw money from the town treasury and build a pound. This pound was built; it stood on the south side of the way near the Bung Hill corner, close up to the foot of the mountain, and a little west and south from the present Bung Hill school-house.

At the same meeting—September 11th, 1781—at which the town voted to sell its school-house, a proposition of several individuals for building a school-house at their own expense, was considered, and under an article in the warrant "to see if the town inhabitants will grant liberty for a school-house to be set up on the town land near the old meeting-house in said town," it was "voted to grant liberty for building a school-house as within mentioned." These individuals soon after erected a school house, and, a little later, proposed to sell it to the town. But the town—August 29, 1785—by vote, refused "to buy the school-house in said town, belonging to certain persons, near the meeting-house." This school-house, described as a long building with two rooms, stood upon the east bank of the river, a short distance below the Great Bridge, where it did service as a school-house for about twenty years. It was purchased in 1801 by Major Dudley Woodworth and converted into a blacksmith's shop, and still later, it was removed some distance south on the old road east of the river, and transformed into a dwelling-house, by E. P. Woodworth, Esq., but was eventually destroyed by fire some forty years ago. The proprietors of this building, so far as we have ascertained, were: Doctor William Whiting, Walter Pynchon, Ensign John Burghardt, Hall Pixley, Doctor John Sibley, William Whiting 2d, Ezekiel Kellogg, Major Thomas Ingersoll, Justin, Hugo, and Benedict Dewey.

The statutes in force in the early years of our parish and town organization, required that every town of fifty or more families "should be constantly provided of a schoolmaster, to teach children and youth to read and write," and towns of one hundred families were required to maintain a grammar school and employ "some discreet person of good conversation, well instructed in the tongues, to keep such school." Under this last requirement, Sheffield, in 1752, made provision for a grammar school to be kept four months in the Upper parish, five months in the middle part, and three months at the south end of the town; and in the next year a similar school was provided for in the North parish.

The first appropriation for schooling, made by this town, was on the 16th of November, 1761, when £30 was raised "for the support and maintenance of a school, and it was voted "that the school, for the present, be kept in the school-house now built;" that is the house of 1748. From 1761 to '70, sums varying from £30 to £40, were annually raised for schooling, and in one of these years—1768—£50 was appropriated for this purpose. From 1771 to the Revolution the unwritten records afford no information as to the action taken in regard to schools, though we know from another source that £30 was voted in 1774. In 1771, the town refused to raise money for schools, and the school was apparently unkept. In consequence of this, the town was summoned to answer before the Court of Sessions—February, 1772—"for being unprovided with a school," and through its agent, David Ingersoll, Junior, Esq., made virtual confession, in the plea, "Will not contend with the King," whereupon it was fined £3, 6s., 8d., and costs. In 1776 the inhabitants voted not to raise money for schooling; and during the war the subject of appropriations for this object was seldom acted upon. Still, schools were to some extent maintained by private enterprise.

The earlier votes of the town contemplated the sustaining of but one school and the employment of but one teacher. Thus, in 1763, a committee was appointed "to direct in what places *the school* shall be

kept in said town." The school was kept in different localities. One teacher only was employed; and both school and teacher were transferred from neighborhood to neighborhood, at the discretion of the committee. This was a common custom.

In 1762, measures were adopted by which any number of inhabitants in remote parts of the town, having fifteen or more children who would be accommodated by a school kept in their vicinity, on application to the selectmen, might be permitted to expend the proportion of the school tax assessed upon themselves, for employing a teacher, approved by the selectmen, to keep a school in their own neighborhood.

In 1770, Peter Burghardt, John Burghardt, Beriah Thomas, Peter Sharp, Moses Church, Garret Burghardt, John Burghardt, 3d, Coonrod Burghardt, 3d, Coonrod Burghardt, Junior, Charles Parsons and David Crossman, residents of the west part of the town, were, by special vote, permitted to expend the money which they were assessed for schooling, in supporting a school amongst themselves. At the same time, the inhabitants of the Hoplands (now in Lee) were excused from the payment of school rates, as well as ministerial and highway taxes.

The early schools of the town were not of a high order; reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic—the rudiments only, were taught. The town had not attained to the dignity of a grammar school; and in 1769 a proposition to hire a grammar school master was negatived. But there is some evidence that Mr. Gideon Bostwick, before 1770, and previous to his settlement as a missionary, was engaged here in teaching a school above the ordinary grade. The schools are supposed to have been kept at the dwellings of the inhabitants in separate neighborhoods, as the different sections of the town were not supplied with school-houses.

A memorandum is preserved, in the hand-writing of Captain Truman Wheeler, of subscriptions made in October, 1785—"towards building the school-house"—by Warham Lee, Elisha Blinn, Truman Wheeler, David Wainwright, John Burghardt, John Kellogg, Samuel Church, William Whiting, Junior, and Jacob Johnson

to the amount of £45, to which the names of Moses Hopkins, Thomas Baker, Ezra Kellogg, and Amos Olds are also appended, though without any sums subscribed. These subscriptions were doubtless for the building of the school-house in the Southern District, which, for many years, stood on the east side of the way a short distance south of the *old* Episcopal church, and which after the division of the town into school districts was long used by the Southern District. We have no doubt that this school-house was erected by the contributions of individuals, as the one near the bridge, a few years earlier, had been, and as the Center school-house, soon after, was.

The old Center school-house of the Center District was erected by an association of villagers, formed December, 15th, 1794. The gentlemen engaged in this enterprise entered into an agreement for purchasing of Captain Walter Pynchon one-half acre of land for a building site—the same on which the Center school house now stands—with a pass-way of twenty four feet in width from the highway to the premises, and to erect thereon a building 44 by 25 feet on the ground, nine feet between floors, to contain rooms respectively 22 by 24 feet, 12 by 14 feet, and 9 by 10 feet, with a fire place in each; the land and house to be held in twenty-four shares, for the purposes of schooling only. The shares were fixed at £5 each, and the proprietors were permitted to pay two-thirds of their subscriptions in material and labor. Moses Hopkins, Samuel Whiting, and Stephen Sibley were appointed a building committee, and Thomas Ives treasurer. An annual meeting of the proprietors was provided for, at which committees were to be chosen for employing instructors, furnishing firewood, and making repairs; and for a fund for repairs, it was agreed that a charge of nine pence per quarter should be made for each scholar.

The proprietors, with the number of shares subscribed by each, were:

Walter Pynchon,	4 shares,	£20
Thomas Ives,	4 shares,	20
Moses Hopkins,	3 shares,	15
Ezra Kellogg,	2 shares,	10



Stephen Sibley,	2 shares,	10
Samuel Whiting,	2 shares,	10
John Whiting,	1 share,	5
William Whiting,	1 share,	5
Isaac Turner,	1 share,	5
Abraham K. Whiting,	1 share,	5
Aaron Olds,	1 share,	5
Samuel Hopkins,	1 share,	5
Simeon Cooper,	1 share,	5
	<hr/> 24	<hr/> £120

The land was, soon after, purchased at a cost of £13, and the building erected in 1795, though its internal arrangement varied somewhat from the plan proposed. This eventually became the property of the Center District, and the building continued in use until 1850, when it was destroyed by fire. The present Center school-house was erected nearly upon the site of the old one, in 1851.

No other school-houses are *known* to have been built in town prior to the year 1800, though it is not improbable that others may have been erected in localities remote from the village; and of those mentioned, two only—the Center and Southern—were then in use. In 1782 and '83 the town refused to raise money for schooling, but in 1785 the sum of £100 was raised and a committee appointed “to divide the town into districts for the purpose of schools.” A vote was also passed giving to the inhabitants of each district, the sums which they might be assessed in raising the above sum. The committee above mentioned, divided the inhabitants into five, so called, districts. Similar divisions were made in 1788, '94 and '97. But these were simply classifications of the inhabitants into neighborhoods, made for the purpose of equitably expending the money granted, and did not constitute school districts. In 1791 the inhabitants, perhaps with a tinge of irony to the proprietors of the school-house by the bridge, voted to raise *forty shillings* for schools, and that the same “be expended in the school-house near the Great Bridge.” In 1792, and again in 1794, the town was indicted “for not keeping schools according to law,” and perhaps with good effect.

From 1794 to 1800 an increased interest was mani-

fested in schools, and in that period the annual appropriations for their support varied from \$300 to \$500. The first division of the town into legally constituted, territorial school-districts was made in the year 1800, by Thomas Ives, David Wainwright, Zachariah Fairchild, David Dresser, and Jacob Van Deusen, a committee appointed for that purpose. By their report, accepted November 3d, 1800, the number of districts established was nine. These by changes and divisions made in later years were increased to seventeen in number, but have since been reduced to thirteen.

Soon after the establishment of the districts, school-houses were erected in several localities. A school-house was built at the Bung Hill corner—where the present one stands—in 1801; another in the 1st Western district the same year; in the 2d Western in 1804; and the 2d Eastern is known to have had a school-house on the corner, near the house of Elias F. Peck, in 1804.

The annual appropriations for the support of common schools for the past ten years have varied from \$4,500 to \$5,500. The town has a small school fund—\$960—arising from the sale of school lands, in the Upper Township, and from sums recovered from defaulting tax collectors many years ago. It has also a surplus revenue fund of \$4,127, resulting from the proceeds of sales of public lands. The income from these funds is annually devoted to the support of schools.

#### *Select Schools.*

With the beginning of the century an increased interest in the education of children began to be manifested, and some schools of a higher order than the common schools of that period were established. The earliest of these of which we have knowledge was the school begun before the year 1797, and continued for several years, by Miss Betsey M. Bostwick, in the east room of the old Center school-house, where boys and misses were taught. Miss Bostwick was a daughter of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, a lady of education and refinement and very highly esteemed. A few years later, the late William Sherwood—who died at the age of eighty-five, in 1871—commenced a select school in

the Center school house, which was continued for a number of years, and in which the fathers and mothers of many of the present generation, were taught in the higher branches of education.

Miss Sarah Kellogg, very early, began a school for boys and girls. This, in our first recollection of it, was kept in the east room of the old school house, from whence it was removed about 1832, to the former law office of William Cullen Bryant, where the Episcopal church stands. From this sprang the young ladies boarding school—"The Rose Cottage Seminary," afterwards so long conducted by the Misses Sarah, Mary, and Nancy Kellogg. The old law office, removed a short distance, was attached to the dwelling of the Misses Kellogg, and with the addition of an upper story, served many years the purpose of a school house. This school was maintained by the Misses Kellogg until about 1853, when it was transferred to Mrs. Martha W. Allen, who removed it to her residence on Castle street hill. It was finally discontinued by the death of its principal in 1865.

About 1833, the necessity for a good school, above the ordinary grade, induced an effort on the part of a few villagers to establish one. To this end a large upper room was leased in the house of Miles Bartholomew—now of Dr. W. H. Parks—fitted up for the purpose, and the services of Mr. Erastus Rowley, of Richmond, secured as teacher. This school was maintained in the Bartholomew house for one or two years, and was then removed to the north front room of the Henderson house, where it was re-opened under the charge of Mr. Corydon S. Sperry of Berlin, Conn. But it was found difficult to support a competent teacher, and the school was abandoned in 1836.

Soon after this, the Rev. Sturgis Gilbert established a boarding and day school for both misses and boys. This was kept at his dwelling-house—the place lately David S. Draper's, at that time the Episcopal parsonage—and Mrs. Gilbert assisted him, as teacher for the young ladies. This school was sustained for several years. About 1839, E. W. Simmons began and continued for two or three years a select school in the

Centre school house, which was well patronized, and was carried on with some efficiency.

The Great Barrington Academy, erected in 1841, by an association of citizens, incorporated for that purpose, was first placed in charge of the late James Sedgwick, who continued as its principal for eight or nine years, but eventually removed to Alabama. It was afterwards superintended for several years by a number of different teachers, without proving very successful, and was finally converted into a dwelling-house, the same in which Wallace W. Langdon now resides. Mr. Sedgwick—the former preceptor of the academy—returned from Alabama in 1854, and instituted a boarding school for boys in the old Episcopal parsonage, and soon after erected the Sedgwick Institute, in the south part of the village, to which he removed his school, which he continued to his decease in 1865. This institution which has since been conducted by several different proprietors, is now carried on by Mr. E. J. Van Lennep.

#### *The High School.*

Until 1868, the town had never maintained a school of higher grade than that of the ordinary common school. In that year—April 13th—it was voted to establish and maintain a High School, and \$2,000 was raised for the purpose. This school was soon after opened in the Center school-house, where it remained until the completion of the High School building, erected in 1869, at a cost of about \$15,000. From that time the principals of the school have been: William H. Blodget, spring term, 1868; George W. Todd, 1868–71; Charles C. Barton, 1871; E. C. Dudley, spring term of 1872; Harry H. Scott, 1872, to his decease in March, 1877; H. J. Chase, 1877–78; F. A. Hosmer, 1878, the present principal. For the support of the High School the town has, of late years, raised annually, the sum of \$3,000.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### EARLY INDUSTRIES—MERCHANTS—THE POST OFFICE —STAGES—TAVERNS—MAGISTRATES—LAW- YERS AND OTHER NOTABLES.

At the beginning of the present century a large part of the township was still covered with the original forest. Fine tracts of white pine timber existed in various sections, particularly in the vicinity of Seekonk and Long Pond, though not confined to any locality. The plain lands in the west and north parts of the town abounded in yellow pine. At an earlier period, in clearing up the lands, vast quantities of timber were cut and burned upon the ground. Lumber was plenty and cheap. Saw mills were numerous. It is said that in 1818, there were no less than fourteen saw mills in town, and all in running order. Columbia county, N. Y., furnished the principal market for lumber, staves and heading; but the supply was always in excess of the demand. The nearest point of water communication was on the Hudson River, beyond Claverack—the old Claverack Landing, near Hudson—and the outlet for South Berkshire produce was in this direction to the New York market; for New York was at a very early period the market for the surplus production of the farmers of this region. Singular as it may seem, in 1764–5 Captain Truman Wheeler transported boards from this town to Claverack, which were thence shipped by vessels to New York. And before the Revolution fat cattle were driven from here to the New York market.

The abundance of wood, and consequently of ashes, gave rise to the manufacture of potash, which was long one of the staple products of the town. There were



here several small establishments for the manufacture of this article. One of these, owned about 1790 by Moses Hopkins, Esq., stood in the door-yard, north of the house of Ralph Taylor; another of the same or earlier date, belonged to Doctor William Whiting and was located on Castle street; Colonel Elijah Dwight, too, was engaged in the same manufacture, and is supposed to have had his works on the south side of the school-house lane, where the building—afterwards used for a hay press—is still remembered.

In 1770, Doctor William Whiting, by special vote of the town, was permitted to erect works for the manufacture of earthenware, within the limits of the highway opposite his dwelling-house—the Doctor C. T. Collins place. No tradition of these works is preserved; but it is evident, from the books of Doctor Whiting, that he had large quantities of earthen ware, and dealt in it extensively in that year; and he is also known to have had a “potter” named Gray, in his employ. We have no doubt that the pottery was built and operated; but it was perhaps an enterprise which did not succeed.

The production of wool and flax were important branches of agriculture, and before the innovations of machinery, and the substitution of cotton for flax, these were spun and woven into fabrics in the households of the inhabitants. The hetchels, cards, and spinning wheels were in constant employ, and many families were provided with looms for the weaving of both wool and flax. The woolen fabric, fullled and finished at the fulling mill, furnished the clothing for men and boys; and “homespun” was the dress of nearly all classes at the beginning of this century. By the introduction of the carding machine a great change in the labor of preparing wool for the spinning was effected. The first machine of this kind, is said to have been set up here by Booth & Gibbs. Thomas Ives and Dudley Woodworth erected a building and put in wool carding machinery at their works in Water street, in or about the year 1803. This was in operation until about 1837. The first fulling mill of the town was on the Green River, where the Kellogg grist-mill stands. Here Dan-

iel Rathbun established the business of fulling and cloth dressing as early as 1760. These works were operated by Major John Kellogg during and after the Revolution, and still later for many years by his son, the late John Kellogg.

Shoemakers itinerated from house to house carrying the bench and kit of tools on their backs, and sitting down for a week or more in the farmer's kitchen, provided his family with a six months supply of shoes. This was called "whipping the cat." The trades of shoe making and tanning were in some degree identical; the shoe-maker in some instances carrying on tanning on a small scale. Such was the case with "Wise" Isaac Van Deusen, who, 1785-1800, occupying the Misses Kellogg house, had his shop just north of the brook in Mrs. McLean's door-yard, and his tan-vats in rear of the Frederick Lawrence house in the hollow. Samuel Riley, too, whom we have mentioned, united tanning with shoe-making on the Doctor W. H. Parks place. Robert Kilborn and Major Samuel Rosseter were tanners on a more extended scale, both for home consumption and the New York market. The latter connected with tanning the manufacture of "stock shoes"—men's brogans.

At a later day Caspar Hollenbeck erected a tannery at the foot of Monument Mountain; having first served an apprenticeship under Major Rosseter. Charles W. Hopkins—also an apprentice of Major Rosseter—in connection with Deacon Allen Henderson, had a tannery as early as 1809, above the bridge, near the residence of James H. Beckwith. He afterwards—later than 1820—built, and for many years carried on tan-works where the factory stands in Water street; and Deacon Henderson, removing to the Henderson house, with his shop in the basement, became the principal saddler of the town.

Tinkers traveled from village to village and house to house equipped with soldering iron, spoon moulds and button moulds, doing all sorts of repairing and mending, and casting pewter spoons and buttons for the people.

The hatters of the last century were Joseph and

Elias Gilbert, and Major Thomas Ingersoll. About the year 1801, came Timothy Arnold, with his brothers Fenner and Elisha. They bought the Misses Kellogg place, and Timothy established himself as a hatter. His shop was in the building (previously occupied by "Wise" Isaac Van Deusen) which stood in Mrs. McLean's door-yard. The Arnolds afterwards built the McLean house. Timothy Arnold, and his shop, is still well remembered, as well as the long row of hat bodies put out to dry on sunny mornings, occupying every fourth picket of the fence in front of his premises. Arnold was a bachelor, with a taste for the comical, which was shared by his apprentices, and his shop was the headquarters for fun and frolic, the rendezvous of the wags and fox hunters of the town. The shop itself, a long, low building—in the improvements of the premises, made by David Ives, forty years ago—was removed to Castle street, and converted into a dwelling—long occupied by the Moore family—but has since given place to a more tasteful structure.

Blacksmithing was an important calling, for the smith was the fabricator of the door-trimmings and nails used in building, of many of the utensils in household use, and the ploughshare and general implements of farm husbandry, which to-day form staple articles in the hardware trade. Nearly everything of iron, was home-made and strongly made. In addition to the blacksmiths we have mentioned earlier than 1800, were Moses and Rufus Dodge, in the south part of the village. The Dodges were here as early as 1776. Rufus Dodge lived in, and is supposed to have built, about 1781, the so-called "Elm Tree House"—recently taken down—which stood under the great elm, just north of Mount Peter. Amos Olds, too, was a blacksmith in that part of the town in 1785, and after 1800 Ede Coy.

Nail making was a trade akin to blacksmithing, and as all nails were made by hand, was a business of some importance. From 1796 to 1800 and perhaps later, Theophilus Pynchon was the principal nail-maker of the village. One Dimmock is reputed to have set up a machine for making cut nails; the first, it is said,

made in this part of the country. This was probably about 1812-14, though we have not the date. A little later nails were made here by machinery by Chamberlain & Alden, as will be mentioned hereafter. For several years a prejudice existed against the cut nails, and when in 1815, George H. Ives built the house, now Ralph Taylor's, he would not permit the use of cut nails in its construction.

About 1805, Aaron Mansir built the house afterwards General Timothy Wainwright's, now M. L. Whitlock's; he was a wagon maker and built the first four wheeled vehicle made in this town. And within the recollection of the writer Moses Hopkins was the owner of the first one-horse wagon brought here.

The principal merchants of the town in the latter part of the last century were Samuel Whiting and Dwight & Pyncheon—later Captain Walter Pyncheon. Soon after the Revolution—as early as 1785—and for a period of twenty years, Samuel Whiting had his store at the corner of Main and Castle streets—the site of the present Mahaiwe building—his brother Abraham K. Whiting occupying a portion of it with a supply of drugs and medicines. The business hand-bill of the Messrs. Whiting—printed about 1785, announced their place of business “Next Door to the Court House,” and modestly advertised “a handsome little assortment of dry goods and groceries” and a “moderate retailing assortment of medicines,” which they proposed to dispose of for “ready pay only,” and offered “the highest price for ashes and other articles of produce usual in the mercantile line.” Samuel Whiting was a methodical, careful business man, well educated, and for several years one of the officiating Justices of the town.

In 1805, David Leavenworth and his brother Isaac Leavenworth—succeeding Samuel Whiting—settled as merchants on the Castle street corner, under the firm of D. & I. Leavenworth. These gentlemen erected a new store upon that ground and either together or separately occupied that site for nearly twenty years. The Messrs. Leavenworth were enterprising men, and took a conspicuous part in all the improvements and public business of the town. They introduced a larger

stock of goods than had previously been kept here, and their store was long the principal one of the village. The Castle street corner was then, and for many years, considered the most desirable location for business in the village. The store of the Messrs. Leavenworth stood until 1839, when it was burned down. In its upper story was a public hall—the only one in the village—known as Leavenworth's Hall—frequently used for balls, and public assemblages, as well as for meetings of the Masonic Fraternity.

Another merchant of that period was Reuben Bacon, who was here as early as 1803. He built the store still standing—now occupied by C. A. Dewey, and, it is said, had his dwelling and store in the same building. This was afterwards occupied by his son James L. Bacon in connection with John Seeley, and has since, to the present time, had a great variety of tenants. Reuben Bacon was for a time until 1813 connected with George Pyncheon—under the name of Bacon & Pyncheon.

In 1818, Charles and Ralph Taylor, from Colchester, Conn., purchased of George Pyncheon a small store which he had erected on the site of the present stone store, and began business there. About two years later they were joined by Alvenus Cone and the business was carried on in the name of C. & R. Taylor & Co. Mr. Cone withdrawing from the firm about 1824, moved into the store previously occupied by the Messrs. Leavenworth; and John C. Russell in that year began his business life as clerk for Mr. Cone. In 1827, Mr. Cone took Mr. Russell into copartnership, under the firm of Cone & Russell, and three years later sold his interest in the business to Mr. Russell. Mr. Russell now did business alone for two years, and then formed a copartnership with his brother Asa C. Russell, who had previously been a clerk for him. The firm of J. C. & A. C. Russell, then formed, was continued, in their business relations, to the decease of John C. Russell in 1873. The Messrs. Russell remained on the Castle street corner until 1835, when they removed to the stone store, which they had then recently erected, and which they occupied until 1844,



their business in the mean time having been merged into the Berkshire Woolen Company. George Pynchon, who had previously occupied the store, sold to the Messrs. Taylor in 1818, afterwards erected the brick store, (lately Edwin W. McLean's) where he was engaged in merchandising for nearly forty years.

About 1830, Charles Taylor and David Ives built the brick store near the bridge in Water street. This they conducted for a few years in connection with the mills near by and the manufacture of scythes. Mr. Taylor eventually removed to Newark, N. J., and Mr. Ives was compelled by failing health to abandon the business. Although there were some others, those we have named were the principal merchants of the town down to 1830. Since that time the mercantile enterprises of the town have very largely increased, and numerous individuals have been engaged in the business.

#### *Post Office.*

Previous to the establishment of a post office here, a few newspapers were taken in town which were delivered by a post rider traveling from town to town, making his weekly rounds on horseback. The post rider, too, carried such letters as were committed to his care, and did various errands for the inhabitants along his route. Letters from a distance for this section of country found a lodgement at the post office in Hartford, Ct., and were frequently advertised in the paper there printed. The first post office in the county was established at Stockbridge in 1792, others at Pittsfield and Sheffield in 1793-4, and the fourth at Great Barrington in 1797. Moses Hopkins, Esq., was the first post-master here and held the office to the time of his decease in 1838, a period of forty years. The post office during all of these years was kept, in connection with the Registry of Deeds, in the old gambrel-roofed building, originally the law office of Colonel Mark Hopkins, which stood nearly upon the site of the brick dwelling of the late Mrs. Judith Bigelow.

Many of the older citizens still well remember Esquire Hopkins with his cocked hat, short breeches, long stockings, and knee and shoe buckles, seated in a

summer afternoon in the broad front door of his office, and the little rack in the rear part of the room, with the red tape fastened in a diamond form across its front, with a scanty number of letters sticking—super-scription outward—behind the tape.

The business of the office was small as compared with that of the present day. The account of Moses Hopkins with the general post office, for the quarter ending June 30th, 1798, shows the receipts to have been,

Postage collected on letters,	\$9 77
Postage collected on newspapers and pamphlets,	1 44

Total receipts for the quarter,	\$11 21
---------------------------------	---------

And the postmaster's commission was \$5.27.

Even then the franking privilege was in vogue, and it appears, from the account, that the number of free letters delivered from the office was seventy-one, on which the postmaster had a commission of two cents each. Nor had the business of the post office very materially increased down to 1805. For the quarter ending March 31st of that year, the total receipts were \$14.22½, and the postmaster's commission was \$4.58. But the number of free letters had diminished to twenty-one.

Honorable Increase Sumner succeeded Moses Hopkins as postmaster in 1838, and removed the office to the old Leavenworth store—corner of Castle street—which was soon after burned down. In 1841, Hezekiah Lathrop was appointed in place of Mr. Sumner, but was removed in 1843 to make room for Samuel Newman, Esq. Mr. Newman kept the office about six years, and was succeeded by Isaac Seeley, Esq., in 1849. During the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan, Samuel B. Sumner held the office of postmaster, and was succeeded by Isaac Seeley, Esq., in 1861. Miss Julia E. Seeley, the present post-mistress, was appointed to the office by President Grant, about eight years since.

### *Stages.*

The earliest stages through the county, carrying the mail and furnishing the means of passenger travel be-

tween Hartford and Bennington and Albany, followed the turnpike roads and did not pass through this village. We have not the date at which Great Barrington became a station on the stage route, though we believe it to have been about 1819-20. But, fifty years ago, and until supplanted by railroads, a line of four-horse coaches—plying between Hartford and Albany—ran through the village, daily in the summer season and tri-weekly in the winter. At that time, too, or a little later, stage communication between this place and Hudson was constant, the stages running from Hudson to Pittsfield. The notes of the driver's horn as he approached the town, and the bustle and curiosity of the villagers as the stage wheeled up to the tavern, are still remembered. For the arrival of the stage was a less commonplace event than that of the train of cars of to-day.

### *Village Taverns.*

At the beginning of the century, taverns were numerous in town, and not all confined to the village. A tavern of considerable resort had long been maintained at the old red house—the Doctor Collins place—and was then kept by Simeon Cooper, the blacksmith. This house, sometimes a private dwelling and sometimes a tavern, was open to the public as late as 1833, its later proprietors being John Buel and Robert Linsted. The sign "Rum, Gin, Brandy," which adorned the panels of the bar room door, remained long after it ceased to be a public house. Over this sign the wife of one of the later tenants was accustomed to paste white paper, which, to her chagrin, her husband sometimes persisted in removing. This old house, long since removed, is, in part, preserved in the dwelling of Harvey Holmes, in the south part of the village. The old tavern east of the bridge, established by Captain Hewit Root in 1754, was maintained until 1826 or later. Lewis Legrand Gorham, from Stratford, Conn., who came here in 1802, in the employ of Ives & Woodworth at their mills, built the well-known Gorham tavern in Water street about 1815, and kept a public

house there to his decease in 1848. This has since become a private dwelling house.

But the principal tavern of the village—built upon the site of an older one—was that erected where the Berkshire House stands, by Josiah Smith in 1770, and which he occupied to the time of his decease in 1784. This was afterwards kept by Captain Walter Pynchon, by Reuben Bacon—perhaps from 1803 to 1812—by Francis Knapp, and after him by Timothy Griswold to his decease in 1825. Since then various parties officiated as landlords down to the time of the late Captain Asahel Beebe. During the occupancy of Mr. Griswold, he erected an addition to the house, containing a ball room, which was occasionally used for lectures, exhibitions and other public amusements. Previous to this the only hall in the village was the long, low, arched room over the Leavenworth store—known as “Leavenworth’s Hall.”

In 1838–9, the old tavern was removed in sections, to different localities, which still form parts of the dwellings of Clark A. Wilcox on Castle street, of Isaac Seeley on River street, of the late Calvin C. Crane and of Timothy Haley on Bridge street. For the first thirty years of this century the old tavern was a notable place of resort, and the scene of much frolic and conviviality.

The Berkshire House, erected by the late George R. Ives, in 1839, was first opened to the public in the summer of 1840.

### *Physicians.*

Doctor Isaac Baldwin from Waterbury, Conn., settled here as a physician in 1804, having his home in the Henderson house, which he bought in that year, and in which he resided until 1812. He is spoken of by old people as an affable, agreeable man, with a wooden leg. He continued in practice here to the time of his death February 21st, 1814, when he was fifty-eight years old.

Doctor Samuel Barstow, from Sharon, Conn., came here in 1808, and was for a time associated in practice with Doctor Baldwin. Doctor Barstow had his residence in connection with his brother, Gamaliel H. Barstow, on the late Doctor Collins’ place. He was a

member of the State Senate in 1812, and died here at the age of thirty-six, June 25th, 1813. Gamaliel H. Barstow removed to Broome County, N. Y. He was a member of the New York State Senate, Treasurer of the State, and also a member of Congress. Doctor Abraham K. Whiting—son of Doctor William Whiting—was engaged in practice here as a physician for many years in the early part of the century.

Doctor Benjamin Rogers, who was in business here as a merchant, as early as 1800, studied medicine—probably with Doctor Baldwin—and practiced here for many years. He built the house now Bazy W. Pattison's, and resided there, but removed to Hartford about 1837. Many still remember Doctor Rogers with his sleek horse and yellow sulkey, and with a smile and a bow for every child he met.

Doctor Alvan Wheeler, from New Marlboro, was in practice here as early as 1829, but removed to Greenbush, N. Y., about 1834, and established a boarding school for boys, which he conducted for a time, but eventually settled in Binghamton, N. Y., as a farmer.

Doctor John W. Couch, who died February 16th, 1845, was in practice here for six or eight years previous to his decease.

Doctor Elias R. Hollenbeck, who studied with Doctor Rogers and who was for a long time in business here, is still well remembered.

In addition to these, Doctor Thomas Bolton was engaged in practice here for several years prior to 1830, and several others for short periods earlier than 1840.

#### *Magistrates.*

The business of the Justices of the Peace, judging from some of their records which have been preserved, was much larger in proportion to the inhabitants, sixty years ago, than it has been for the past thirty years. Jonathan Nash, Esq., who became a magistrate soon after the adoption of the state constitution—1780—was the principal acting Justice to the time of his decease in 1793. In addition to Samuel Whiting and Stephen Sibley, who have been mentioned, Moses Hopkins during the early part of the century was a



Justice with perhaps more business than any other. His criminal records extend from 1795 to 1829, and the cases tried before him were very numerous. David Leavenworth, from 1812 to 1830, did a large business, more particularly in civil cases; the cases entered on his records in that time numbering seven hundred and sixty-four. Saturday was "Court-day" sixty years ago, and the little courts before 'Squire Hopkins were well attended. The petty cases of "assault," "profane swearing," and performing labor on the Sabbath, with an occasional case of theft or other misdemeanor were numerous, and generally interesting.

Moses Hopkins, Esq., son of Rev. Samuel Hopkins, was born in this town, March 13th, 1751. He grew up with the town, resided here during life, and died March 9th, 1838, aged nearly eighty-seven years. His education—superintended by his father—was good for the times. During the Revolution he was employed here in the commissary department, superintending the receiving and forwarding of military stores and supplies. And after the war he was engaged in merchandising. For sixty years—1778—1838—he held the office of Register of Deeds, and was for forty years—1797—1838—the postmaster of the town. He was also a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution 1820, and often officiated on the board of town officers. From 1780 to 1796 he owned and resided upon the premises now of Ralph Taylor, and had his store at the north east corner of Mr. Taylor's garden. He afterwards removed to the house erected by his uncle, Colonel Mark Hopkins (where the late Charles W. Hopkins since lived. In his habits and style of dress he was a gentlemen of the old school. Having been in active life for many years, and possessing a retentive memory, he had stored up much interesting information pertaining to the early times and inhabitants of the town. This, united with a natural sociability, rendered him an agreeable companion to young men. He was universally esteemed and respected by the citizens of the town and county. In his later years he received a pension for his Revolutionary services.

David Leavenworth, Esq., known as Doctor Leav-

enworth, who came here in 1805, was a native of Waterbury, Conn., where he studied medicine with Doctor Isaac Baldwin—afterwards of this town—and became a physician. He removed to the State of New York, and about 1798–9 was appointed state printer. Whilst occupying this position he resided for a few years in Albany. He removed to this town, as above stated, in 1805, and in company with his brother Isaac, engaged in business as a merchant. Doctor Leavenworth was public spirited and enterprising, and for the space of twenty-five years was one of the principal active business men of the town, sustaining his proportion of the honors and burdens of its offices and taking an active part in its improvements and in all its civil and religious affairs. For three years, 1812–14, he represented the town in the General Court, and for eighteen years, 1812–30, was one of its principal officiating magistrates. He died here May 25th, 1831, in the 62d year of his age.

The first place of residence of Doctor Leavenworth here, was in the old Doctor Whiting house, where the Sumner building stands; but in 1810 he purchased of Stephen Sibley, the Asa C. Russell premises on Castle street, with a house standing thereon. Here ten years later—1822—he erected the present dwelling which was then considered the finest building in the village, and which gave to the street its name, "Castle street."

Of the children of David Leavenworth, one only is now living, to wit: the Honorable Elias W. Leavenworth of Syracuse, N. Y., whose childhood and youth were spent in this town. He removed to Syracuse in 1827, when that thriving city had a population of only seven hundred, has been intimately identified with all its improvements and prosperity, and has filled numerous positions of responsibility and honor in the State of New York.

#### *Lawyers and Other Notables.*

Colonel Mark Hopkins, David Ingersoll, Junior, and Theodore Sedgwick, who have been particularly mentioned, were all the lawyers in practice here before the

Revolution. After the decease of Colonel Hopkins—in 1776—no lawyer resided here until 1782, and as for most of that time no courts were held, there was but little legal business done in the county. After the reorganization of the courts under the State Constitution, Thomas Ives was the first lawyer to settle here, and was for many years the principal legal practitioner of the town.

General Thomas Ives was a native of North Haven, Conn., born February 2d, 1753. He entered Yale college at the age of twenty, graduated in 1777, and three years later received his degree of Master of Arts. Whilst in college, the war broke out, and he, with other students, left college for a time and did service in the army. After his graduation, he studied law with Tapping Reeve, Esq., at Litchfield, Conn., and in March, 1780, was admitted to the bar in Litchfield County. He was then, for a time, in the law office of Hon. Theodore Sedgwick in Sheffield, and in the autumn of 1781, was with a brigade of Berkshire militia—of which he was for the time Major—called out for special service at Stillwater, N. Y. During part of the next year, General Ives was employed by Oliver Phelps & Co.—contractors for furnishing provisions for the army—as superintendent of their post at Burlington, N. J. Soon after the expiration of this engagement, he came to this town—in August, 1782—and settled in the practice of his profession. He married, March 27th, 1786, Ruth Foster, daughter of Honorable Jedediah Foster of Brookfield, Mass., and granddaughter of General Joseph Dwight.

In 1783, General Ives was chosen, by the General Court, collector of impost and excise for this county, and continued in that office until the laws, regulating the collection of these duties, became so unpopular, and in his opinion so oppressive, as to induce him to resign it. He represented the town in the General Court for thirteen years, between 1785 and 1811, and in 1797 was a member of the State Senate. General Ives was much interested in military affairs, and filled the various offices of Captain, Major, Colonel, Brigadier General, and Major General, in the ninth division of Massachu-

setts Militia, to which last office he was commissioned by Governor Caleb Strong in 1805, and which he resigned in 1809. In 1809, he was commissioned by Governor Gore a Special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county. In the troubles incident to the Shay's Insurrection, General Ives was a firm supporter of the government, both in the Legislature and at home, and was present and participated in the final skirmish between the Shays party and government men in Sheffield in 1787. In politics he was a Federalist, and a zealous one. At the time of entering upon his profession here, the business of the courts—long suspended—was reviving, and his legal practice soon became extended and remunerative.

In addition to his professional calling, he devoted much attention to agriculture, and in 1793, became a member of the Massachusetts Society for promoting agriculture, incorporated the preceding year. General Ives was much in public life, a prominent, representative man, and a man of great energy and perseverance. For a period of thirty years he was identified with the public improvements of the town and of the south part of the county. He died March 8th, 1814, at the age of sixty-one years.

Erastus Pixley—son of Moses Pixley—a native of this town, and a graduate of Yale college in 1780, practiced law here for a few years, about 1784 to 1790, but removed to Vermont. Some of his descendants were living a few years since at Glens Falls, N. Y.

General John Whiting, son of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting of this town, and a law student in the office of General Ives, was admitted to the bar in 1792, and was in practice to the time of his decease, January 13, 1846. General Whiting was for many years a prominent citizen of the town; town clerk from 1794 to 1811; Representative to the General Court in 1815, and State Senator in 1816–17. He was also for several years District Attorney, and Major General of Militia. He died at the age of seventy-five, January 13, 1846.

Robert L. Potter, was admitted to the bar in 1809, began practice here and continued to about 1814, when he removed to Meadville, Penn.

George H. Ives, son of General Thomas Ives, born April 15, 1789; studied law in his father's office; admitted to the bar in 1810, and at the decease of his father succeeded him in business. He was in practice to the time of his decease, April 29, 1825.

James A. Hyde, from New Marlboro, graduated at Williams College in 1807; admitted to the bar in 1811, and was for several years, 1811-25, associated in practice with General John Whiting. He afterwards occupied the office vacated by William Cullen Bryant. Mr. Hyde was a useful citizen, and clerk of the town for thirteen years, 1813-20 and 1825-31. His death, which occurred July 4th, 1836, was caused by injuries received in being thrown from his chaise in the village street.

William Cullen Bryant, a native of Cummington, having previously, for a short period, been in practice at Plainfield, removed to this town in 1815, and was for a time—1816-'17—associated in business with George H. Ives, occupying the old General Ives office. He afterwards, for several years, and as late as 1820, had his office in the south wing of the dwelling house of Bazy W. Pattison—then the residence of Dr. Benjamin Rogers—and still later until 1825, he occupied a small building, erected for him, where the Episcopal church stands. This was afterwards occupied by James A. Hyde as a law office, and later by the Misses Kellogg as a school-house. Mr. Bryant remained here until 1825, when becoming disgusted with the profession, and with the petty quibblings and animosities common between opposing counsel, he abandoned it, removed to New York and devoted himself to journalism and to literary pursuits congenial to his nature. During his residence here he found much to inspire his muse, in his rambles about the town. The beauty of the Green River, and the quiet seclusion of its banks, with the views from the intervening hill, often attracted his foot-steps in that direction. And in this period several of his finer poetical effusions were penned. Here, too, he married; and this event is duly chronicled, in his own hand, on the records of the town, of which he was then the clerk.



The residence of Mr. Bryant in the first year of his married life—1821–2—was in the house now of Ralph Taylor, which he then occupied jointly with Mrs. Ruth F. Ives.

John C. Whiting, son of General John Whiting, was admitted to the bar in 1825, was in practice here a few years with his father, but removed to New York, and died there May 7, 1834.

The late Honorable Increase Sumner, a native of Otis, was admitted to the bar in 1825, and in that year settled in this town in the practice of his profession, which he continued to his decease, January 7, 1871. For more than forty years Mr. Sumner was a prominent man in town, county and state affairs.

These, with the exception of a few who practiced for short periods, are all the lawyers settled here previous to 1840. In addition to the foregoing, Charles N. Emerson, Henry Wheeler, Thomas Twining, and John Price, all now deceased, were practicing lawyers here between 1844 and 1860.

Besides the magistrates, lawyers and others who have been mentioned, a few individuals, prominent in conducting the affairs of the town in the early part of the century are worthy of notice. Of these was Lucius King, a native of this town, son of Asahel King, who died in 1756, and a nephew of Major William King. Lucius King was born April 16, 1749, and had his residence from 1772 to 1826, in a low brown house which stood on the east side of the old road, east of the river. He is remembered by the older citizens as a tall, large man, moderate in his movements, of pleasant disposition, strong good sense, and sound judgment. That these qualities were recognized by his townsmen is apparent from the fact that he was called to serve them in the capacity of selectman for twenty-four years, first from 1794 to 1808, inclusive, fifteen consecutive years, second for three years, 1810–11–12, and last for six years, 1819–25. He was also frequently the moderator of the town meetings, and served in the General Court in 1811. Having grown old in the service of the town, Mr. King removed, with his son Harry, about 1826, to Malone, N. Y., and died there.

David Wainwright, a native of Wallingford, Conn., born December 27, 1750, came to this place a little earlier than 1776, and in that year—February 19—married Ruby Younglove, daughter of Timothy Younglove of this town. His early residence here, and as late as 1785, was on the farm now John A. Cone's, west of Green River, but about 1790-92, he removed to the old Ingersoll brick house in the south part of the village, in which he lived to the time of his decease. Mr. Wainwright was a firm supporter of the Episcopal Church, and long filled a prominent place in the transaction of town business. He was selectman for five years—1809-13—and represented the town in the legislature in 1794, 1806-8-9-10. Short in stature and portly, his personal appearance was in keeping with his character, substantial and determined. He was the father of the late William Wainwright and of General Timothy Wainwright—conspicuous in the old militia of the county—who removed more than forty years since to Wisconsin, and died there. David Wainwright died at the age of 80, May 21, 1831; his wife survived him until January 18, 1846, and died at the age of 89.

Ezra Kellogg, Esq., from Colchester, Conn., who came about 1775, and whose first appearance here is as a member of Captain William King's company of minute men in that year, married, four years later, Mary Whiting, daughter of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting. He became a prominent citizen, sustained various offices, and was long the principal Deputy Sheriff of the town. He was an honest, straightforward man, and highly respected. Mr. Kellogg was the father of the late Misses Kellogg; and of his large family of children none are now living. He died September 29, 1833, aged 79.

Deacon George Beckwith, from Lyme, Conn., about 1807, settled where Wellington Clapp resides, on the road to Stockbridge. Deacon Beckwith, long one of the leading men in the Congregational Church, was an eminently good man, and a valuable citizen. He was a man of excellent judgment, conscientious and public-spirited, and exerted a salutary influence in all the moral, religious and secular affairs of the town.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

DAYS OF RECREATION—MILITIA—CHANGES IN INHABITANTS—POLITICS—LIEUTENANT GEORGE VAINWRIGHT—WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

The early part of this century was a season of peace, and in some degree, of prosperity. The inhabitants of the town were slowly emerging from that gloomy condition depicted by President Dwight, and presented in a former chapter, from which he—a few years later—observed some evidences of recovery.

This improvement may be said to date from 1806, when a fresh interest in the support of the Gospel and of schools appears to have arisen, and when a few valuable additions were made to the inhabitants and to the business of the town. Still the increase of population in that first decade—1800 to 1810—was only thirty. This improvement was checked by the war of 1812-15, which was an unpopular measure with the people, and of which little or no mention is made in the town records. But the depressing effects of that war, the enhancement of prices and derangement of the currency, were severely felt by the town.

There was but little wealth among the inhabitants, and the general style of living, even later than 1830, was characterized by plainness, frugality and economy, in strange contrast with that of the present day. There was, too, in that time more sociability and neighborly familiarity, with less of ceremony and ostentation than now exists; and—as we believe—there was more native talent, general intelligence and manliness of character among the young men of the town, than there is to-day. But dissipation abounded,

and many of the younger men were swept away. Social gatherings, balls, frolics, quiltings, bees and raisings were frequent, and in these all classes participated.

The "Election Day"—the last Wednesday of May—the Fourth of July, Thanksgiving, and the days set apart for General Training and military parade, comprised the holidays. Christmas was observed, mainly, by the Episcopalians, and on Christmas Eve the old church south of the village, with its numerous windows brilliantly illuminated, was always crowded. The "Election Day" was, however, the universal holiday, and the rule prevailed amongst the farmers that corn planting must be finished by that day in order for its enjoyment. It was a day of general hilarity, with no prescribed forms of observance, though ball playing was ordinarily included in the exercises, and frequently the inhabitants of adjacent towns were pitted against one another in the game of wicket. Wrestling, too, was a common amusement on that day, each town having its champions.

The old Militia system of the state, requiring the enrollment, organization into companies, equipment, and discipline of all citizens capable of bearing arms, is a thing of the past. But in the latter part of the last and the early part of the present century the military organization was an important institution, and received the attention and support of the best men in the commonwealth. In the years of peace which followed the war of 1812-15, military discipline became irksome, fell into disrepute, and finally ceased in this section about 1835-6. Whilst the military organization was maintained with spirit and a good degree of discipline, its offices were considered posts of honor, and were often the stepping stones to political preferment.

The Militia of Great Barrington, eighty years ago, formed part of the Ninth Division of the state, in which John Ashley of Sheffield, Thomas Ives of Great Barrington, Joseph Whiton of Lee, and John Whiting of Great Barrington—perhaps successively—officiated as Major Generals; General John Whiting having been elected to that office about 1816. The town militia in

its later years comprised three companies ; one each of Light Infantry, Cavalry, and Artillery. Amongst the later officers here, we recall Timothy Wainwright, Brigadier-General ; Ebenezer Chadwick, Colonel ; John Chatfield, Major ; Levi Kilborn, Captain of Infantry ; Richard Bump, Gilbert Munson and George Turner, Captains of Artillery—there were many others. David Leavenworth was Major of Artillery, a position previously for a long time occupied by Dudley Woodworth.

In addition to the companies we have mentioned, a new company of Light Infantry, composed of Great Barrington, Sheffield and Egremont men was formed in 1829. Of this company David Ives was chosen Captain and Clark A. Wilcox Lieutenant. Captain Ives had been educated at a military school, and took pride in infusing into his company more spirit and a higher regard for discipline than existed in the old militia ; and his company is still remembered as having made a very creditable appearance at the General Training. Captain Ives having been promoted to the office of Colonel, Clark A. Wilcox was chosen Captain of the company in 1833, and after about two years was succeeded by David Hudson—who commanded to the final disbandment of the company in 1836.

Many still remember the awkward and grotesque appearance of the Militia in its later parades : the booths along the street with gingerbread and beer ; the Artillery practice in rear of the old tavern sheds ; the dashing show of the plumed “troopers” ; and the drunkenness and carousal which attended the days of General Training.

The Artillery Company was supplied with two fine brass field pieces—six pounders—the property of the state. These, with their equipments, were stored in the old gun house, which stood near where Frederick N. Deland’s barn now does, just south of the Congregational church. The cannon and equipments were reclaimed by the state and taken to Boston, at the time of the Maine boundary disputes, forty years ago.

Some, also, remember a Brigade review, ordered to be held here in 1825—perhaps the first and certainly the last ever held in town—at which the Commander-



in-Chief, Governor Levi Lincoln, was present to review the troops. The day proved so thoroughly rainy that the review could not be held, though the Military were on hand for the occasion. The principal headquarters were at the old tavern east of the bridge then kept by Harry Seeley, and the musicians, forty or more in number, found shelter from the storm in the old meeting-house near by.

It was with reference to Governor Lincoln's visit on this occasion, that Mr. Bryant (who entertained a preconceived dislike for the Governor) wrote, not long after, in his "Meditation on Rhode Island Coal;"

"And I have seen—not many months ago—  
An eastern Governor in Chapeau bras,  
And military coat, a glorious show !  
Ride forth to visit the reviews, and ah !  
How oft he smiled and bowed to Jonathan !  
How many hands were shook and votes were won !"

But Lincoln did not need for popularity here, as the inhabitants, a few months before, had cast their votes *unanimously* for him, a compliment repeated the next year with but one dissenting vote.

The only occasion on which the militia of Great Barrington was called upon to perform public service was in 1814, when six hundred privates with officers and musicians were detached from the Ninth Division for the protection of Boston and its harbor against the British. The men thus detached—drafted—were ordered to rendezvous at the house of Calvin Burnham, in Lenox, on the 14th of September, with their arms, equipments, blankets, knapsacks, and three days' provisions, where they were formed into a regiment of eight companies, and immediately marched to Boston. It is remembered that Timothy Turner went with his team carrying the baggage of the soldiers from this town to Boston. On the occasion of the draft for this expedition, the town Militia were paraded on the west side of Main street, opposite the old tavern. Captain John Ford—the commander—held a hat containing the tickets for the draft, from which each man in turn, stepping forward, drew his ticket. Some of the men drafted were pleased and elated, and others affected

even to tears. But the expedition proved a bloodless one, and the service was not arduous.

Jabez Turner of this town, now living at the age of 85 years in New York City, was a soldier in the regular army, and participated in the battle of Fort Erie, September 17, 1814.

So far as we know, Great Barrington lost but one man in the war of 1812. That one was Adolphus Burghardt—son of "Corner John"—who was killed at the battle of Plattsburg, by a chance shot after the action was over.

The Military organization in this vicinity passed out of existence about 1835-6, leaving among our inhabitants a long list of worthy men—since sadly depleted—wearing the titles of Captain, Major, Colonel, General, etc.

Earlier than 1800, many inhabitants had emigrated to Vermont, New York, and Pennsylvania, and after that date a large number went to the Genesee country and to Ohio; still later to Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. The descendants of the early dwellers of the town are scattered throughout the West, in all the States and Territories.

In the first years of the "Gold Fever"—1849-50—many young men went to California. Most of these returned; several died, amongst whom we recall Thomas Moore, Lewis Kipp and Jared Seeley; John M. Cushing remained, as did also Henry T. Gibson and Charles A. Sumner, who went later.

The population of the town has been subject to constant change; while many have emigrated, more new comers have taken their places. Prominent amongst the latter, earlier than 1810, were James A. Hyde, George Beckwith, Allen Henderson from New Hartford, Conn.; Samuel and Gamaliel H. Barstow from Sharon, Conn.; David and Isaac Leavenworth, Ebenezer Pope originally from Lebanon, Conn.; Samuel Riley and Timothy Pelton: between 1810 and 1820—William Cullen Bryant, John Chatfield from Oxford, Conn.; Charles and Ralph Taylor, Alvenus Cone, and Charles Foote, all from Colchester, Conn.; between 1820 and 1830—John C. and Asa C. Russell, Increase

Sumner, Elijah Foster, Gilbert Munson, William M. Battell, Daniel Wilcox, Linus Manville, Washington Adams and Benjamin Peabody; between 1830 and 1840—Noble B. Pickett, Augustine and Daniel E. Giddings, Enos Foote, George Taylor, John C. Cone, John D. Cushing, Joshua R. Lawton, Phineas Chapin, John H. Coffing, George W. Sterling, John W. Couch, Henry Loop, William S. Stevens, William and George Stanley, and Philip Barnes. There were many others.

Death has made fearful inroads upon our population, and of the heads of families residing here sixty years ago, very few remain. Of the 310 voters in the list for the spring of 1818, two only now reside here, to wit: Sylvester Hulbert and Oliver Watson, and, probably, no others are living.

Prominent amongst the men active in town affairs between 1810 and 1830, were David Wainwright, Lucius King, Moses Hopkins, David Leavenworth, James A. Hyde, John Whiting, Ebenezer Pope, George H. Ives, William C. Bryant, John Seeley, Benjamin Rogers, Samuel Rosseter, Isaac L. Van Deusen, and George Beckwith. Among those most prominent between 1830 and 1850—and several of them later—were Charles W. Hopkins, David Ives, Edward P. Woodworth, George Pynchon, Increase Sumner, Ralph Taylor, Gilbert Munson, Benjamin Peabody, Prentice Comstock, Philip Barnes, Henry Loop, Isaac Seeley, Charles Foote, Almon I. Loring, Joshua R. Lawton, Augustine Giddings, Loring G. Robbins, Jacob H. Van Deusen, Charles N. Emerson, and Samuel Newman.

Since the dissolution of the old Federal party, the town has been generally Whig in politics until 1856, and later Republican; though on local issues the Republican and Democratic parties are, frequently, quite evenly matched.

In the spring of 1812, a branch of the Berkshire Washington Benevolent Society was instituted here, of which Doctor David Leavenworth was the presiding officer and Major Samuel Rosseter secretary. This organization had a large membership, and was in existence about two years, holding its meetings in the Leavenworth Hall, and exerting some influence in the

politics of the day. The only recorded item of interest in its proceedings, is the award of a silver medal, made by the society, September 15th, 1812, to Samuel C. Buel of Tyringham, for his exertions in saving several persons from drowning on Six Mile Pond, on the 23d of July, 1812. The medal was duly struck and presented, and the pond, in later years, has received the name of "Lake Buel," appropriately commemorative of the heroic act of Mr. Buel.

The most remarkable political event of the time was the Harrison and Tyler—"Tippecanoe and Tyler too"—Convention of the 26th of August, 1840, when the largest assemblage of people ever witnessed in the village was gathered. The inhabitants came from all the towns within a radius of fifteen or twenty miles. Log cabins on wheels, with cider barrels and coon skins, and banners of all forms and devices, graced the procession. The gathering place was in the lot, then vacant, next south of the Congregational church, where a stand for the speakers was erected. The multitude, estimated at from fifteen to twenty thousand, was addressed by Joshua A. Spencer and Mark H. Sibley—natives of the town—and by George N. Briggs, then member of congress, while Joseph Hoxie from New York—a notable singer—entertained the people with political songs.

In the Mexican war Great Barrington had one representative worthy of particular notice, to wit:

*Lieutenant George Wainwright.*

George Wainwright, a son of General Timothy Wainwright, and grandson of David Wainwright, Esq., was born in this town August 6th, 1820, and passed the days of his boyhood here. His youthful proclivities, decidedly martial—heightened, perhaps, by a few months' tuition at the Academy in Canaan, N. Y., under Captain Richard H. Ashley, a graduate of West Point—led him to seek and obtain the appointment of Cadet from the Berkshire district. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in August, 1840, graduated four years later, was commissioned Brevet Second Lieutenant of Company K., U.

S. Infantry, and joined his regiment at Tampa Bay, Florida, just at the close of the Seminole war. At the beginning of disturbances with Mexico, Lieutenant Wainwright was ordered to Corpus Christi, Texas, and was attached to the Eighth Infantry, General Worth's Brigade. This Brigade, 3,300 strong, began its march of 130 miles, for Matamoras, Mexico—over a desert prairie nearly destitute of wood and water—on the 9th of March, 1846, and was engaged in the battles of Palo-Alto, May 8th, and Resaca-de-la-Palma, May 9th. In these battles, Lieutenant Wainwright distinguished himself by his bravery, was wounded in the neck, and received a complimentary notice in General Orders. The Eighth Infantry formed part of the advance corps of the Army of Occupation, moving in August, 1846, under General Taylor upon Monterey.

On the morning of September 22d, General Worth's Division stormed the Bishop's Palace at Monterey. In this attack, while ascending the hill, waving his sword and cheering on his men, Lieutenant Wainwright was struck by a ball in the right arm, which also pierced his side, followed a rib and passing along the back lodged under the left shoulder blade. While leaving the field, he refused the proffered assistance of one of his men, and slowly descended the hill. When near the foot, General Worth rode up and hastily demanded "Why an officer had left the field," to which Lieutenant Wainwright, raising the shattered arm with his left hand, replied: "This is my answer." General Worth dismounted, examined his condition, directed a staff officer to assist him to the hospital, and, remounting, laid his hand on Wainwright's shoulder, and exclaimed: "Wainwright, I would give ten thousand dollars for that wound."

Lieutenant Wainwright remained at Monterey, after its capitulation, until his wounds were healed, and was ordered to Saltillo; but for three months he was unable to do duty with his company. He continued at that place until his division was ordered to join General Scott at Vera Cruz. Leaving Saltillo, January 10th, 1847, he was able to walk with his company only five days; but he was determined to go with it, and



resorted to all sorts of expedients—wagon, horse, jack, or mule, to do so. Writing to a friend, he remarked: “Come what may, I intend to go with my regiment through this entire war, unless death interferes.” He took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, in March, and was at Cerro Gordo, though not in the battle, as his regiment was with the reserve. On the 20th of August General Worth’s division carried San Antonio, and on the 8th of September stormed Molino-del-Rey and Casa-de-Mata, the western defences of Chapultepec. In these battles Lieutenant Wainwright was severely wounded in the leg, and was carried to a small village, where he remained until after the troops entered the city of Mexico, when he, with other wounded, was transferred to that place. His wounds, in consequence of neglect, assumed a very dangerous condition, and kept him confined most of the following winter.

He returned to Great Barrington in the spring of 1848, shattered in health and broken down by the effects of climate, hardships, and wounds. For a time his health apparently improved, and in July he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., where his commission as Lieutenant reached him; but he failed rapidly, and died there, at the house of George R. Ives, August 3d, 1848, at the age of 28 years. His remains were brought to this place, and his funeral was attended at the Episcopal church. He was buried in Egremont.

One native of Great Barrington fell a victim to the rage and barbarity of the Missouri Border Ruffians in the attempt to force a Pro-slavery government upon Kansas;

*William Phillips,*

Who was a son of Samuel Phillips—an early inhabitant of the Beartown District—became a lawyer and settled at Leavenworth, Kansas. When, at the election of the first Territorial Legislature—March 30th, 1855—Kansas was invaded by ruffians, and every election district, but one, carried by force in the interest of the Pro-slavery party, William Phillips saw fit to sign a protest against the frauds practiced. A few days after, he was seized by a mob, taken to Weston, Mis-

souri—eight miles distant—tarred and feathered, ridden upon a rail, and sold at auction to a negro who was compelled to purchase him. Again, at the municipal election—September 1st, 1856—Leavenworth was invaded by a large body of ruffians, who, under pretense of searching for arms, plundered the dwellings of the inhabitants. Mr. Phillips refused to submit to their search, and bravely defended his house against the assailants, killing two of them, but was himself shot down and killed, in his house, which was afterwards burned. His brother, Jared Phillips, who assisted in the defense, had his arm shattered by a bullet, rendering amputation necessary. Jared Phillips afterwards returned to this place, and a few years later, while accompanying a band of adventurers, overland, to California, is supposed to have been slain by Indians.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CHURCHES, RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS, AND CEMETERIES.

#### *The Congregational Church.*

In the pages devoted to Parish history we have, quite fully, presented the early history of the Congregational Church. This we now briefly recapitulate.

The parish—then the North Parish of Sheffield—was formed by legislative enactments of 1742 and 1743. The first meeting-house was erected in 1742; and the first minister known to have officiated here was the Rev. Thomas Strong—afterwards settled in New Marlboro—who preached here for a time, probably as a candidate, in 1742-3.

The parish committee, for providing preaching, secured the services of Rev.—afterwards Doctor—Samuel Hopkins, who came early in July, 1743. Mr. Hopkins, after preaching through the summer, to the acceptance of the people, was invited, by the unanimous vote of the parish proprietors—September 9, 1743—to settle here in the work of the ministry, and was accordingly ordained December 28th of that year. On the same day with the ordination of Mr. Hopkins, the church was organized with five members besides its pastor. To these, twelve were added on the 5th of February following, and seven others during the year 1744.

Jonah Pixley was the first deacon of the church, having been chosen, probably, at its formation; he died August 18, 1759. Other deacons earlier than 1840, were:

Timothy Hopkins, chosen in 1753, died about 1773; Israel Root, chosen May 10, 1773, died October 7, 1809; Daniel Nash, chosen May 10, 1773, died May 6, 1794; Elijah Kingsley, chosen

May 25, 1797,—— Eleazer Barrett, chosen April 3, 1800, dismissed 1816; William Remele, chosen May 6, 1808, died October 17, 1832; George Beckwith, chosen October 11, 1811, died September 25, 1842; Elias Arnold, chosen January 12, 1827, resigned 1835; Gilbert Ford, chosen January 12, 1827, died December 25, 1840; Allen Henderson, chosen May 1, 1835, died January 15, 1856.

Mr. Hopkins continued in the pastoral office twenty-five years, and was dismissed January 19, 1769. During these years one hundred and sixteen persons were received into the church; forty-five by letter and seventy-one by profession.

The Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., was a native of Waterbury, Conn., born September 17, 1721. He was fitted for college under the tuition of Rev. John Graham of Woodbury, Conn., and entered Yale College at the age of sixteen years, whence he graduated in 1741. He pursued his theological studies with the Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Northampton, and was licensed by a body of Connecticut ministers to preach, April 29, 1742. After preaching a few times at Waterbury he returned to Northampton for the purpose of continuing his studies with Mr. Edwards, where he remained during the summer of 1742, occasionally occupying Mr. Edwards' pulpit, and sometimes preaching in adjacent towns. In the autumn of 1742, he supplied the pulpit of Rev. Doctor Bellamy for a time, at Bethlehem, Conn., and afterwards ministered to the people of Simsbury, where he had a call to settle; which he declined. In May, 1743, he returned to Northampton and resumed his studies, and from thence came, early in July, to this place, where he was ordained December 28, 1743.

It was with many misgivings that Mr. Hopkins accepted the call to settle here, for he had serious doubts as to his own fitness for the place, and a few months' acquaintance with his prospective parishioners had given him an unfavorable opinion of their general characteristics. In the main the connection of Mr. Hopkins with the church, during the earlier years of his ministry was, apparently, a pleasant one, though he met with many difficulties and disappointments, and was less successful in the conversion of his hearers,

and in elevating the standard of the morals of his people than he desired. His preaching was doctrinal and argumentative, and his style of delivery unattractive. He was evidently deficient in elocution, and paid but little attention to it, nor did he make any attempts at oratorical display. But as a thinker, an investigator and writer, Mr. Hopkins excelled. His published works have given him a world-wide reputation. He was in many respects a remarkable man, and gifted with wonderful powers.

Mr. Hopkins was an industrious man, and labored hard for the welfare of his parishoners, exerting an influence for good which extended far beyond his own church and people—an influence which was felt long after his removal from town. His church and people were strongly attached to him, and parted with him reluctantly, for the simple reason that the town would not afford him support. After his dismissal from this church Mr. Hopkins removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and was installed over the First Congregational Church of that place, April 11, 1770. With the exception of a time during the Revolution in which the British occupied Newport, Mr. Hopkins remained in charge of that church to the time of his decease, December 20, 1803. The Rev. Samuel Hopkins was twice married. His first wife was Joanna Ingersoll, daughter of Moses Ingersoll of this town, whom he married January 13, 1748; she died here August 31, 1793, in her sixty-eighth year. His second wife was Miss Elizabeth West of Newport, R. I., whom he married September 14, 1794, and who survived him. The children of Rev. Samuel Hopkins and Joanna Ingersoll were:

David, born December 2, 1748, resided in Maryland, and died there;

Moses, born March 13, 1750-51, a prominent citizen of this town, died here March 9, 1838;

Levi, born March 31, 1753, died in Virginia;

Elizabeth, born March 6, 1755, married Doctor John Sibley, died October 25, 1790;

Joanna, born May 9, 1757, married Mr. ——— Fisher, died June 15, 1786;

Samuel, born September 6, 1759, resided on the homestead, in this town, until 1806, or later;



Rhoda, —— married Capt. John Anthony, died September 22, 1792 ;

Daniel, —— died in Maryland, February 26, 1788, aged twenty-four years.

From the dismissal of Mr. Hopkins to 1787, a period of eighteen years, this church was without a settled pastor, though several ministers were from time to time employed for short terms. Still, during much of that time the pulpit was not regularly supplied, and in this interval only twelve persons were added to the church.

The Rev. Isaac Foster, a native of Wallingford, Conn.—born April 21, 1755—and a graduate of Yale college in 1776, was settled over this church May 4, 1787. The ministry of Mr. Foster was, apparently, acceptable to his parishioners, but, as had been the case with Mr. Hopkins, the people were unwilling to afford him an adequate support. He was dismissed May 4, 1790, after a pastorate of exactly three years, in which five persons were admitted to the church. Mr. Foster was afterwards settled in the ministry at Pittsgrove, N. J., and died there June 2, 1794.

For sixteen years after the dismissal of Mr. Foster, the church had no settled pastor, and in that time preaching was intermittent and occasional, though when there was no preaching, religious meetings were held and sermons read on the Sabbath. In this period, though eleven persons were added to the church, the number of its members dwindled to twenty.

The third minister settled over this church was the Rev. Elijah Wheeler, who came here in the fall of 1805, and after having preached for a time, was employed, the next spring, for one year. He was so well pleasing to the people that he was soon after invited to settle here, and was accordingly ordained September 24, 1806. Mr. Wheeler was a native of Pomfret, Conn., born August 28, 1767. He was educated as a physician, and practiced medicine in South Britain, Conn., but later studied theology and entered the ministry in 1804. The salary paid Mr. Wheeler—only \$300 per year—was raised by an annual sale of pews in the old meeting-house and by tax upon the members of the so-

ciety. But it was found difficult to raise even this small sum, and the society was continually in arrears. The ministry of Mr. Wheeler, of more than sixteen years' duration, was highly useful and successful. In that time one hundred and fifty-two persons were received into the church—nineteen by letter, and one hundred and thirty-three by profession. Mr. Wheeler entered earnestly into all the little expedients adopted for promoting the welfare and elevating the character of the people, and endeared himself to them. He was dismissed on account of failing health, February 12, 1823, and died here March 20, 1827.

On the same day with the dismissal of Mr. Wheeler, the Rev. Sylvester Burt was installed over this church. Mr. Burt, who had been previously settled in the ministry in Warren and in New Marlboro, was a native of Southampton—born September 30, 1780—and a graduate of Williams College in 1804. He continued in the pastoral office here nearly thirteen years, and to the time of his decease, January 10, 1836. During his ministry one hundred and ninety-seven persons were admitted into the church—sixty-three by letter, and one hundred and thirty-four by profession. A council had been called to consider the proposed dismissal of Mr. Burt, but his death intervened and his funeral was attended on the day appointed for the meeting of the council.

The Rev. Josiah W. Turner succeeded Mr. Burt, and was ordained and installed pastor of this church April 19, 1837. The ministry of Mr. Turner was a useful and pleasant one; he was much beloved, and a strong mutual attachment existed between him and his parishioners. Mr. Turner was dismissed, at his own request, September 30, 1850. During his ministry, the church, on the occasion of the Centennial anniversary of its organization, December 28, 1843, observed the day with appropriate services. At the close of the ceremonies, the Rev. J. W. Turner, after a few remarks, presented the following motion, which was unanimously adopted: "Voted, that this meeting be adjourned to this place until the 28th of December, Nineteen Hundred and Forty-Three, at eleven o'clock

in the forenoon, for the purpose of celebrating the second Centennial Anniversary of this Church." A sermon delivered by the Rev. John Todd of Pittsfield, on this occasion, was afterwards published, in connection with a historical sketch of the church and the town by Mr. Turner.

The Rev. Stephen S. N. Greeley, the sixth pastor of this church, a native of Gilmanton, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1835, was installed February 4, 1852, and was dismissed, at his own request, March 3, 1857.

The Rev. Horace Winslow succeeded Mr. Greeley, and was installed January 5, 1858. He was dismissed March 19, 1862, in order that he might assume the duties of Chaplain in a Connecticut regiment, in the army. During the ministry of Mr. Winslow, the present house of worship was built; and its erection is due largely to his energy and enterprise.

A vacancy of nearly two years in the parochial office followed the dismissal of Mr. Winslow. This was eventually filled by the Rev. Royal B. Stratton, who was installed March 1, 1864, and dismissed December 14, 1866.

The present pastor, Rev. Evarts Scudder, was installed over this church, June 12, 1867.

Until 1814, the Congregational society worshiped in the old meeting-house east of the bridge. In 1813, individuals connected with the society united in building a new church in the central part of the village, which was completed in the latter part of that year. The building committee consisted of Deacon George Beckwith, Captain Jabez Turner, and Doctor David Leavenworth; and Captain John Ford was the builder. The proprietors of the meeting-house, at a meeting held December 28, 1813, invited the society to occupy it, and the invitation was accepted at a Society meeting held the same day. The house was accordingly dedicated December 30, 1813, and the society continued in occupancy until 1859, when the building was removed to Bridge street, where it still stands.

The present church, of blue lime stone, was erected by the society, upon the site of the second one, in 1859,

at a cost—including bell and organ—of about \$22,000 ; to this, a chapel was added in 1878, at an additional cost of \$5,470.

*The St. James Episcopal Church.*

We have already detailed the early history of the Episcopal Church in Great Barrington, the circumstances in which it had its origin, with some account of its founders and of its first permanent missionary and Rector. This church is reputed to have been “instituted about 1760 by the Rev. Solomon Palmer,” but the certificate of the Rev. Thomas Davies, printed in a former chapter, indicates that he himself gathered this church, September 21, 1762.

In 1770, the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, on his return from England, whither he had been to receive Holy Orders, was settled over this church, at first as a missionary, and later as pastor and rector. Mr. Bostwick remained in charge of the church until his decease in 1793.

After the death of Mr. Bostwick, the pulpit was supplied for a time by Mr. David B. Lynson, and in 1795, by Mr. Caleb Child ; but the church was without a settled minister until about 1805–6, when the Rev. Samuel Griswold, from Simsbury, Conn., became its pastor and continued until 1820.

Mr. Griswold was succeeded in 1821, by the Rev. Solomon Blakesly—a native of North Haven, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College in 1785—who remained until May, 1827.

In September, 1828, the Rev. Sturges Gilbert, who had been previously settled in Woodbury, Conn., was placed over this church and continued in the pastoral office until the spring of 1839, when he removed to Hobart, N. Y.

The vacancy caused by the removal of Mr. Gilbert, was soon filled by the Rev. Samuel Hassard, whose pastorate was terminated by his death January 13, 1847.

Since that time the following clergymen have officiated in this church, in the order in which they are named, though we have not the dates of settlement or terms of service: Rev. S. D. Dennison, 1848–9; Rev.

Justin Field, 1850-1; Rev. John Woart, 1851-54; Rev. W. Wood Seymour, 1855; Rev. G. Lewis Platt, 1856-58; Rev. C. A. L. Richards, 1859-60; Rev. John T. Huntington, 1862; Rev. Robert Weeks, 1864; Rev. John H. Rogers, 1865; Rev. Dr. John C. Eccleston, 1866; Rev. Henry Olmstead, 1867-72; Rev. O. F. Starkey, 1873-75; Rev. Daniel G. Anderson, 1875, the present Rector. In addition to these the late Rev. Jesse A. Penniman has at times officiated in this Church.

The first church of the Episcopal Society, erected in 1764, continued in use until 1833, when it was taken down, and another, more centrally located, was built the same year. This building—of blue stone—divested of its tower and pillars, and converted to business uses, still stands, at the corner of Main and Railroad streets.

The present church of this society—also of blue limestone—was erected in 1857, at a cost of \$16,000.

*Trinity Church—Van Deusenville.*

During the ministry of the Rev. Sturges Gilbert—in 1829—for the purpose of accommodating those who dwelt in the north part of the town, the Episcopal Society erected a chapel at Van Deusenville, and Mr. Gilbert, for several years, held services alternately in his own church and at that place.

In 1839, a separate church—the Trinity Church—was organized at Van Deusenville, of which the Rev. Lewis Green was—from 1849—for about twelve years, the Rector. The Rev. Jesse A. Penniman, Rev. F. A. Fiske, Rev. S. P. Parker, and others have since had the pastoral charge of this church. At the present time Rev. Daniel G. Anderson is the Rector of both the Trinity and St. James churches.

The Van Deusenville Society took down their chapel in 1866, and erected upon its site their present church edifice. The original chapel was of brick, and the ground on which it stood was the gift of Captain Isaac L. Van Deusen, who was also a liberal contributor towards its erection. At the building of the chapel—1829—the corner stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, and in a receptacle prepared for it, was placed



a box containing papers and other articles pertinent to the occasion, though of small pecuniary value; but when, forty-one years afterwards, the building was taken down, neither the box or any relic of its contents could be found.

*The Congregational Church at Housatonic.*

At Housatonic a Congregational Church was organized June 18, 1841, with eighteen members, to which forty-one were added two days after; and the membership was increased to eighty-two before April of the next year. Mr., afterwards Rev., Charles B. Boynton, officiated as a supply to this church—holding meetings in the school-house—until October, 1842, when the meeting-house—just completed—was dedicated, and Mr. Boynton was installed as pastor. Mr. Boynton remained until April, 1845, when he was dismissed at his own request.

The Rev. Ebenezer B. Andrews was ordained and installed over this church April 29, 1846, and continued in the pastorate until April 4, 1849, when he too was dismissed at his own request, for the reason that the collapse of the manufacturing interests of the village rendered the society unable to sustain him.

Following the dismissal of Mr. Andrews, the church was without a settled minister for nineteen years; though during that time its pulpit was quite regularly supplied. The Rev. D. N. Merritt officiated as a supply from June, 1849, to November, 1851; the Rev. R. G. Humphrey for nearly a year from July, 1852; the Rev. Jacob G. Miller in 1853; the Rev. Edward J. Giddings from April, 1855, to November, 1857; the Rev. Josiah Brewer from 1857 to 1866, nearly nine years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Amos G. Lawrence.

In 1869, June 2, the Rev. T. A. Hazen was installed over this church, and continued to his dismissal July 31, 1871. The Rev. Archibald Burpee officiated in 1872, but was removed by death December 1, 1873. The present pastor, Rev. Charles W. Mallory, was ordained and installed June 18, 1874.

*The Methodist Churches.*

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Great Barrington.

ton traces its origin to the efforts of a few individuals, first exerted in the spring of 1830, who, a few months later, were formed into a class, of only seven members, of which Comfort Roberts was the leader. John Harmon—a prominent man among the early Methodists of the town—the next year became a class leader and an exhorter. This denomination in 1833, had increased to three classes. The meetings of the Methodists, at first assembled at private dwellings, were later held at the Water Street school-house, and were attended at stated intervals by preachers of the circuit to which this town belonged.

By 1841, the attendance at these meetings became numerous, and a little later, the school-house being too small to accommodate them, they were held at the town house. In the revival, of the winter of 1842–3, the Methodists received a considerable accession to their numbers. Meetings continued to be held at the town house until it was burned in November, 1844.

The Methodist Church was organized in 1842; and in 1845 the society erected the church in this village—since enlarged—in which it still worships. Until 1846 the pulpit was supplied by circuit preachers; and since that time, resident ministers, under regular appointments, have had charge of the church.

There is, also, at Housatonic, in the north part of the town, a Methodist Church and Society, organized a few years since, with a house of worship erected in 1871.

The Methodist Episcopal Zion Society (colored) has an organization, and is now maintaining regular preaching. This society has a site in the south part of the village, and material gathered with which it purposes soon to erect a church edifice.

#### *Other Denominations.*

There are in the town two Churches of the Roman Catholic denomination, one in the village, the other at Housatonic. The church in the village has a large and regularly attending congregation. Its church edifice was erected in 1854, and that at Housatonic in 1877.

A Baptist Society was incorporated by the legislature in 1802. This society was composed mostly of

inhabitants of Muddy Brook and the east part of the town, and in 1808, numbered ninety members, over whom Elder John Nichols for several years presided. It has now long been extinct.

*Cemeteries—The South Burial Ground.*

The South Burial Ground, now called the Mahaiwe Cemetery, is the first place of interment of the white inhabitants of the town. The early recorded history of this burial place is very brief. The Settling Committee, in dividing the township, laid out to the right of Joshua Root a lot of ten acres, bounding east and north on the highway, with a frontage of twenty-eight rods on the east, and extending west so far as to contain the prescribed area, or about fifty-eight rods. The committee, in their record of this lot, made a reservation for burial purposes, as follows: "It is determined there shall be a Burying Place att ye nor-east corner of ye last mentioned Lott, Six Rods north and south ten rods east and west." And this, for the space of one hundred and fourteen years from the time of its first occupancy, is all the written history we have of this cemetery.

As population and burials increased, a much larger area was occupied than had been reserved by the committee, though no records of additions to the original plot are found, and it is to be presumed that it was enlarged by the consent of the owners of the ground, at a time when the land was of much less intrinsic value than at the present day. In 1844-5 about one and one-half acres were added to this burial ground by purchases made by the town and by individuals; and a few years later a further addition was made to the south side by other individuals.

The Mahaiwe Cemetery Association, a corporation organized in 1873, in that year, added nearly nine acres on the west side of the old burial ground. This addition has, in part, been laid out and improved. The whole cemetery now includes not only the original ten acre lot of Joshua Root, with its little burial plot of six by ten rods, but much more.

Joshua Root, who died in 1730, was the first per-

son known to have been buried in the South Burial Ground. His burial place, marked by a rough block of limestone—as well as the graves of other members of his family—is a short distance south of the plot reserved by the committee; and other early interments appear to have been made outside the limits of the plot.

With the exception of the Pixleys, Phelps and Van Deusens, it is probable that most who died in town previous to 1743, were buried in this cemetery, though we find but one inscribed tomb-stone dating between 1730 and 1749, and but few of an earlier date than 1760. But the unmarked graves are very numerous.

Here rest the Ingersolls, Piers, Nobles, Youngloves, Deweys, and many other pioneers of the settlement, “the rude forefathers of the hamlet,” with neither monuments to perpetuate their memories or epitaphs to misrepresent their virtues.

*The Upper Burial Ground.*

The Upper Burial Ground east of the Great Bridge came into use for interments soon after the erection of the meeting-house, in 1742. This ground, at first a small plot in rear of the meeting-house, was gradually extended eastward, but no records of additions made to it for the space of a hundred years are found. Tradition affirms that the land on which the meeting-house was built, with the common on the west and the burial ground on the east of that building, was the gift of David Ingersoll to the parish. But, if we mistake not, no recorded evidence exists that Mr. Ingersoll ever had a title to the land. Indeed a strict construction of the proprietor's records, indicates that Joseph Noble acquired a title to the premises by a pitch made in 1743—after the meeting-house was built.

In 1846, this burial ground was slightly enlarged by including within its western border a small strip of land on which the meeting-house, and later the town house, had stood; and again, the next year, a large addition was made on its southern side, by a purchase, by the town, of one acre, and also by a gift of the Misses Kellogg and Deacon Francis Whiting of two acres; the donors, however, reserving for their own use one-half of the two acres.

In this, as in the lower cemetery, very many graves are unmarked by inscribed monuments. The most ancient inscription—1747 (should, we think, be 1745) is found on the tomb-stone of Reuben King; but this, as well as some monuments to other members of the King family, was erected by Major William King as late as 1808, in accordance with the provisions of the will of his sister, Huldah King, who died in that year.

*The Van Deusen Burial Ground.*

This Cemetery which lies a little remote from the highway, and west from the dwelling house of the late Joseph K. Pelton on the road to Stockbridge, originally a private burial place of the Van Deusen family, was located on land of the first Isaac Van Deusen. Here more than a century since, Fiche, the wife of Isaac Van Deusen, was laid to rest, and he himself, dying at the age of ninety-two years, in 1794 was here buried. Since that time many others of the Van Deusen family have been buried in this ground, including "Wise" Isaac, who died in his sixty-fourth year, in 1831.

On the south side of this ground, and without the fence which encloses it, the negro slaves of the early Dutch settlers of that neighborhood, are reputed to have been interred—a little removed from their masters; but time and cultivation have obliterated their unmarked graves.

This burial place remained private property until 1819, when Joseph Pelton, into whose possession it had fallen conveyed it to the town.

*The Pixley Burial Ground.*

On the west side of the Stockbridge road, and a few rods south of the dwelling of Warren Crissey, is—or rather there was formerly—a private burial place of the Pixley and Phelps families. Here Jonathan Pixley the settler, and many of his descendants were buried, and the ground continued in use until within the present century. The latest interment at this spot, was that of Benajah Dunham who died, at the age of eighty-four years, January 17, 1837. A fate only too common with private cemeteries in New England, has attended this burial place. The land on which it is situated,



having passed from the possession of the Pixley family, has been plowed and cultivated, the mounds leveled and obliterated, and even the memorial stones have been removed and buried in the ground. No trace now remains to indicate that the spot was ever a place of sepulture.

*Other Burial Grounds.*

In addition to those we have mentioned, there is in Muddy Brook a burial ground, used principally by the inhabitants of that section for more than eighty years past, and which was enlarged by the town more than twenty years since.

A small burial place in the village of Housatonic has been nearly filled since that place was settled, and the town has within a few years laid out another, of about ten acres, south of Housatonic, for the accommodation of that part of the town.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### IMPROVEMENT OF WATER POWER BELOW THE GREAT BRIDGE—THE KELLOGG MILL— THE LEAVENWORTH MARBLE WORKS —THE SEEKONK DISTILLERY.

In a former chapter we have given some account of the mills and iron works of David Ingersoll, erected below the Great Bridge in 1739, and of the mills of Israel Dewey, lower down the stream, which were built in 1762. The water power, extending from the bridge southerly, has, from the early settlement to the present time, been an important factor in the business and prosperity of the town. Its importance was recognized by the Settling Committee, who, by special decree, sequestered it for the use of the inhabitants. David Ingersoll occupied this privilege under a surreptitious title, or with no title at all; and his works had in part disappeared or fallen into disuse at the time of the incorporation of the town.

This town asserted its rights to the premises in 1762, and granted to Israel Dewey the whole of the water power, on condition that he should erect and maintain mills for the accommodation of the inhabitants. Dewey's mills, built in 1762, stood in the rear of the present residence of Henry Dresser—the old Major Samuel Rosseter place. These mills were maintained and operated by Mr. Dewey, and by his sons Justin and Hugo, until 1791, when they were sold to Major Thomas Ingersoll and Moses Hopkins, together with the rights and privileges of the stream, which had been granted by the town to Mr. Dewey. Messrs. In

gersoll & Hopkins, returning to the old privilege of David Ingersoll, built a grist-mill on the west and a saw-mill on the east side of the river, their dam occupying the site of the old one of David Ingersoll. These works—perhaps begun in 1791—were completed by or in 1792.

The old red grist-mill is still well remembered, with the plaster mill and wool carding establishment afterwards added at its south end. This mill stood upon the spot where the large wood building—formerly the flouring mill of the Berkshire Woolen Company—and now a part of their manufactory—does. The river bank at this point was formerly high, steep and rocky, and as the mill stood at the foot of the slope, a ravine of considerable depth, was left between the mill and the road; access to the mill was had by a bridgeway over the ravine. It was here, February 7, 1824, that Emanuel Hodget, one of the relics of Burgoyne's Hessian soldiery, came to his death by falling from the bridge on to a pile of mill stones below. The grist mill and the saw mill appear to have constituted all the improvements made by Messrs. Ingersoll & Hopkins. But in the same year—1792—Major Dudley Woodworth leased of Ingersoll & Hopkins a sufficient water power, on the east side of the river, for driving a bellows, trip hammer, and grinding stone, and there set up the manufacture of scythes in a building already erected, which stood south of the saw-mill. Major Woodworth had previously made scythes by hand, in a shop which stood just north of the lane leading to the Center school house, as has been mentioned.

In 1795, Major Ingersoll conveyed his interest in the mills to Moses Hopkins, who is presumed to have occupied them until 1799. In 1798, the property was taken into possession, under a mortgage, by William Bacon of Sheffield, Truman Wheeler, David Wainwright and Thomas Ives of Great Barrington, and was leased by these gentlemen, for a short time, to Moses Hopkins. From 1799 to 1802, the mills were operated by Thomas Ives and Doctor Joshua Porter in the interest of the mortgagees under the name of the "Union Mills" or Porter & Ives; and it is probable that in this

period, machinery was added to the works for grinding plaster, as plaster was evidently ground there in 1801. In March, 1802, the property was in possession of Thomas Ives and Dudley Woodworth, who carried on the works under the firm of Ives & Woodworth until the decease of General Ives in 1814. During this period, and long afterwards, the mills retained the title of "The Union Mills."

It is an interesting fact in connection with these works that the first machine for the carding of wool, in this part of the country, was here set up. This machine was introduced by Messrs. Booth & Gibbs, who occupied the Henderson house, and who seem, for a time, to have been engaged in trade here. The wool carding machine was set up in the upper story of the grist mill, probably in the spring of 1803, at least, it is known to have been operated there by Booth & Gibbs in July of that year, and to have been running as late as June, 1804. The last party connected with it is mentioned as the "Carding Machine Company" and as "Scoldfield, Smith & Woodworth." This machine is supposed to have been taken down and carried to West Stockbridge, as General Ives' books show that he caused the machine—probably the same—to be transported to that place on the 23d of June, 1804.

The enterprise of Booth & Gibbs—perhaps an experimental one—seems to have encouraged Ives & Woodworth to put up new and permanent carding machinery. Ives & Woodworth, in the summer of 1804, erected a building south of the grist-mill for the accommodation of carding machinery and for the grinding of plaster. It is still remembered that at the raising of this mill, a bottle of rum was thrown from the frame far into the river, causing a great scramble of men and boys, in the water, for its possession. This was not, then, an unusual custom. In October 1804, a new carding machine with its appendages was set up in this building. The woodwork of the machine was done here by Elnathan Judd, and General Ives, as his books show, had obtained the necessary cards in Boston the preceding winter. The new machine was soon put in operation. In 1805, Lewis L. Gorham ran both the

carding machine and the plaster mill, receiving as a compensation one-third of the profits of the business. Mr. Gorham was, subsequently, for several years connected with the running of the mills.

Down to 1812, these works consisted of a grist-mill, plaster mill, and the carding machinery on the west side of the stream, and on the east side, of a saw mill and the trip hammer shop—or scythe manufactory—of Major Woodworth. Fulling mills and cloth dressing machinery were subsequently added to the carding machine building, and all of these works were maintained until 1835 or later.

In 1812, Major Samuel Rosseter and Hopkins & Henderson obtained a lease of water power from Messrs. Ives & Woodworth, and set up machinery for rolling leather in the upper part of the trip hammer shop. This was in use as late as 1819–20.

About 1816 or 1817, Messrs. Chamberlain & Alden put up machinery for the purpose and began the manufacture of cut nails in the trip hammer shop; but this industry was not of long continuance, and after two or three years these gentlemen removed their machinery to Williamsville, West Stockbridge.

About 1823 or 1824, Major Charles W. Hopkins erected a tannery, south of the carding machine building, and used part of the water power in his business. The tannery was a long building standing close to the river, and some feet below the level of the roadway. Major Hopkins also took down the old David Ingersoll dwelling-house which stood on the west side of the way, and built his own house directly in rear of the site of the old one. The house built by Major Hopkins still stands—next north of the old Gorham tavern. In order to make room for his tannery, between the highway and the river, he caused the road at this point, to be extended a short distance westerly. The tannery of Major Hopkins, which he occupied for ten or fifteen years, remained until 1858, when it gave place to the present stone factory of the Berkshire Woolen Company.

The mills we have mentioned continued in operation under different parties, representing the Ives & Woodworth interests, until about 1826, when Charles



Taylor and David Ives began business there, erected the brick store and dwelling house, west of the bridge, and ran the mills in connection with their store. In order to supply themselves with brick for their building Messrs. Taylor & Ives opened a clay bed near the Pixley Brook—afterwards long worked by Aaron Burr—and manufactured there the first brick made at that spot. They also built a shingle mill—afterwards burned down—at the south end of the saw-mill, and revived the manufacture of scythes in the old trip hammer shop. This industry was continued to 1835 or later. Maverick Jennison was the scythe maker, and his scythes had an extensive sale and good repute in all this region. Mr. Jennison, about 1836, removed to Binghamton, N. Y. The industries of Taylor & Ives, and later of David Ives, were continued until 1835; and in the spring of that year new carding machinery was set up in place of the old, and the business of carding and cloth dressing was carried on under the direction of Erastus Hull.

The change from the old to the new in the history of this water power dates from 1836; and since that time—with the exception of the saw-mill—all of the earlier buildings and improvements have been swept away. In 1835, David Ives sold to Thomas W. Talmadge, of Poughkeepsie, and others, the grist-mill, plaster mill, and clothier's works on the west side of the river, the trip-hammer shop, his one half interest in the saw-mill, and other property on the east side. The purchasers—afterwards incorporated as the Berkshire Iron Company—erected a forge and puddling works for the manufacture of blooms from pig-iron, on the site of the old trip-hammer shop. This was run for several years under the supervision of William S. Stevens and Frederick Plumb. These works were burned in the summer of 1845, but were soon rebuilt, and were carried on by William S. Stevens and Benjamin Cole; the last named manufacturing blooms as late as 1849. Not long after this date the forge and buildings were removed, and the site was afterward occupied by the present machine shop of the Berkshire Woolen Company. During these years 1836–49

the grist mill and its appendages remained intact, with the exception that an addition was made about 1845, by Major Loring G. Robbins, to the north end of the mill, and was fitted with machinery for flouring. The mill thus improved, was for a few years operated by Naaman Ford.

At nearly the same time with the purchase made by Talmadge and others—in 1835—David Ives sold to Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell a building site on the river, together with water rights, immediately south of the Hopkins tannery. On this site the Messrs. Russell, in 1836, erected a factory of moderate dimensions and entered upon the manufacture of woolen goods—cassimeres. This business was soon after merged into the Berkshire Woolen Company which had been incorporated in 1836, and of which the Messrs. Russell were the business managers, and eventually the principal stockholders.

The Berkshire Woolen Company gradually increased its manufacturing facilities by the purchase of all the immediate water power and buildings on both sides of the river, and the erection of extensive works including the large stone factory—built in 1858–9 on the site of the old tannery—and a machine shop on the site of the forge, on the east side of the river. The original factory of the Russells—erected in 1836—was destroyed by fire in December, 1864.

The grist-mill, after sixty years of service, was taken down by the Berkshire Woolen Company in 1852, who built upon its site a flouring mill and added to their business the grinding of wheat flour. This mill was successfully operated until 1865, when, to meet the increasing demand upon their manufacture, the Woolen Company removed the flouring apparatus and substituted machinery for the manufacture of woolen goods in its stead.

Previous to 1836 there was but one building on the river bank between the tannery of Mark Rosseter, at the foot of the hill in Water Street, and the Hopkins tannery. This *one* was the smithery of Abram Deming, which stood where the smith's shop of Michael Kelley now does. And on the west side of the street

there were but three dwellings between the brick store—by the bridge—and the dwelling of the late Gideon M. Whiting. The street was then open to the river, and though rough and unimproved was very attractive; but the manufacturing industry in that quarter has since lined the river bank with store houses, shops, and tenements, and the dwellings of operatives have spread over a large area to the north and east of the bridge.

Lower down the stream, the original mill privilege of Israel Dewey, abandoned by Ingersoll & Hopkins in 1791, remained unoccupied until 1847. In that year Horace H. Day—a native of the town, whose name had been long associated with the India-rubber manufacture of the country—erected the dam at that point, and the buildings still standing on the east side of the stream, and began the manufacture of India-rubber fabrics. This business, which promised to be an important industry to the town, after four or five years' continuance was abandoned for want of sufficient water power for its successful prosecution.

Soon after its erection, it was claimed by the Berkshire Woolen Company that Mr. Day's dam caused back water upon their wheels. After some controversy between the parties, the Woolen Company forcibly removed a portion of Mr. Day's dam. The damage was promptly repaired by Mr. Day. But a long, expensive, and severely contested litigation ensued. In a final hearing of the case before the United States Court at Boston, in 1849, the decision was adverse to Mr. Day, and he was eventually obliged—in 1852—to cut down eleven inches in the height of his dam. The consequent reduction of water power destroyed the value of the privilege for his manufacturing purposes, and Mr. Day afterwards removed his machinery. The buildings, since unoccupied, are now falling to decay.

Still further down the river, and nearly in rear of the Congregational church, John C. Whiting, about 1826 or 28—we have not the date—damed the stream and built a saw-mill. Mr. Whiting's enterprise was not a success for the reason that his works were set so low down on the meadow that he failed to obtain the full fall of water which the stream, a little higher up,

afforded, while at the same time the lower part of his mill was exposed to inundation in times of high water. This mill, never capable of doing effective work, and but little used, stood many years unoccupied, and then, after short service as a carpenter's shop, was converted into a tenement. The dam long since succumbed to the force of the freshets and disappeared.

*The Kellogg Mill.*

We have made allusion to the cloth dressing works of Daniel Rathbun, established at the Kellogg Mill on the Green River, about 1760. Stephen King, then living on the Alanson Church place, owned the land on both sides of Green River at this point, and it is not improbable that he succeeded Mr. Rathbun in the cloth dressing business. The works, though still owned by Mr. King, were conducted by Major John Kellogg, apparently as early as 1776. Stephen King conveyed to Major Kellogg—November 4, 1779—for the consideration of £4, 10s., one-half acre of land on the west side of the stream, with the fulling mill and building, and the privilege of "turning and fixing water for said mill." Major Kellogg carried on the business of cloth dressing during his life time, and it was continued by his son, the late John Kellogg, and other members of his family, down to about 1835, when an upper story was added to the mill, woolen machinery was introduced, and the Green River Manufacturing Company instituted the manufacture of satinets, which they, and after them Charles T. Kellogg, continued for several years. This manufacture was finally suspended and the machinery removed. Charles T. Kellogg then converted the building into a grist-mill, for which purpose it is still used.

*The Leavenworth Marble Works.*

Three-fourths of a mile above the Kellogg mill, on the Green River, is a quiet, secluded nook, on land now of J. M. Mackie, remote from the highway and formerly covered with a fine grove of sycamores—a favorite resort of the poet Bryant during his residence here. Here William Leavenworth—son of Doctor

David Leavenworth—conceiving the idea of utilizing the marble which crops out near the river, purchased land in 1828, and soon after erected a dam, and a mill for sawing and polishing marble. He also built, near by, two dwellings for the accommodation of his workmen, and a store house for the product of his mill. Mr. Leavenworth succeeded in obtaining some marble of good quality and finely variegated, which he prepared for market. But the product seems not to have compensated for the outlay. Mr. Leavenworth continued the business for a few years and was succeeded by John Dixon, from Albany, about 1833-4, who operated the works for a time, sending his product to New York, Albany and other places. It is said that the floor of the hall of the Revere House in Boston is from the marble of this quarry, furnished by Mr. Dixon.

This business, never very remunerative, was continued as late as 1843, by Philip Barnes; but the works were soon after abandoned. The mills went to decay, one of the dwellings was burned, and the other, later, taken down; and now little remains to indicate the site of the works, except the bolt holes in the rocks, where the dam and foundations of the mill were secured.

#### *The Seekonk Distillery.*

We have already chronicled the improvements of water power and the erection of mills at Seekonk. In 1838, Alexander W. and Henry Sawyer from Cornwall, Conn., built a large addition to the grist-mill, and in 1839, began the erection of a distillery for the manufacture of gin and whiskey. They also, the next year, built a store and put in a stock of goods. The distillery went into operation in 1840. The Messrs. Sawyer were, about that time, joined by Charles Sawyer, and the business of distilling, milling, and merchandising was carried on under the firm of C. & A. W. Sawyer & Co. But by the death of A. W. Sawyer—in the spring of 1841—the failure of the firm, which soon followed, was precipitated. The property, not long after, went into the possession of Orren Curtis by whom—and later by his sons—the business of dis



tilling was long continued. This distillery, though furnishing a convenient market for the grain of the farmer, for years cursed an otherwise attractive neighborhood with its effluvia and influences. The property again changed hands; and though for fifteen years occasionally used for the manufacture of cider brandy, the distillery fell to decay and was taken down in 1881. Of the participants at the raising of the building Daniel Warner, an old-time resident of Seekonk, was the only representative at its demolition.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### IMPROVEMENTS AT VAN DEUSENVILLE.

John Williams, a somewhat conspicuous character amongst the early settlers of the Upper Township, may be considered the pioneer in the improvements made at Van Deusenville. The proprietors of the township—December 19th, 1749—granted to Mr. Williams “the stream, commonly called the Old Saw-Mill Brook, and land sufficient for an accommodation of setting a saw-mill and grist-mill on said stream, in case the said Williams erect and perfect said mills within the space of one year after the passing of this vote; the same to remain and to be continued to the said Williams so long as he shall keep said mills in good repair and order.”

The expression, “commonly called the Old Saw-Mill Brook,” as applied to the stream—now the Williams River—suggests an earlier occupancy for the purposes of a saw-mill; but we have failed to find any record of improvements prior to those made by Mr. Williams, nor is any tradition of such improvements preserved. It is, however, well known that Peter Burghardt and others had a saw-mill on the stream, about two miles north of Van Deusenville, at an early date—the same afterwards owned by Dimon Bradley and his sons. The first mention we find of this stream is seven years previous to the grant to Mr. Williams, when it is called “Mill Brook” in the records, a name which it retained for many years, and until supplanted by its present title of Williams River. This name may be supposed to be derived from its occupancy both by

John Williams at Van Deusenville, and by Colonel Elijah Williams, who erected iron works upon it at West Stockbridge—then called Queensborough—in 1767. But the present name was not in use until after the erection of the iron works.

As we have elsewhere written, the Settling Committee, in the original division of the township, did not lay out any land north of the Williams River at Van Deusenville, with the exception of one lot of twenty acres laid to David Ingersoll. This lot bounded south on the river, and included that part of the village lying east of the bridge. It was afterwards owned by Bill Williams, a son of John Williams, as was also another lot of twenty acres lying directly opposite, on the south side of the stream.

John Williams is supposed to have built his mills in 1750, within the time limited by the terms of the grant. His works consisted of a saw-mill and grist-mill, both of which stood on the north side of the stream a few rods west of the bridge, and near the present furnace dam. The saw-mill was west of the grist-mill, and the dam was a short distance above the present one. Mr. Williams had also a blacksmith's shop in that vicinity. His residence was three fourths of a mile south, at the late Mark Hollenbeck place. The locality was designated as "Williams Mills," later—sometimes—as "Williams Upper Mills," in contradistinction from the works near the Great Bridge, to which, about 1760, Mr. Williams claimed a title.

The county road from Great Barrington, through Van Deusenville, to Richmond, was established in 1770-1, and was, in part, re-located in 1784. But it appears, from the town records, that a bridge—then an old one—was in existence near "John Williams' Upper Mills" in 1766, and this the town voted the next year to rebuild, and appropriated £10, 10. for the purpose. In 1778, August 31, the town voted "to build a bridge over the *Williams Mill River*, at the place where the Selectmen shall lay a road." This indicates some change in the location of the bridge. The bridge was rebuilt in that year, at a cost of \$306.67, in depreciated Continental currency. Thirty-two of the inhab-

itants were engaged in the work, each receiving \$3 per day for his labor. The road running east and west through Van Deusenville—the Great Barrington and Alford turnpike—was not built until 1812 or 1813.

Mr. Williams maintained his mills during his lifetime—he died about 1776—and we find them mentioned in the survey of the road of 1784, as “Williams’ Old Mills.” Mr. Williams is also supposed to have built—perhaps for one of his sons—the house, now the north part of the old tavern, which is reputed to have been erected in 1759. Aside from the mills, smith’s shop, and house above mentioned, we have no evidence of other buildings having been put up in the immediate vicinity of Van Deusenville during the occupancy of Mr. Williams, though it is probable that one or two dwellings then stood a short distance south of the bridge. It is also probable that Bill Williams, whose death occurred at nearly the same time with that of his father, dwelt near by.

The grant of land for the accommodation of the mills, expanded into a lot of seventeen acres, which in the appraisal of the estate of John Williams, made April 25, 1781, is entered as “the mill lot, 17 acres at 30s.—£25, 10s.” This lot lying on the north side of the stream, and west of the county road, included the mill site and the homestead of Enos Ford—the old tavern stand. After the decease of Mr. Williams, and probably as late as 1781, this property, the mills and mill lot, came into the possession of the original Isaac Van Deusen, and was by him conveyed, December 5, 1787, to his son, Jacob Van Deusen, “together with the dwelling house, corn-mill, saw-mill, and other buildings thereon standing.”

Jacob Van Deusen, then forty-six years old and but recently married, entered into occupancy of the premises and continued the mills to his decease in 1812. His dwelling house—the same conveyed to him by his father, is the present north or old part of the Enos Ford tavern. It is remembered as having been seventy years ago, an old red house, with a broad stoop across its south end and a wide porch, with seats, about its east entrance door. The south or new part of the

house was added by Isaac L. Van Deusen, about 1826, when it was made into a tavern; first kept by George Chase, and later by Phineas Chapin, Henry C. Jewell, and Horace Ticknor. Isaac L. Van Deusen, son of Jacob Van Deusen, succeeded his father in the ownership of the Williams mills, the homestead and a large surrounding real estate. During his occupancy, the grist-mill was burned, in December, 1829; the saw-mill had been previously taken down.

More than sixty years ago there was a dam on the Williams River, a little east of the present rail-road bridge, from which water was taken in a race-way to run a wool carding and cloth dressing mill which stood some distance below on the right hand, or west side of the stream. These works, apparently erected as early as 1816, were then operated by Amos Church, and later by Orange H. Arnold and by Martin Pratt. A lane led from where the office of the Iron Company now is—near the bridge—to these works. On the north side of this lane, a little west of the rail-road, a dwelling house is remembered to have stood, and another house was also standing on the site of the one next south of the office. These were then antiquated structures and are supposed to have been connected with the occupancy of the mills by John Williams.

Down to about 1820, the mills and dwellings we have mentioned, with a saw-mill on the south side of the stream, comprised the principal improvements at Van Deusenville. The Rev. Sylvester Burt, in the *History of Berkshire*, 1829, says of Van Deusenville: "On Williams River, half a mile from its entrance into the Housatonic, where in 1822 there were only one or two dwelling houses, a saw-mill and a grist-mill, there is now a thriving village called Van Deusenville. Here are now eighteen dwelling houses, a post office and tavern, two stores and two factories, one of cotton and the other of woolen. Here also a chapel is now building for the worship of God."

Captain Isaac L. Van Deusen, from whom the village derives its name, was the first to institute the modern improvements at that place. His first important enterprise was the erection of a woolen factory; this was



built in 1822-3, on the north side of the stream, west of the bridge and between the old grist-mill and the bridge. This factory, a wood structure painted red, was first operated by Isaac L. Van Deusen and Sidney N. Norton, afterwards by Washington Adams & Co. The goods then, and for several years made, were satinetts. Mr. Adams, later—about 1837—substituted cotton machinery for woolen, and from that time manufactured cotton sheetings down to 1847, when he removed to South Adams. The factory remained for a few years unoccupied, and was taken down by the Richmond Iron Works. Mr. Adams, also, later than 1829, built a small brick store near the site of the old Williams grist-mill, then recently burned.

In 1828, Isaac L. Van Deusen built another factory, lower down and on the east side of the stream, for the manufacture of cotton goods. This was carried on for a time by the Berkshire Cotton Company—in which Isaac L. Van Deusen, Wilbur Curtis of Egremont, Edward F. Ensign of Sheffield, Major Samuel Rosseter, and others were interested. These works were then, for a long time, conducted under the management of Captain Benjamin Peabody in the different firms of Peabody, Eldridge & Coats, Peabody & Coats and Munson & Peabody. Still later, Olney Goffe ran this factory, and during his occupancy—September 4, 1861—it was destroyed by fire.

Near the site of the clothier's works, which have been mentioned, Washington Adams, about 1837, erected a building for a cotton mill, introduced machinery and operated it for a time. This building afterwards became a chair manufactory, and the business was carried on by Captain Benjamin Peabody and Frederick Chapin in 1839, and later by I. D. W. and Orrin Baldwin, who were burned out May 6, 1842.

In addition to the works we have described, was a saw-mill owned sixty years ago by Deacon Isaac, John C., Jacob H., and Isaac L. Van Deusen. This stood on the south side of the stream, west of the bridge. It was removed by the Richmond Iron Works some years since, to make room for the blowing works connected with the blast furnace.

In 1833-4, John C. Coffing and Timothy Chittenden of Salisbury, Conn., put up a blast furnace for the manufacture of pig-iron, on the south side of the stream at Van Deusenville. The furnace was soon put in operation and was managed by Phineas Chapin & Co., the firm then including Messrs. Coffing & Chittenden and John R. Montgomery. It was later operated by John C. Coffing, Timothy Chittenden, John H. Coffing and Gilbert Munson, under the firm of Coffing, Munson & Co., down to 1844, when it was purchased by the Richmond Iron Works. Under the ownership of this company, the furnace was remodeled and improved in 1856-7, and has become one of the most important industries of the town; in fact the only one, of the several we have mentioned at Van Deusenville, which has survived the changes of time and circumstances.

In the earlier years of its business, this furnace was in part supplied with ore from the, so-called, Dewey ore-bed, east of Lebbeus M. Pixley's—the same from which David Ingersoll obtained ore for his forge, nearly one hundred years before. The ore for this furnace is now drawn entirely from West Stockbridge and Richmond.

The business of rope making, on a moderate scale, was established at Van Deusenville by Phineas Chapin about 1837, and was continued by himself, and by John M. Fryer until within a few years past. The rope walk, which stood on the meadow in rear of the dwelling of Mr. Chapin—now of James Holmes—has since disappeared.

In addition to the improvements made by Isaac L. Van Deusen, which have been mentioned—he erected about 1825, his dwelling house—now the residence of John H. Coffing—and between 1822 and 1825, a store—a few years since removed—which for a time he occupied in partnership with George Pynchon and Prentice Comstock. This store stood on the north bank of the stream directly east of the bridge.

The enterprises of Mr. Van Deusen and others, with the opening of the road to Stockbridge, by way of Glendale, in 1828, the erection of the Episcopal chapel in 1829, and the establishment there of a post

office the same year, gave to Van Deusenville a very considerable business importance. In 1837, the project of organizing a bank in this town was under agitation, and a sharp rivalry existed between the main village and Van Deusenville for its location. In this, Van Deusenville so far prevailed, that a committee of the legislature, deciding in favor of that place, reported a bill for the establishment of a bank—"The Williams River Bank"—to be—at Van Deusenville. But the charter was not granted. In 1844-5, after the burning of the town house, while the project of building a new one was under consideration, the inhabitants of Van Deusenville and of the north part of the town were so strenuously in favor of its location at that place, that the town was unable to agree upon it, and finally settled the matter by leasing a hall and abandoning the project of building. In the days of its greatest prosperity, Van Deusenville had three stores, a tavern, an Episcopal chapel, two factories, a chair shop, a rope walk, a wagon maker's shop, and a blast furnace. But as we have intimated, with the exception of the furnace, all its manufacturing industries have passed down the stream of time.

Isaac L. Van Deusen, to whose energy and enterprise the village was so largely indebted, and whose resources were impaired in building it up, removed in 1834, to Grafton, Ohio, and died there. He was highly esteemed, represented this town four years in the General Court, 1820-21 and 1827-28, and was also for several years town treasurer.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### HOUSATONIC AND ITS INDUSTRIES.

At the village of Housatonic bordering on Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, in the extreme north part of the town, no settlements were made earlier than 1809, nor had much been done at that time, towards clearing off the forest which spread over that section. At this place the Housatonic River flowing along the western base of Monument Mountain, furnishes an abundant water power, and three-fourths of a mile below, where the mountain recedes from the river, other valuable mill sites are obtained. Until within a few years past this, then small, village was limited entirely to the western side of the river, but it has latterly crossed the stream and now spreads over a large area.

The village is not ancient, for it has grown up entirely within the memory of persons still living, and its early history is confined to that part which lies west of the river. The lands on both sides of the river at Housatonic, are a part of the so called, Equalizing land, which the proprietors of the township decreed, in 1749, should be laid out in such a manner as to equalize the home lots originally set out to the several settlers. But these lands were not divided until 1770. In making the division there was allotted to the original right of John Burghardt, alias De Bruer, a tract of twenty-three and one-half acres bounding east, forty-two rods on the river, and extending west on the town line one hundred and two rods. This tract includes the north-easterly section of the village, and the upper water privilege.

This land as early as 1794, was in possession of Andrew Burghardt, who in that year conveyed it to Captain Ezekiel Stone, who then lived about three-fourths of a mile north of the town line, in the town of West Stockbridge. It was upon this tract that the first improvements made at Housatonic, fifteen years later, were undertaken. Aside from the immediate farm improvements of the dwellers along the North Plain, the lands between it and the Housatonic river had not to much extent been innovated upon previous to 1809, and although we have a tradition of a cart path penetrating that section, no public road had as yet been opened through it. It is related that about 1807, a daughter of William Turner—then seven or eight years old—wandered from her home, on the late Zalmon T. Bradley place, into the woods, and was lost. Search was made for her during the day and the succeeding night, and she was found the next morning reclining against a tree near the river bank, a short distance above the “Dry Bridge,” near the present village of Housatonic.

In 1808, Captain Stone was the owner not only of the Burghardt lot but apparently of other land adjoining it on the south. The first step taken towards a settlement at Housatonic was in a purchase made December 8, 1808, of Captain Stone, by Stephen Sibley, the clock-maker, and Abel Sherman from Rhode Island, who had resided a short time in this town, and who was an uncle of our late townsman of the same name. Captain Stone owned the land in Stockbridge, immediately north of the town line, and the purchase made by Sibley & Sherman, eleven rods in width at its north end, extended seven rods and nine links north into Stockbridge, bounded east on the river, and its west line ran southerly thirty-five rods and fifteen links to a white oak tree on the edge of the river. This tract, between two and three acres, included “the mill seat adjoining,” and was known as the “Mill Yard.” It embraced the upper water privilege of the Monument Mills and the ground on which their upper mills stand.

Mr. Sibley at the same time bought of Captain Stone two other pieces, of three and one-half and six



acres each, lying west and south of the Mill Yard, with a three rod strip between them, "which is contemplated for a public road." This strip is that part of the Main street of the village, which lies between the office of the Monument Mills and the dwelling of Harvey H. B. Turner. Mr. Sherman at the same time purchased eleven acres lying south of the tracts bought by Mr. Sibley. These several purchases included a large part of the village as it was a few years ago, and all the water power on the west side of the river.

Sibley & Sherman erected a dam, where the upper dam of the Monument Mills now stands, and a saw-mill a little distance below it. The dam and mill are supposed to have been built in 1809. They were standing in May, 1811. Captain Jabez Turner is reputed to have built the dam, and Elnathan J. Barnes and the late Abel Sherman worked upon it.

At about the same time with the building of these works, Mr. Sherman erected the first dwelling house in the village. This house is still standing, next west of the Congregational church. The works we have mentioned, together with "a shop" standing in 1813, constituted all the improvements made by Sibley & Sherman.

In the spring of 1810, the first roads in Housatonic were laid out by the town. These were in part re-located the next year. The road, as a whole, ran from the saw-mill westerly through the present Main street and over the hill to the North Plain. From this road, by the residence of H. H. B. Turner, a branch ran northerly to the town line, where it joined a road previously established by the town of West Stockbridge.

In 1813, the late Eber Stone—son of Captain Ezekiel Stone—built the second dwelling house in the place; the same in which H. H. B. Turner now resides. Eber Stone was a maker of spinning wheels. These for a time he made by hand in a shop near his house. The fourth house—erected about 1827—was built by James C. Hyde, upon the site of the new dwelling of Cyrus R. Crane. At the raising of this house the place received the first of the three distinctive names by which it has since been known. When the raising

was completed, Peter French mounted the frame, and from a lofty perch, threw the customary bottle of rum, at the same time proclaiming "I name this place Babylon;" and Babylon it was called for the space of ten years.

In 1814, Mr. Sherman sold his interest in the lands and improvements at Housatonic to Ezekiel and Eber Stone, and two years later Mr. Sibley conveyed his to the State of Connecticut, presumably exchanging it for lands in Ohio, whither he soon after removed. Eventually the property owned by Sibley & Sherman came into the possession of the legal representatives of Captain Stone.

Previous to this, in 1811, Captain Stone purchased of Mr. Sibley, a small piece of ground, eighteen by thirty feet, between the saw-mill and dam, with certain rights to water. But we have no evidence that he utilized this purchase. This he conveyed, in 1818, to Eber Stone and Milton Ball, who built upon it a shop for the manufacture of spinning wheels, which they together or separately carried on for several years. The saw-mill and wheel shop constituted all the improvements of the water power made previous to 1825, and there appear to have been but two dwellings in the village at that time.

In 1824, October 26, Eber Stone, John Crissey, and James C. Hyde, sold to Ransom Whitmore—a machinist from East Haddam, Conn.—three acres of land, including the saw-mill, dam, and water power. Mr. Whitmore, with the intention of engaging in the manufacture of cotton goods, erected a building for that purpose—probably in 1825–6, but put in no machinery. Not succeeding so well as he had anticipated, Ransom Whitmore abandoned his project, and in April, 1827, sold his property, including a dwelling house which he had built, to his brother, Perley D. Whitmore—a machinist—and Sprowell Dean, a manufacturer from Springfield. These gentlemen, with the aid of machinists tools, which they introduced, soon fitted the building with machinery, and began the manufacture of cotton goods. Dean & Whitmore built a row of tenements along the west side of the street by the

river, a store which stood opposite their factory, and gathered about them a small population of operatives. Simultaneously with these improvements, the village assumed the name of Deansville, and the road along the river, leading from Van Deusenville to Glendale, was opened.

Dean & Whitmore continued the business until 1835, when the Housatonic Manufacturing Company was organized, and purchased the property. Mr. Dean disposing of his interest in the business removed from town in 1836. P. D. Whitmore and Wells Laffin became the business managers of the corporation, and ultimately the owners of nearly all of its capital stock. This company engaged in the manufacture of printing cloths which it continued to the autumn of 1848, when it made a disastrous failure. With the advent of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, the village received the name of Housatonicville, later abbreviated to Housatonic.

During the thirteen years of its existence, the Housatonic Manufacturing Company made material additions to its works, real estate and dwellings. In time, under the auspices of this corporation, and with the aid of new enterprises, introduced by others, Housatonic became a thriving village, notable for the morality, sobriety, and industry of its inhabitants. A Congregational society was formed, and a church erected in 1842, and a minister, at the same time, was settled.

The wheel shop of Eber Stone and Milton Ball, which has been mentioned, was purchased in the spring of 1830, by Edward and William Selkirk, brothers, from Haddam, Conn., who introduced the manufacture of shoe lasts, which became an important industry in the village. This shop was removed in 1836, and a brick building erected upon its site, in which William Selkirk for many years carried on last making. This also was eventually taken down by Mr. Selkirk, and he put up in its place another building, which having done a few years' service as a grist mill, passed into the possession of the Monument Mills and now forms a part of their works.

Until 1829 the lower water privilege remained un-

occupied. In or about that year Eber Stone and Morris M. Brainard built a dam and put up a building, in which they manufactured planes and other carpenters tools until 1837. The tool shop was, about this time, converted into a chair manufactory by Eber Stone and Jason C. Keach, who were succeeded in the business, about 1842, by George Maxfield, who erected an additional building to the north of the tool shop, in which he made chairs until 1848.

In 1842, Albert D. Whitmore began the business of last making, and P. D. Whitmore introduced the manufacture of cotton twine and carpet yarn in 1844. These enterprises were carried on in the old tool and chair shop buildings. The twine manufacture went down with the failure of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company in 1848, and the buildings were burned in July, 1850.

Albert D. Whitmore soon after rebuilt, a few feet north of the old works, and resumed the making of lasts, but was again burned out in 1856 or 1857. He again rebuilt, and for a time carried on the manufacture of folding chairs, wagon wheels, etc. The building, last erected by Mr. Whitmore, now forms part of the lower works—"the Little Wawbeek"—of the Monument Mills.

The store we have mentioned, built by Dean & Whitmore—since removed and made into a dwelling—was occupied by them until 1835, and later, successively, by the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, Heman Laffin, and Whitmore & Taylor until 1846. From January 1846 to the fall of 1848 Charles Taylor and Charles J. Taylor, under the firm of C. & C. J. Taylor, were its occupants. This, until 1845, was the only store in the village. In its upper story was a small hall, which, until the church was erected, was used for religious meetings, and was later the lodge room of the Sons of Temperance.

The two or three years immediately following the failure of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company were a period of gloom with the village. The cotton mills were idle, the tenements were vacated, and many of the inhabitants moved away. Last making was the only industry maintained. During this period the Stockbridge and Pittsfield railroad was built, running

parallel with the river and immediately within the street, to the permanent injury of the village. None felt sufficient interest in the place to oppose its location.

But brighter days were in store for Housatonic. In 1850, Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell, John H. Coffing and others united in purchasing the property previously owned by the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, and were, the next year, incorporated as the Monument Mills. This corporation then instituted the manufacture of cotton warps. John M. Seeley became the agent of this corporation in 1854, and has continued in that capacity to the present time. The Monument Mills has gradually extended its buildings and manufacturing facilities, and its works now constitute the largest and most important business industry of the town. About 1864, John M. Seeley, Henry Adams, and Joseph G. Fuller built a small mill at the lower privilege, on the site of the former chair shop and twine mill, and began the manufacture of cotton warps.

Until 1858, the river at Housatonic was not bridged. In that year the road leading from the foot of Monument Mountain to the village was opened and the bridge built, and later, a saw-mill was erected on the east side of the river, just above the bridge. This was the first improvement made, in the immediate vicinity of the village, on the east side.

In 1866, George Coffing, George Church, John M. Seeley and others organized a corporation—The Wawbeek Mills—and purchased the whole of the lower privilege, including the warp mill on the west and the saw-mill on the east side of the river. This company erected in 1866, the brick factory at the east end of the bridge, which, in connection with the mill on the east side, has since been run on cotton warps. In 1870, the Wawbeek Mills introduced the manufacture of Marseilles counterpanes, putting up, for the time, Jacquard looms, in the small mill. But this business grew to such importance, that it was removed to the east side, where additional works were erected for its accommodation, which are now conducted by Cyrus R. Crane. In January, 1871, the Wawbeek Mills conveyed all of its mills and improvements to the Monu-



ment Mills, and this company now own all the works on both sides of the river.

The saw-mill of Sibley & Sherman was probably taken down, at the time of the building of the first factory by Ransom Whitmore, and his factory building still exists in the central part of the large upper wood mill of the Monument Mills.

But little more than thirty years ago, the land on the east side of the river, extending southerly from the bridge at Housatonic and eastward to the foot of the mountain, was covered with timber, much of its first growth white pine. This by the descendants of the early Van Deusens, who owned the territory, with that hereditary pride of ancestral domain which characterized the Dutch settlers, had long been preserved from the inroads of the ax. This tract, then known as "Timbershin," now covered with the improvements of the Owen Paper Company, was only penetrated by the farm road of Coonrod Van Deusen and his son—the late Jacob H. Van Deusen, Esq.,—which led from their residence, the old stone house of 1771, northward, near the route of the present highway. Not far from this road were two small shanties, the habitations of some of the Van Deusen farm laborers, which had fallen to decay earlier than 1845. One of the tenants, as we remember, was Ross Austin, then a widower, who, forty years ago, obtained notoriety by swapping his eighteen year old daughter for the wife of another man and receiving five dollars, for difference of value in exchange.

With the intent of utilizing his pine timber, Jacob H. Van Deusen, who then occupied the stone house, about 1836-7, built a dam south of the present one of the Owen Paper Company, and below it erected a saw-mill. Mr. Van Deusen met with some reverses, by the washing away of a part of his dam, but nevertheless kept his mill standing and running intermittently, with long periods of rest. In his slow way of procedure, he made but little havoc with the timber. About 1849, Zadoc Rewey purchased the Van Deusen farm, drove the saw-mill to its utmost capacity, cleared up the land, and did an extensive business in lumber and timber.

The first energetic effort towards the improvement

of this water power for manufacturing purposes was made by Henry L. Potter, who, having purchased some adjoining land, erected the dam, still in use, in 1852, and constructed the canal for conducting water to the mill site below. Mr. Potter, also, the same year, put up a building for a paper mill—on the site of the present one—to which he brought soft water, for his manufacturing purposes, from a fine spring on the mountain. His enterprise was continued through the years 1853 and 1854. Water wheels, as well as the foundations for heavy working machinery were put in; but, although the works were well advanced towards completion, delay was caused by the non-fulfillment of the contract for furnishing machinery, and pending this delay, the building was destroyed by fire in March, 1855.

In 1856, Messrs. Owen & Hurlbut purchased the Henry L. Potter property, and erected a paper mill which they operated until 1862, when the Owen Paper Company was organized. This company, under the business management of Henry D. Cone, has since carried on the works, manufacturing fine writing papers, has added largely to its mills and real estate and built up a tidy village of its own—a valuable adjunct to Housatonic. A commendable feature in connection with the works of this company is the Cone Library and Reading Room, maintained and constantly supplied with new books by Mr. and Mrs. Cone. This Library is the largest in town, and is by the liberality of its owners made free to all who wish to use the books.

Half a mile down the stream—below the works of the Owen Paper Company—Henry D. Cone has erected very large and exceedingly substantial buildings, of brick, intended for the manufacture of paper. These, when completed, will form one of the finest manufacturing establishments in the state.

In addition to the Congregational church we have mentioned, Housatonic has also a Methodist church erected in 1871, and a Roman Catholic church built in 1877. The last twenty years has been a season of great prosperity with Housatonic, and in that time it has grown from a small hamlet to a village of very respectable proportions.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### TOWN AND VILLAGE IMPROVEMENTS AND INSTITUTIONS.

In 1812, material changes were made in the county road leading from the Great Bridge to Stockbridge. As we have before stated, this road after crossing the bridge ran southerly to the south side of the old meeting house, and thence easterly across the burial ground to the point of the mountain. One of the changes of 1812, was to lay this road, as it now is, in a direct line from the bridge eastward. Farther north, near the dwelling of Warren Crissey, the road originally, and until 1812, turned nearly at a right angle to the east, ran out to the old Levi Hyde place—then Thomas Baker's tavern—and thence northerly along the hill to the house of Deacon Daniel W. Beckwith; thus avoiding the low ground between Mr. Crissey's and Deacon Beckwith's. This was then changed and the road laid in a straight line. Other alterations were at the same time, made above the Monument Mountain. The road over the mountain was formerly on the north side of the ravine, where its track is still visible. This was changed to the south side of the ravine, and the road very much improved, about 1834. The road over the Three Mile Hill was widened and greatly improved in 1845.

To facilitate transportation between Stockbridge, Lee, and other northern towns and the Hudson river, the Great Barrington and Alford turnpike, from the foot of Monument Mountain by way of Van Deusenville and North Egremont to the New York state line, was incorporated in 1811, and was built within the next two years. But the opening of railroad communication with New York and with the Hudson River,

destroyed the value of this turnpike and it has since become a town road.

The road leading to Sheffield, on the east side of the river, had been established by the Court of Sessions as early as 1785, but not opened. This was discontinued in 1798, the petition there-for stating that it had been laid out more than ten years and not worked. This road was finally established by the county in 1815, and was in part re-located in 1820. In 1828, the county road from Van Deusenville, along the river, through Housatonic, to Glendale, was built; and in 1858, the road from the foot of Monument Mountain, on the east side of the river, to Housatonic was constructed.

In 1827, the road leading from the former residence of Sylvester Hulbert, across the Green River to the West Plain, was laid out; and in 1833, that leading from the West Plain School-house to the Cheese Factory was established by the County Commissioners. About 1836, the cross road from the Doctor C. T. Collins house towards Green River, was built. Until that time the travel towards Egremont had been by way of the corner at the south burial ground. The road from the village to Seekonk was, in large part, relaid in 1873 making travel in that direction much easier than it formerly was.

In 1868, the Iron Bridge—the Great Bridge—over the Housatonic—was built at a cost, including masonry, of \$10,286. This was the first iron bridge put up in this part of the county. The bridgeway was then raised three feet above its former level, the old center pier was removed, and very substantial abutments and wing walls were constructed.

The town has annually, for the past ten years, made appropriations, varying from \$3,500 to \$6,000—generally, of late, \$4,000—for the maintenance of highways; and, although the money is not always judiciously expended, these appropriations have produced a very marked improvement in the condition of the roads. But few towns in the state have so good roads as are found in Great Barrington and Stockbridge.

The village has been of slow growth, and the changes by which it has attained its present form have

extended over a long series of years. As late as 1810, the whole number of buildings between the south burial ground and the Great Bridge, including dwellings, stores, and school-houses, barely exceeded forty, nor was the number very materially increased in the next ten years. With the exception of Castle Street, with its two or three houses, no side streets diverged from the Main street within the distance indicated.

Earlier than 1810, but little had been done towards improving or making attractive the village street. We have information of a row of elm trees planted as early as 1770, and of a few others before 1800. Those in front of the Episcopal church and parsonage were set out by Ezra Kellogg and Samuel Riley about 75 years since; and it is related that the eccentric Daniel Willard came with cart and oxen from Long Pond and drove over them, considering it an innovation to plant trees in the highway. Even at that time some antipathy, in the outskirts, was felt towards "Strut Street," as the village was derisively termed. A very large part of the buildings in the village have been erected since 1820, and much the larger proportion of them within the past forty years. In that time many of the old landmarks have disappeared, and in grading the ground, reducing the hills and filling the hollows, a great change in village topography has been effected.

The first recorded public effort in this direction was made in 1815, when George H. Ives widened the traveled way through the hollow in the south part of the village, built a side wall, and raised the road bed six feet. In consideration of this the town voted to abate the highway taxes on the estate of General Ives—then deceased—for three years. George H. Ives also in 1815, built the house now Ralph Talyor's at the same time removing the old dwelling of the Gunn and Hopkins families which stood upon that spot. A part of the old house was moved south of Mount Peter and became the residence of James Russ—the old-time bell ringer of the Episcopal church—who with his notable wife Zilpah were long its occupants. This house, in changed form, still exists in one of the tenements which belonged to the late Washington Mellen.



In the early part of the century a dwelling, the home of one of the members of the Jones family, stood where the house of Justin Dewey now does; but this soon disappeared, and for many years no buildings stood on the east side of the street between the post-office and the house of Robert Girling—the old Caleb Stanley residence. The first, and for a long time the only improvement in that vicinity was the erection of the Congregational Church in 1813, on the site of the present one. The old meeting-house east of the bridge—aside from the inconvenience of its location, in the changed status of population—had then become so dilapidated as to be scarcely tenatable, and the building of a new one was a matter of necessity. This was erected by individuals connected with the Congregational society, and was first opened for public worship December 30th, 1813. It became the property of the Society in 1838, and was soon after improved by the removal of the high, old-fashioned pulpit and square pews, and the substitution of others of more modern style. This church was removed to Bridge Street in 1859, where it still stands divested of its steeple, and has until recently served as a town hall.

We have mentioned the ledges of blue lime stone, in the south part of the village, which obstructed the highway, covered the ground where the Doctor C. T. Collins house stands, and of which Mount Peter is entirely composed. Earlier than 1830, this stone had not been considered suitable for building purposes; and for cellars and foundations it had long been customary to cart stone to the village from west of Green River. A large quantity of the blue stone which had been blasted from the traveled way lay scattered along the roadside. The first experiment in utilizing this was made by Elijah Foster—then living on the Misses Kellogg place—about 1830. Mr. Foster having occasion to build a cistern took the stone from the roadside. These were found to break exceedingly well, and the experiment proved so successful as to attract the attention of others. From that time, this stone, which has since added so much to the attractions of the village, came gradually into favor.

The first building erected from the blue stone was the second church edifice of the Episcopal Society, now called the "Church Block," at the corner of Main and Railroad Streets, built in 1833. Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell built, the next year, the store, now George W. Mellen's, from the same stone. The stone for the church, and a large part of those used by the Messrs. Russell were taken from the highway, and are of a coarser and tougher texture than most which have since been quarried.

About the time of the erection of the stone store, John C. Briggs, who resided upon the Doctor Collins place, opened a quarry near his dwelling, and soon after built, from the stone there obtained, the house of Joseph Gibson—now F. T. Whiting's—and from that spot the stone for the Berkshire House were taken in 1839. Since that time this stone has been extensively used for the foundations of houses; the churches have been built from it and considerable quantities have been transported to distant places.

In 1834-5, Joseph Gibson erected the first buildings in the hollow, where the dwellings of Frederick Lawrence and the late Mrs. B. F. Durant now stand. These consisted of a wagon shop and a smith's shop, and were occupied by Ephraim Fosket—wagon maker—Comfort Roberts—painter—and Winthrop Robbins—blacksmith. These unsightly shops gave place to the present dwellings erected by John R. Chatfield, more than thirty years ago. About 1829-30 Alvenus Cone built the building, now the front part of Egbert Hollister's store, intending it for a dwelling-house and store, which purpose it served for several years, but was later used as a tavern.

The improvements made by George R. Ives—1838-40, were however the beginning of the most noticeable changes which have taken place in the central part of the village. Mr. Ives removed the old tavern, and erected the Berkshire House in 1839, which was opened as a hotel the next year. He demolished the large body of barns and outbuildings connected with the tavern, and laid out Bridge street, River street, and Church street, dividing the lands into building lots.

These, with the exception of Castle street, were the first side streets opened in the village. Mr. Ives also removed the old Doctor Whiting house from its position, where the Sumner building stands, to its present location on Bridge street, and expended a large sum in various general improvements.

The building and opening of the Housatonic Railroad—or rather of the Berkshire Railroad, from the Connecticut line to West Stockbridge—has effected a great change in the business and appearance of the village, has added much to its growth and prosperity, and marks the beginning of the progressive era in the history of the town. The railroad track was completed to this place late in September 1842, and the first train of passenger cars ran up to this station on the morning of the 28th of that month, bringing a few passengers from Canaan and Sheffield to attend the *first exhibition* of the Housatonic Agricultural Society, held September 28th, and 29th. The arrival of that first train is an event to be remembered; it had been expected in the afternoon of the preceding day, and hundreds of people had gathered in the street to witness it, but were disappointed. Many of these, late in the day, were sent flying up Castle street by the shrill whistle of a mischievous boy, blown on his fingers. But the train came—as we have said—the next morning when the villagers were at breakfast, and many ran to the Castle street crossing to see the sight. Amongst these was Major Samuel Rosseter, who, as the engine slowly approached the crossing, proposed three cheers of welcome, and essaying to take his hat from his head, found himself hatless; in the excitement of the moment, the hat had been left at home, but the cheers, nevertheless, were forthcoming.

From that time a regular passenger train was run between this place and Bridgeport. The first shipment of freight from the Great Barrington station, was made September 30th 1842, and consisted of two cases of satinets, consigned by the Berkshire Woolen Company, “by first sloop” from Bridgeport to New York—weight eight hundred pounds—freight to Bridgeport \$1. The road was completed to West Stockbridge the

next year, and the first shipment of freight in that direction, was made July 19th 1843.

With the completion of the railroad, new buildings were erected and new business enterprises sprang up, giving to the village more of notoriety and importance than it had previously possessed. The route to New York, until this time by way of Hudson and the river, was materially shortened, and Great Barrington became the outlet of produce, from a large section, which had previously gone to Hudson, while the freight for eastern towns naturally centered here. By reason of this, the village soon became the center of trade from many neighboring towns. The narrow thoroughfare which we call Railroad street—formerly a wet meadow—was laid out by Silas Sprague in 1842, and a few buildings were soon erected there. The principal of these was the store of Granger & Hyde—later Granger & Hill—which stood at the west end of the street—built in the spring of 1843, to which extensive additions were afterwards made. David Hudson, in 1844, built a store where the brick building of J. F. & F. T. Sanford now stands; and Silas Sprague put up a few small buildings on Railroad street, a building for a store where the City Store stands, the “Mechanics Hall” where the Sumner building stands, and later, the “Mahaiwe House” at the corner of Castle street. These were for the most part cheap structures, and, with the exception of the last named, have disappeared or been removed.

In the autumn of 1854, October 7th, a fire broke out in the very large pile of wood which the railroad company then had on the west side of their track, opposite the depot. This fire destroyed several hundred cords of wood and the sheds of the railroad company, the store of Granger, Hill & Company, and of J. F. & F. T. Sanford, and several other small buildings on Railroad street. This was the most severe fire which the village has yet experienced. By an earlier fire—in 1850—the large Berkshire House barn, which stood east of Hollister’s store, was destroyed, as well as the wood extensions of the stone store, and the Pyncheon—McLean store. Sparks from this fire ignited the roof

of the old Center school-house—of 1794—which was burned to the ground.

In 1847, Major Samuel Rosseter opened the street which bears his name, Rosseter street, and in 1854, Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., laid out Hopkins street. South street was established in 1854, by George G. Pierce, over the north end of Ralph Taylor's door yard to the farm land formerly Joseph Gibson's, and in that year the first dwelling was erected on that street. Elm street, Dresser street, and the side streets in the south part of the village are of more recent origin, as also are the improvements made on the east side of the river by Mark Humphrey.

In the spring of 1854 Doctor C. T. Collins opened the Collins House—then just completed—as a hotel and summer resort; and in the same year the old Registry Office—now the Post Office—was erected. A spirit of improvement is manifest in the dwellings, both in the village and suburbs, erected within the past thirty years. In that period too, in the central part of the village, the Episcopal and Congregational Churches, The Courier building, the Miller House, the City Store, the F. T. Whiting store, the store of J. A. Brewer, the Sumner building, the Savings Bank building, the Town Hall, and the High School building, all substantial structures, have been erected.

#### *The Magnetic Telegraph.*

The first telegraph line, having a station in Great Barrington, was constructed in 1848, by Ezra Cornell, the founder of the Cornell University, a contractor under Francis O. J. Smith of Portland, Maine, who controlled the Morse patent for New England. This line—a single wire—extended from Bridgeport, Conn., to Bennington, Vermont, forming part of the route between New York and Montreal. The next station south of this village was at Salisbury, Conn., from whence the line came by way of South Egremont, and the next station north was at Lee, to which place it went by way of Van Deusenville, Monument Mountain and Stockbridge. The station in this village was in the north room of the Mahaiwe Building; and Theodore



Dewey, who then had a book store there, was the operator. This was in the infancy of telegraphy, and only four years had elapsed since the completion of the first successful line—that between Baltimore and Washington. But the people, unaccustomed to this mode of communication, did not, to much extent, patronize it. The result was a loss to such of the villagers as had invested money in the enterprise; and in the course of a year or so the wire was taken down. Soon after this, however, the abandoned line of poles—between Great Barrington and North Adams—came into possession of a company owning a line from Boston to Troy, who replaced the wire on this part of the route, and re-established the station here, of which Mr. Dewey had charge as before. But this enterprise soon failed, as the other had done, for want of support, and for about seven years no further attempts at telegraphy were made.

In the autumn of 1857, the American Telegraph Company, owning a line from Boston to Albany, built a branch line, over the Housatonic Railroad, from Pittsfield to Great Barrington, and opened an office at the depot in this village, under the charge of Frank L. Pope, then a lad of seventeen years. This Company used the Hughes letter printing instrument. In 1862, this line was extended along the railway to Bridgeport, Mr. F. L. Pope—who had then become Assistant Engineer of the American Company in New York—having charge of the work. At about the same time, Morse's instrument was substituted for Hughes', for working the line. This line still continues in operation, having been purchased by the Western Union Telegraph Company in 1866.

It was in the office in this village that the three brothers, Frank L. Pope, Ralph W. Pope, and Henry W. Pope acquired the rudiments of telegraphic science in which each has since become expert and distinguished. The American Rapid Telegraph Company has recently built its line through the village and established a station here.

*Newspapers—The Berkshire Courier.*

This journal was founded by the late John D. Cushing—then from Lenox—who issued the first number.

on the 16th of October, 1834, from an old building which stood, blocked up on timbers, in the rear of the Stone Store of J. C. & A. C. Russell, then in process of erection. The printing office of Mr. Cushing was afterwards removed to an upper room in the rear of the old Leavenworth store, on the Castle street corner, where The Courier was printed until April 10, 1839, when the building was burned down, and the publication of the paper was consequently, for a few weeks, interrupted. Mr. Cushing, having repaired the damage to press and types, renewed the issue of his paper on the 19th of May, and continued it without intermission to the autumn of 1854, when the office—at that time on Railroad street—was destroyed in the conflagration of that locality. By this disaster the publication of the paper was for only one week suspended. The office was re-opened in the Mechanics' Hall, on the site of the Sumner Building, where The Courier was for several years afterwards published.

In the spring of 1846, the title of the paper was changed to "The Berkshire Courier and Great Barrington Gazette," and Clark W. Bryan of Hudson, N. Y., became associated with Mr. Cushing in its publication under the firm of Cushing & Bryan; but Mr. Bryan's connection with the paper—at that time—was only for the space of six months.

Another paper had previously—in 1845—been established here; The Independent Press, published by Kipp & Murray; and a third, The Housatonic Mirror, was instituted by Theodore Dewey the next year. The Courier and The Mirror were Whig papers, and The Press Democratic in politics. A semi-partnership existed between The Press and The Mirror, and the curious anomaly was presented of a Whig and a Democratic sheet printed on the same press, with the same type, and, aside from the political editorials, containing the same matter; for such was the case with these papers. But these new enterprises were not of long duration. When Mr. Bryan left The Courier, Theodore Dewey joined Mr. Cushing in its publication, and the paper, for the time, assumed the name of The Berkshire Courier and The Housatonic Mirror. The

publication of *The Independent Press* was suspended in the summer of 1847, and *The Courier* has, from that time, been the only paper printed here.

In November, 1848, Clark W. Bryan resumed his connection with Mr. Cushing, and assumed the business management of *The Berkshire Courier*. The co-partnership then formed continued just four years, when Mr. Bryan withdrew, and connected himself with *The Springfield Republican*. Mr. Cushing then for nearly ten years conducted *The Courier* alone; and in January, 1862, was joined by Marcus H. Rogers, who assumed the management of the paper under the firm of Cushing & Rogers.

In the spring of 1865, Mr. Rogers purchased Mr. Cushing's interest in the business, removed the office to the second floor of the building next south of the post-office, and a little later substituted a steam press in place of the old hand press. Mr. Rogers erected the substantial *Courier Building* in 1870, to which he transferred his business in January, 1871, and continued the publication of the paper to January 1, 1879, when he sold *The Courier* and the building to Clark W. Bryan, who with his son, James A. Bryan, has published *The Courier* to the present time.

#### *The Housatonic Agricultural Society.*

This Society had its origin in a gathering of a few gentlemen at the Berkshire House, October 30th, 1841, "to consider the propriety of forming an Agricultural Society in the southern part of Berkshire County." Major Samuel Rosseter presided at this meeting, and committees were appointed from each of the eleven southern towns of the county to confer with the people and ascertain their views upon the subject. This movement resulted in the organization of the Society before the end of the year, though it was not incorporated until 1848. At its formation—in 1841—Major Samuel Rosseter was chosen President; Increase Sumner, Secretary; Philip Barnes, Treasurer.

The first exhibition of the Society was held on the 28th and 29th days of September, 1842; and, as we have elsewhere remarked, the *first* passenger train, on

this section of the Housatonic Railroad, brought people to attend this exhibition. The cattle were gathered on the, then vacant, lot next south of the Congregational Church, and the Academy Hall was the receptacle of household manufactures. The people of the surrounding towns flocked to the "Cattle Show" in great numbers, and in the success of this experimental exhibition the hopes of its originators were more than realized. For several years the cattle were exhibited on what is now Rosseter street, and in the Robbins' Grove, and household articles in the Academy Hall until 1845, when these were transferred to the Town Hall over Egbert Hollister's store. In these years, and later, the Plowing Match was one of the main features of the show, and Main street was devoted to the exhibition of horses. The annual addresses were made at the Congregational Meeting-House.

The Society organized under its Act of Incorporation, April 11, 1848, and the following officers were then chosen: Seth Norton, President; William Dewey, Gilbert Munson, Vice-Presidents; Charles N. Emerson, Secretary; Edward P. Woodworth, Treasurer. In 1849, the Society having offered a premium of \$10 to the town making the best exhibit of twenty yoke of oxen, "Major Rosseter walked proud behind the plow, while before at least a hundred stalwart oxen were aligned, while his Excellency, Governor Briggs, and magnates marched behind."

In 1854, the Society purchased land south of the village, and the next year erected buildings, and laid out the track for the showing of horses. From a small beginning the Society has increased its membership to more than 1,600, and its annual premiums to \$3,000. Its list of officers contains the names of many of the most prominent agriculturists of the south part of the county; and its beneficent effects upon the agricultural interests of this section are fully attested by the improved condition of farms and farm buildings, the introduction of better implements of husbandry, and an increased attention to the breeding of cattle and horses.

*The Cincinnatus Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.*

The charter of this Lodge—which bears amongst

others the signature of Paul Revere, then Grand Master—was granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, December 9, 1795, the Lodge to be held in New Marlboro; and the persons named in the charter were principally of that town and Tyringham, though a few were residents of Great Barrington. Amongst these were Dan Chappell, Moses Hopkins, and John Nash. The first meeting of the Lodge was at the house of Joel Brigham in New Marlboro, January 1, 1796; and meetings were held in that town until October 1797. From that date Great Barrington was for six months the place of meeting, and, after that, the assemblages for each consecutive six months were at New Marlboro and Great Barrington.

The lodge was permanently transferred to this town February 12, 1800. The time of holding meetings, originally the first Wednesday of each month, was changed in November 1799, to the Wednesday on or before the full moon. The first place of meeting in Great Barrington—1798—was the brick house now of Moses C. Burr, north of the Bung Hill corner; from 1800 to 1806 at the house of John Farnum—now Jeremiah Atwood's; in 1806 and for several years at the Leavenworth Hall, and later at the tavern of Timothy Griswold. In October, 1824, a hall over the store of Isaac L. Van Deusen and George Pyncheon, at Van Deusenville, became the Lodge room; but after 1828, no meetings were held for many years.

The Lodge was reorganized May 31, 1852, in this town, but was removed to Sheffield early in 1853, where it remained until October 1857, when it was returned to Great Barrington. The following named residents of Great Barrington were masters of the Lodge earlier than 1828: John Whiting, Samuel Rosseter, William Whiting, Hezekiah Lathrop, Washington Adams, and Constant Southworth.

The Monument Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was established here under a charter granted October 12, 1875.

#### *The Fire District.*

The Great Barrington Fire District was organized August 12, 1854, embracing the village and sufficient



outside territory to include 1,500 inhabitants. At a little earlier date—February 21, 1854—nineteen men in uniform, escorted by the Falls Village Brass Band, paraded the streets drawing a small Garden Engine. To that date the village never had either a fire engine or fire company, and this band of young men formed the nucleus of the HOPE FIRE COMPANY, organized at about that time. The demonstration then made resulted in the purchase of a Fire Engine by subscription, towards which the sum of \$1,600 was raised within a week. The Engine, a fine Button machine, was received by the Fire Company—then numbering eighty men, in uniform—on the 13th of June, 1854. The Engine House—since removed to Bridge street—was erected by the Fire District, on Castle street, in the fall and winter of 1854, the town contributing \$500 towards the building. Reservoirs were built by the District, in various parts of the village, the supply of water, to a considerable extent, being furnished by the roofs of adjoining buildings.

For many years—1850–65—the subject of supplying the village with water for domestic uses, as well as for the extinguishment of fires, was discussed; but no decisive steps were taken until 1865, when the Legislature passed an Act for supplying the town of Great Barrington with pure water. This act authorized the Fire District to conduct the water of East Mountain Brook to the village, and also gave authority to the town to issue Water Scrip, bearing interest and payable within thirty years, for the expense of the proposed outlay. Under the Act, the town had authority to assess and collect taxes upon the polls and estates of the Fire District, for the payment of the scrip and interest, though it was expected that the revenue to be derived from the water works, when completed, would render such taxes unnecessary.

The town, on its part, at first accepted, but afterwards rejected the provisions of this act. In 1866, in a very dry season—August to October—measurements of the water in the brook were made by a committee of the Fire District, and the result of nine measurements, on as many different days, showed the minimum

capacity of the brook to be but two barrels per minute. Many were of the opinion that this brook could not furnish an adequate supply of water for the village; but others were more sanguine. The agitation of the water question, with the refusal of the town to co-operate in the matter, resulted in the formation of

*The Great Barrington Water Company,*

organized in August, 1868, with a capital of \$20,000 in shares of \$100 each. This company, in the fall of 1868, built the reservoir, and brought the water of East Mountain Brook to the village. Hydrants, for use in case of fires, were also put in; and the supply of water, from that time, has proved abundant, with the exception that, in very dry seasons, it has been necessary to enforce economy in its use.

*The Great Barrington Gas Company.*

In 1854, the Berkshire Woolen Company put up works for the manufacture of gas, for their own purposes. This was first used for lighting their woolen factory, October 30, 1854. From these works sprang the Great Barrington Gas Company—organized in 1855—which laid pipes through the Main street and introduced into the village the gas made by the Berkshire Woolen Company. The gas was first used for lighting places of business in October, 1855, and has since come into quite general use. In 1871, the erection of lamp posts in the village was begun by the Fire District; and the streets were for several years lighted by gas, for which kerosene has latterly been substituted.

*The National Mahaiwe Bank.*

This bank, incorporated as the Mahaiwe Bank, with a capital of \$100,000—since increased to \$200,000—was organized May 24, 1847, and went into operation in the following autumn. Its first place of business—for a few months—was in the old office of Registry of Deeds, but was removed to a south room in the Berkshire House, where it remained until the completion of its present Banking House, built in 1847. Its first board of Directors, consisted of Wilbur Curtis of Egremont, Edward F. Ensign of Sheffield, Noah Gibson

of New Marlboro, George W. Sterling, Asa C. Russell, John Lewis, and Ralph Taylor, all of Great Barrington. Wilbur Curtis was the first President, and served until his resignation in April, 1855; John L. Dodge was then chosen President, and has continued in that office to the present time. The Cashiers of this bank have been Henry Hooker, John T. Banker, William Bostwick, Isaac B. Prindle, and Frederick N. Deland. This became a National bank in 1865.

*The Great Barrington Savings Bank,*

was incorporated February 23, 1869, and began business on the 1st of June in that year. Its first officers—chosen May 8, 1869—were Egbert Hollister President, David S. Draper and R. N. Couch Vice-Presidents, M. Ludlow Whitlock, Clerk. Doctor William H. Parks was the first Treasurer, and continued in office until May 7, 1879, when Charles J. Taylor, the present Treasurer, was chosen. The deposits in this bank—at one time exceeding \$530,000—were, on the 1st of January, 1882, \$210,428.

*The District Court.*

The District Court of Southern Berkshire was established in 1870, with one presiding judge and two associate justices. Of this court the Hon. Increase Sumner was the first judge, holding his office to the time of his decease in 1871, and was succeeded by the Hon. James Bradford, the present incumbent.

*Town Halls.*

The old meeting-house east of the Great Bridge served the purposes of a town house, until 1837, and was last used for a town-meeting on the 31st of May of that year. It was soon after taken down, and in the following summer the town built upon its site a new town-house, which was completed, and first occupied by the town November 13, 1837. This house, a modest appearing, high, one-story building, painted white, with green blinds, was about forty by sixty feet in size, stood fronting west on the Common, and was erected at a cost of \$1,800. This had been in use only seven years, when on a Saturday night—November 9,

1844—a political caucus was held in it, at which the chairman of the meeting carelessly emptied the wick of an expiring candle into a wood spittoon, filled with saw-dust, and at an early hour the next morning the building was in ashes. The meeting for the annual election—November 11, 1844—called to be held at the town-house, assembled upon its ruins, and adjourned to the Congregational meeting-house, where it was held in the porch of that building.

The question of building a new town house was then agitated. The inhabitants of Van Deusenville were clamorous for its erection in that village, raised money by subscription for the purpose, and were aided in their demands by residents of the north and east parts of the town. So great a diversity of opinion as to location existed, that it was found difficult to agree upon a site. In this dilemma—in 1845—the town leased of Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell, a hall in the building now Egbert Hollister's store, which was used as a town hall for fifteen years, when the lease was transferred to the old Congregational church, which had then been removed to Bridge street. In this building the town meetings were held until 1876, when the present new Town Hall was ready for occupancy.

#### *The New Town Hall.*

The erection of this fine, brick structure, standing upon a lot of somewhat more than one and one-half acres, in the central part of the village, has supplied the want of a commodious place of assemblage for public purposes, long felt by the citizens of the town. This was built in 1875, was first opened to the public January 1, 1876, and occupied by the town for the spring meeting of that year. In addition to the public hall, the building contains rooms for the accommodation of the Registry of Deeds, the District and Probate Courts, the Public Library, and the Town officers. The cost of the building (including the land) was \$50,763. The cost of the land, with old buildings then standing, was \$12,115.50, of which \$2,000 was paid by subscription. Towards the erection of the building, the county—in consideration of rooms for the Courts and Registry

—of which it has a permanent lease—contributed the old Registry building (afterwards sold by the town for \$4,700) and in cash \$6,500. The net cost to the town—deducting buildings sold and the amount contributed by the county and by individuals—is a little in excess of \$35,500.

*The Soldiers' Monument.*

For several years following the War of the Rebellion the question of erecting a Memorial Hall or a Monument commemorative of the lives and services of the soldiers of the town in the war, was a theme of discussion in the town meetings. The agitation of this question resulted not only in the erection of the Monument, but, incidentally, in the building of the Town Hall. The Monument was set up in 1876, after the completion of the Town Hall, and occupies a conspicuous position in front of that building. Toward the erection of the Monument, an appropriation of \$5,000, was made by the town in 1872; but the expense attending considerably exceeded that sum, and the balance was contributed by a public spirited citizen—Mr. John H. Coffing.

*Libraries.*

About the year 1800—perhaps a little earlier—a library, owned by proprietors and called The Union Library, was formed here, and was kept at the store of Samuel Whiting, Esq., on the Castle street corner, Mr. Whiting officiating as librarian. This collection of books, never very large, embraced a useful and standard class of works, and was in existence until January 1823, when the books were disposed of at public sale. The next effort towards a public library was in 1861 when the Great Barrington Library Association, was formed, its capital consisting in sixty-five shares of ten dollars each. This association gathered a very respectable collection of books, which were productive of much good. This library continued until April 1881, when its books were transferred to the Great Barrington Free Library, then recently incorporated. As its means have permitted, this Corporation has made extensive additions to the old collection, and with its books, *free to all*, commends itself to the consideration and



liberality of the inhabitants, upon which it must depend for its future success. That the Free Library may be sustained by the good sense and generosity of our citizens is earnestly to be hoped. We have elsewhere mentioned the extensive collection of books—the Cone Library—at Housatonic, sustained, and made open to all who wish to use from its stores, by the liberality of Mr. Henry D. Cone.

#### *Manufactures.*

The Manufactures of the town consist chiefly of the Cotton warps and Marseilles quilts from the five large mills of the Monument Mills at Housatonic; of the fine Writing papers of the Owen Paper Company, also at Housatonic; of the Pig-iron of the Richmond Iron Works at Van Deusenville; and of the woolen goods of the Berkshire Woolen Company in the main village.

#### *Population and Valuation.*

The population of the town at different periods is as follows:

1776, by Colonial Census,	961
1790, by United States Census,	1,373
1800, by United States Census,	1,754 (1)
1810, by United States Census,	1,784
1820, by United States Census,	1,908
1830, by United States Census,	2,264
1840, by United States Census,	2,704
1850, by United States Census,	3,264
1855, by State Census,	3,449
1860, by United States Census,	3,871
1865, by State Census,	3,920
1870, by United States Census,	4,320
1875, by State Census,	4,385
1880, by United State Census,	4,658

(1) And 264 dwellings.

By the Census of 1875 the town had

1,132 Ratable Polls,	141 Farms,	680 Horses,
798 Native Voters,	955 Families,	1,138 Cows,
146 Naturalized Voters,	839 Dwellings,	585 Sheep.

Value of Farm Products for the year ending May, 1875, \$188,124  
Value of Manufactures—for same time, 1,032,039

---

The Valuation of 1875 Personal Property,	\$1,190,222
Real Estate	1,974,576
Total,	<hr/> \$3,164,798

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### GREAT BARRINGTON IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

*1861—65.*

The course pursued by the town in the war for the preservation of the Union, the spirit which animated its citizens, and the services rendered by its soldiers reflect no discredit upon its former history.

By the census of 1860, the inhabitants of Great Barrington numbered 3,871; and though divided upon political questions and the issues involved in the war, they were none the less zealous or patriotic than their Revolutionary predecessors had been, and entered with great unanimity upon the struggle for the maintenance of the constitution and government which their fathers had fought to establish. The position of political parties is shown by the vote at the Presidential election—November, 1860—when there were cast for the Lincoln electoral ticket, 379 votes; for the Douglas electoral ticket, 160 votes; for the Bell-Everett electoral ticket, 35 votes; for the Breckenridge electoral ticket, 14 votes; total, 588. On the ballot for member of Congress, the Douglas, Bell-Everett, and Breckenridge parties united and gave for Norman T. Leonard, the Fusion candidate, 208 votes, against 379, for Henry L. Dawes. At the election of 1864, when 640 votes were cast, the Lincoln electoral ticket received 429 votes; the McClellan electoral ticket received 211 votes. And in 1868 from a total of 686 votes, there were cast for General Grant 452, and for Horatio Seymour 234; the majority for General Grant,

218, being precisely the same as that for Lincoln four years before.

The Selectmen of the town in this period were : in the first year of the war, 1861-62, Walter W. Hollenbeck, John Burget, Henry Foote ; in the second year, 1862-63, John M. Seeley, George Church, Benjamin F. Gilmore ; in the third and fourth years, 1863-64 and 1864-65, John M. Seeley, George Church, Charles J. Taylor. Isaac Seeley was Town Clerk, and Egbert Hollister Town Treasurer throughout the war.

The bombardment and surrender of Fort Sumter, followed by the massacre of Massachusetts soldiers at Baltimore—April 19th, 1861—then hurrying forward to the seat of government—brought home to the minds of the people the reality that war had actually begun.

As the citizens gathered for worship at the village churches on Sabbath morning, April 21, the news of the attack upon Massachusetts soldiers by the mob at Baltimore was speedily disseminated, causing an intense excitement, depicted upon every countenance. At the Congregational Church the Rev. Horace Winslow opened the services with a fervent prayer for the welfare of the country ; and in the afternoon was so overcome as to stop in the middle of his discourse, declaring that his mind was not upon his subject, that he could not finish his sermon, and concluded with a most eloquent appeal to his hearers upon the crisis, and the issues of the hour. On Monday evening at an impromptu gathering of the people, in front of the Berkshire House, a few brief addresses were made, and the situation and measures to be adopted were discussed. The next morning—Tuesday, April 22d—hand-bills containing the following call, signed by sixty-five citizens, were posted upon the trees of the village and scattered throughout the town :

#### PATRIOTS, ATTENTION !

“The inhabitants of Great Barrington and adjoining towns are invited to attend a public meeting at the Town Hall on Wednesday, the 24th instant, at three o'clock, p. m., for the purpose of adopting prompt measures to aid the Government of the United States in sustaining the Constitution, executing the laws, and suppressing the traitorous Rebellion now existing in the Southern States, April 22, 1861.”

To this call, the people, for the time laying aside differences of political opinion, responded almost spontaneously. The meeting, or "Convention" as it was termed, was largely attended by citizens of the town, both gentlemen and ladies, with a liberal representation from other towns, and a band of music from South Egremont; all of which filled the old hall on Bridge street to overflowing. Joseph Tucker was chosen temporary chairman, and prayer was offered by the Rev. Horace Winslow. The permanent organization of the meeting was then effected by the appointment of David Leavitt, President; John H. Coffing, Ralph Taylor, Asa C. Russell, Walter W. McIntyre, Vice Presidents; Joseph Tucker, Walter W. Hollenbeck, William Whitlock, Secretaries.

The President upon taking the chair proffered some well timed remarks, declaring his devotion to order, liberty, the constitution, and his willingness to contribute both in means and services to sustain them. The Honorable Increase Sumner, Egbert Hollister, James Sedgewick, Harvey Holmes, and Justin Dewey, Jr., were chosen a Committee to draft and present resolutions. Mr. Sumner, from the above Committee, reported the following:

#### PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS.

"Whereas, several of the Southern States of this Republic, in violation of the Federal Constitution, have attempted to secede from the Union, and are now in open rebellion against the National Government, have violently seized the public property, have wantonly assailed the troops and taken forts belonging to the Union, and are, by the use of all means in their power, waging treasonable and rebellious warfare, one of the results of which has been the shedding of Massachusetts blood, consecrating the 19th of April, 1861, with the immortal memories of April 19th 1775;

"Therefore the citizens of several towns in Southern Berkshire in Convention assembled, irrespective of previous party preferences, actuated by sentiments of loyalty to the Union, and especially desirous of participating in the noble and patriotic action which distinguished every section of our glorious Commonwealth and all classes of its citizens, do resolve as follows:

"*1st, Resolved.*—That the crisis demands the exertion of every American patriot to arrest the progress of treason and rebellion, now so flagrantly aggressive, and to reduce to order and

obedience all who have risen in hostility against our Union, its Constitution and Government.

“*2d Resolved.*—That in the true spirit of loyalty, we stand pledged with our lives, fortunes, and sacred honor, to aid in maintaining the authority of the National government over all the States and Territories; over every inch of our republic, we go for upholding and triumphantly sustaining ‘the flag of our Union forever,’ and protecting it against insults and indignities from foes without and traitors within.

“*3d, Resolved.*—That we urge the adoption of measures for speedily raising in this and the adjacent towns, one or more military companies, and that measures, by this Convention, be also taken for raising funds for the above object, and towards supporting the families of those who enlist and go forth to the battles of our country.

“*4th, Resolved.*—That as citizens of this great American Confederacy, participating in the common history and glory of the American Revolution, our chief desire is peace, the general welfare and the blessings of liberty in all the States and amongst all the kindred and races within that Confederacy, and that harmony and good fellowship, without more bloodshed, may be speedily restored; but, if it be otherwise ordered, and traitors and rebels persist in their deeds of treason and rebellion, then, trusting in the favor and strength of Almighty God, who sustained our fathers in their sufferings and battles for freedom, we will contribute all our might to conquer and punish the offenders.

“*Resolved,* That to carry out the purposes of the 3d resolution, a committee of thirteen be appointed with instructions promptly and energetically to address themselves to the discharge of their duties.”

These resolutions—expressing, as they did, the sentiments of a very large majority of the people—supported by an eloquent and forcible speech from Mr. Sumner, were unanimously adopted. Charles N. Emerson, Esq.—a former resident of the town—then addressed the meeting, and was followed by brief speeches from Rev. Horace Winslow, Rev. C. A. L. Richards, George R. Ives, John H. Coffing and James Sedgwick. The resolutions and speeches, interspersed with music by the band, and the singing of the Star Spangled Banner, were greeted with immense applause and manifestations of great enthusiasm.

A Committee of thirteen was appointed to carry out the intent of the third resolution—the raising and equipping a Volunteer Military Company, soliciting funds for the purpose and for aiding the families of



such as might enlist in the service. An enlistment roll, hastily prepared by this committee was promptly signed by Ralph O. Ives, and several other young men, amid the continuous cheers of the assemblage.

For raising funds to meet the contemplated expenditures, a subscription paper was immediately presented and subscribed to a large amount, the president heading the list with the sum of \$1,000.

The convention then adjourned for one week—to the first of May—at which time nearly fifty men had volunteered, most of whom were encamped on the Fair Ground, having their quarters in the Agricultural building, and the sum of \$4,614, had been subscribed, all—with the exception of \$30—by citizens of Great Barrington. At the same time a beautiful flag-pole, one hundred and fifteen feet in length, was in preparation for erection in the Main street, south of the Berkshire House.

At this adjourned meeting, a resolution was adopted, inviting the ladies to co-operate in the work and to meet and organize for that purpose, the next day; and as the work of the Convention was being well forwarded by the committee having it in charge, no further meeting was held.

This Convention, though in its call embracing adjoining towns, was in fact a Great Barrington institution, originated and conducted entirely by the inhabitants of this town. Its effect—as was intended—was to unite and harmonize the people in the work of the war, to give expression and direction to their wishes and efficiency to their action, and, as its results proved, the intent was fully accomplished. It was a step in the right direction and at the right time. The record of the proceedings of the Convention, as well as the subscriptions and expenditures of funds, written by Charles J. Taylor, who at the adjourned meeting, was appointed permanent secretary, are preserved in the office of the Town Clerk.

The ladies—not less patriotic than the men—in accordance with the request of the Convention, met on the 2d of May, organized a Soldiers' Aid Society, and were soon busily engaged in preparing clothing and

other articles for the soldiers. The officers of this Society were: Mrs. Clara A. W. Sumner, President; Mrs. Delia Hulbert, Vice-President; Miss Nancy Kellogg, Secretary. This Society, within three weeks' time, provided by manufacture and purchase, 300 shirts and undershirts and a great variety of other necessities for the volunteer company then forming.

Of the amount subscribed, fifty per cent. only was called for, and there was collected and paid into the treasury

The sum of	\$2,210.60
To this the town of Sheffield added—for its own men,	137.97
The town of Egremont added for its own men,	65.00
And David Dalzell, of Egremont,	10.00
	<hr/>
	\$2,423.57

This sum was placed in charge of a committee, appointed by the Convention, and was expended in organizing, clothing, and subsisting the company of soldiers then gathering, and in aiding the families of those who went into the service.

Volunteering progressed rapidly; by the middle of May sixty men had enlisted, and the ranks of the company—afterwards Company A. of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment—were soon swelled to the full number of seventy-nine. The men had their quarters in the Agricultural building, using the gallery for a dormitory and the main floor for drilling. Here they were drilled and disciplined by Ralph O. Ives—who became their captain—and by Sergeant Daniel J. Bishop, who had served in the Mexican war, and who was very efficient. Allen S. Mansir—then of Monterey—officiated as steward for the company. A cannon was transported to the ground, and salutes were regularly fired at morning and night, at the raising and lowering of the flag. The men were subjected to a surgical examination by Doctor Samuel Camp, and pronounced fit for military service. This company consisted largely of men from this and adjacent towns, with a few from other places; and twenty-four served on the quota of this town.

Tuesday, the 28th of May, was a gala-day both with the citizens and soldiers. On that day the company,

then fully uniformed, held its election for officers at the town-hall; a previous but invalid election had been held on the 16th. Ralph O. Ives was unanimously chosen Captain, and James L. Bacon and Henry L. Wilcox were respectively elected First and Second Lieutenants. The election was followed by a presentation of Bibles and Testaments—from the Bible Society—by Rev. C. A. L. Richards, and gifts in cash were made to many of the soldiers by individuals from their respective towns. The company then marched to the residence of Mrs. Judith Bigelow, escorted by twenty-four citizens on horseback led by David Leavitt, and attended by a large concourse of people. Mrs. Bigelow presented the company with an elegant banner, Samuel B. Sumner, Esq., making the presentation speech, to which Captain Ives properly responded. From Mrs. Bigelow's the procession moved to Mount Peter—a spot made memorable by the liberty pole of 1775—where each of the soldiers, kneeling and kissing the flag, made solemn oath to defend it under all circumstances. A characteristic speech from Sergeant Daniel J. Bishop followed, which was loudly applauded. This ceremony being completed, the soldiers and many citizens repaired to the Collins House, where a supper furnished by Doctor C. T. Collins, was in waiting, and the evening was spent in speech-making and mirthfulness.

The morning of Wednesday, May 29th—the day appointed for the company to leave for the rendezvous at Springfield—opened with unpropitious showers; nevertheless the men started upon their march in excellent spirits, stopping over night at Otis, and reaching Springfield on the 31st, where they encamped on Hampden Park. These men were mustered into the service on the 21st of June, 1861, and formed a large part of Company A. of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment.

From the funds raised by subscription, the men were uniformed, and in part, subsisted to the time of their muster, and the families of the soldiers of this town were assisted until the 8th of June, when the town assumed this responsibility, and at a special town-meeting held that day, voted "to assume and provide

for the support of the families of the soldiers who have enlisted or who shall hereafter enlist into the service of the United States, so long as they shall remain in such service." At the same time a committee was appointed to consider all applications for support, with power to draw funds from the treasury for that purpose; and the Treasurer was authorized to borrow money to the extent of \$2,000 to meet the demands.

The officers of this company—Company A. of the Tenth Massachusetts—were: Captain, Ralph O. Ives, of Great Barrington; First Lieutenant, James L. Bacon, of Great Barrington; Second Lieutenant, Henry L. Wilcox, of Great Barrington. Lieutenant Wilcox resigned October 7, 1861, and Sergeant Allen S. Mansir was appointed in his stead; and after the discharge of Lieutenant Bacon for disability, December 4, 1861, Lieutenant Mansir was again promoted, to the office of First Lieutenant—June 21, 1862. Sergeants:—Allen S. Mansir, of Monterey; Daniel J. Bishop, of Great Barrington; Melancthon B. Beach, of Great Barrington; Varnum Bazil, of Lee; William M. Stannard, of New Marlboro; Alvin Turner, of Falls Village, Ct., who is reported to have deserted July 23, 1861; John W. Nye, of Lee, (who succeeded Sergeant Mansir); Hubert L. Barber, of New Marlboro. Corporals:—Orville E. Cutting, of Lee; Charles P. French, of West Stockbridge, who died of wounds received May 6, 1864, in battle of the Wilderness; Marshall A. Hines, of Lee; John McElroy, of Falls Village, Ct., who is reported to have deserted July 23, 1861; Patrick O'Brien, of Springfield; Kenan Ryan, of Lee. Charles A. Gilmore, of Great Barrington, was principal musician on non-commissioned staff.

Captain Ralph O. Ives, in pursuit of provisions, entered a house outside of the lines, September 3, 1863, and was captured by guerrillas. He was taken to Richmond, and later to Salisbury, N. C., and as a retaliatory measure, doomed to hard labor with ball and chain, but was eventually returned to Richmond and exchanged. Two other Great Barrington men joined the Tenth regiment, early in 1862, making the number serving on the quota of the town twenty-six.

The Tenth Regiment—composed principally of men from the five western counties—went into camp at Springfield, May 31, 1861; was mustered into the service, and its officers commissioned June 21st. Henry S. Briggs, of Pittsfield, its Colonel, had long been connected with the volunteer militia of the state, and, when the war broke out, was in command of the Pittsfield company—the Allen Guards—and was amongst the first to offer the services of himself and company, under the first call of the President—April 16—for three months' men. Before the expiration of that service, Colonel Briggs was appointed to command the Tenth regiment. The regiment remained in Springfield to the 17th of July, when it removed to Medford, where it was encamped a few days, and sailed for Washington July 25th. It formed part of the army of the Potomac, was engaged in the battles before Richmond and at Fredericksburg in 1862, and at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Rappahannock Station in 1863. In May, 1864, it took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor—losing heavily in these actions—and in the battle of Petersburg in June.

Its term of service expiring, the regiment returned home, arriving at Springfield June 25, 1864, where it met with an enthusiastic reception, and was mustered out on the 1st of July. Of the twenty six men who served for Great Barrington, in this regiment, ten were discharged for disability before termination of enlistment; one, Lieutenant Henry L. Wilcox, resigned; one, Francis M. Ives, was promoted; three, Lafayette Markham, Benjamin F. Remington, George Warner, re-enlisted; two were transferred to other service; nine were mustered out at expiration of service.

While the first military company was organizing, in May, 1861, a company of Home Guards was formed, and for a time subjected to daily drill; and a little later Richard J. Bush gathered a small company—the “Brownell Zouaves,” of which he was the Captain, and which he disciplined to a tolerable degree of efficiency. These organizations, though of little importance, tended to encourage a martial spirit among the young men,



and the Zouave company was productive of positive good, as Captain Bush, with several of his comrades, soon after enlisted for three years in the Twenty-Seventh Regiment.

On the 20th of August, 1861, Henry W. Wright, Edward L. Kellogg, Stillman P. Pattison, George G. Ray, Gilbert Oakley, and James Douglas, all of Great Barrington, and William H. Shears of Sheffield, left town to join the Second New York Cavalry—Harris' Light Cavalry—Kilpatrick's regiment. These men usually rode together on the right of the line and were known in the regiment as the Great Barrington delegation. Following the fortunes of that noted regiment, they were engaged in numerous battles, raids and skirmishes, and experienced as severe service as fell to the lot of any of our soldiers.

Pattison died in the hospital at Georgetown, D. C., December 25, 1861; this was, perhaps, the first death of any Great Barrington man in the army. Oakley was killed by the accidental discharge of his carbine in his own hands, September, 1862. Douglas, disabled by the kick of a horse, was discharged. Wright was taken prisoner at the battle of Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19, 1863, and confined at Belle Island, where, suffering the privations and hardships common to prisoners of war, he experienced the further affliction of the small pox. He was eventually released on parole May 8, 1864. Shears was captured at Brandy Station, Va., September 11, 1863, confined at Belle Island, and paroled in March, 1864. Kellogg fell into the hands of the rebels September 22, 1863, and Ray in June, 1864; both remained prisoners to the close of the war.

Great Barrington responded promptly to the first calls of the President—May and June, 1861—for three years volunteers, and continued the work of recruiting through the following autumn. About the middle of September, Dr. Samuel Camp, having authority for enlisting, opened a recruiting office in the village and obtained a large number of volunteers, many of whom entered the 27th, and 31st regiments. Richard J. Bush was also active in obtaining recruits for the 27th regiment, and by the middle of October the town had sixteen men in its ranks, which number was soon increased to thirty.

The Twenty-Seventh Regiment, organized at Springfield in the autumn of 1861, left the state November 2d, and encamped at Annapolis, Md., until the 6th of January, 1862, when it sailed for North Carolina as part of the Burnside expedition. Into this regiment thirty men of Great Barrington were mustered in September and October, 1861, and, with the exception of three, were all in company E. A few others from this town also joined the regiment at a later date. This regiment was engaged in the battles at Roanoke Island, Newbern, Washington, and Gum Swamp in the spring of 1863, and through the following summer was in service at and about Newbern. In October it was transferred to Virginia, and in the spring and summer of 1864, participated in the active operations in that quarter. This regiment was in the battles at Arrowfield Church—May 9th—and Drury's Bluff and vicinity May 14–16, where, after hard fighting and severe casualties nine of its officers and two hundred and forty-three men were made prisoners. It was afterwards engaged in the battles at Cold Harbor and Petersburg—June, 1864—and remained in the trenches before Petersburg, until the 24th of August. In September, a considerable portion of the regiment—179 men—whose term of service was about expiring, returned to Massachusetts, and was mustered out at Springfield, September 27th. The balance of the regiment was transported to North Carolina and continued in active service to June 26, 1865, when it was mustered out. Returning to Massachusetts, the regiment, numbering seven commissioned officers and one hundred and thirty-two men, arrived at Readville July 7th, where the men were paid off and disbanded.

Amongst the officers of the Twenty-seventh regiment were the following from Great Barrington: Doctor Samuel Camp, Assistant Surgeon; Richard J. Bush, at first a Sergeant, became Second Lieutenant; Otto L. Stamm, also Corporal and Sergeant, became Second Lieutenant; George W. Brewer, a Sergeant, killed at Petersburg, June 18, 1864; Washington I. Burghardt, and Frederick A. Robbins were Corporals.

Of the thirty-three representatives of the town in

this regiment, six were discharged for disability before termination of enlistment; two resigned, Doctor Samuel Camp and Lieutenant R. J. Bush; two died in the service, James M. Hamlin and Gilbert C. Comstock; five were discharged at termination of enlistment; sixteen re-enlisted, one of whom, Sergeant Brewer, was afterwards killed as mentioned above, and another, Jonas Scott, died of wounds June 7, 1864, at Richmond, Va.; one, Anthony Wackel, was killed at Newbern, March 14, 1862; one, Charles Masten, was reported as deserted October 27, 1861. One of the earliest sad casualties of the war, affecting Great Barrington families, was the death of James M. Hamlin, a young man of this village, highly esteemed, who was drowned at the embarkation of the regiment at Annapolis, January 7, 1862.

Immediately following the enlistments in the Twenty-seventh, twenty-two Great Barrington men volunteered in the Thirty-first regiment, most of whom were mustered in November and December, 1861. At a later date two others joined this regiment on the quota of the town. The Thirty-First Regiment sailed from Boston February 21, 1862, arriving at Ship Island, March 20th, and was engaged in the battles of the Department of the Gulf in 1862-63. It was in the expedition against New Orleans—April, 1862—and together with the Fourth Wisconsin regiment, was the first Union regiment to land and take possession of the city on the 1st of May. In the spring of 1863, a part of the regiment was in the advance against Port Hudson, and was prominently engaged in the battles of May 25th, 27th and 29th, and of June 14th. In 1864, this regiment took part in the battle at Sabine Cross Roads and other actions in Louisiana. In the battle at Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, 1864, Henry Sherry was wounded, and Jeremiah Thomas was taken prisoner—both of this town.

William H. Pelton, who was First Sergeant of company H, became Second Lieutenant January 1, 1863, and was, later, promoted to First Lieutenant. Charles T. Phillips was Sergeant, and George Howes Corporal in the same company. Nine of the Great Barrington

men were discharged for disability ; three at the expiration of their term of enlistment ; seven re-enlisted ; two died in the service, viz., Frank Seeley, July 29, 1862, at Kenner, La., and Corporal George Howes, May 23, 1864, at Yellow Bayou, La. ; one, John Dolan, is unaccounted for ; two are reported as "deserted."

The Rev. Horace Winslow went early in 1862, as Chaplain of the Fifth Connecticut regiment ; and Doctor Jonathan Cass entered the service September 2, 1862, as Assistant Surgeon in the Fortieth Massachusetts regiment.

To the volunteers of 1861 and the early part of 1862, no bounties were paid ; but with the increased demand for men, it became difficult to obtain volunteers in sufficient numbers, and resort was had to the payment of bounties. Under the call of the President—of July 4, 1862—for 300,000 three years volunteers the quota of the town was established at forty-eight. To meet this demand a special town-meeting was held on the 19th of July, at which the following resolutions, presented by the Hon. Increase Sumner, were unanimously adopted.

*"Resolved,* That to the call of our Union for aid to crush the existing wicked rebellion, it is our bounden duty, now, henceforth, and forever, to give our obedient, ready, and earnest response ; and we respond accordingly ;

*"That* in order to raise our quota of men for the service—forty-eight in number—the treasurer of the town is hereby authorized and directed to borrow, upon the credit of the town, forty-eight hundred dollars, payable in five years from July 1, 1862, with annual interest ; from which a bounty of \$100 shall be paid, upon the order of the selectmen, to each man who shall enlist and be accepted into the service of the Union, payable when the party entitled thereto, shall be duly mustered into said service.

*"Resolved,* That David Leavitt, Edwin Hurlburt, and Mark Humphrey be a committee to aid the selectmen in procuring enlistments pursuant to the above resolve.

*"Resolved,* That each citizen of the town hereby pledges to the selectmen and committee, to give them all possible aid in the performance of their duties."

A subscription paper was presented to the meeting, and individuals present contributed money, assuring each volunteer a further bounty of \$25. An enlistment roll was produced, and James Sedgwick

took from his pocket a gold watch and offered it for the first four who should enlist; Richard E. Morgan promptly stepped forward and subscribed the roll, and was forthwith followed by seven other young men. Riley Crippen offered a silver watch for the next volunteer; this was quickly responded to by Frank S. Turner. Mark Humphrey offered a new milch cow to any man having a family, who would next enlist; this was accepted by Egbert Pixley. This town-meeting was followed by a war meeting of citizens, at the town hall on the 24th of July, at which patriotic resolutions presented by Samuel B. Sumner, Esq., were adopted and addresses were made by Hon. Henry L. Dawes and Increase Sumner.

Volunteering had progressed rapidly, and at the time of this meeting about forty men had been enrolled. The quota was speedily filled. Forty of the men on this quota went into the Thirty-seventh regiment then gathering at Pittsfield, in which Edwin Hurlburt went as Captain; four joined the Thirty-fourth regiment, and one the Twenty-seventh.

The Thirty-Seventh Regiment saw hard service and severe fighting. This regiment left the State September 7, 1862, for the Army of the Potomac, reaching its destination in time to participate in the battle of Fredericksburg in December. In 1863 it was engaged in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Early in August, 1863, the regiment was transferred to New York City, where it remained, doing guard and provost duty connected with the draft, until the middle of October, when it returned to Virginia. The Thirty-Seventh was prominently engaged, in 1864, in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor, as well as in the actions before Petersburg and at Winchester. In 1865 this regiment was conspicuous in the assault on Petersburg, and in the fight at Saylor's Creek of April 6; and from this point followed the track of Lee's army to its surrender, near Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865. The regiment left Washington for Massachusetts, July 22, 1865, and was discharged at Readville, on the 1st of July.



The larger part of the Great Barrington men connected with the Thirti-Seventh regiment were members of Company C., of which Edwin Hurlburt was the Captain. Captain Hurlburt resigned October 14, 1862. The other Great Barrington officers—all of Company C.—were: Richard H. Taylor, 1st Sergeant, who became 2d Lieutenant and was promoted to 1st Lieutenant October 13, 1864; William H. Dunning, Sergeant, who is reported as deserted October 2, 1862; Martin Schemerhorn, Sergeant, killed in battle; George A. Seeley, Sergeant; George J. Pinneo, Erastus Strickland, Corporals. Four of the Great Barrington men were killed in battle, viz.: Egbert Pixley, at the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; John Wolcott, at the same place and time; Colonel D. Halsey, at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; Sergeant Martin Schemerhorn, at Opeyan Creek, Va., September 19, 1864. Two died of wounds received in battle, viz.: James Casey, at Alexandria, Va., July 5, 1864; Buel Gleason, at Fredericksburg, Va., May 17, 1864. Three others died in the service, viz.: Elijah P. Hatch, at New York, October 18, 1863; John Smith, at Regimental Hospital, April 12, 1863; Jacob Van Bramer, at Falmouth, Va., February 18, 1863. Six were transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps; seven were discharged for disability or other cause; fourteen were discharged at expiration of service; one resigned; three deserted; two are not accounted for.

Two Great Barrington men in the Thirty-Fourth Regiment died in the service, to wit: William Dennis, at Fort Lyon, Va., November 22, 1862; Miles Lawrence, at Florence, S. C., October 5, 1863.

Scarcely had this last quota of three years' men been filled, when the call of the President—of August 2, 1862—for 300,000 men for nine months was promulgated. A draft was anticipated, and the town assessors prepared an enrollment of the inhabitants liable to military service. This enrollment—imperfect for the reason that many aliens were included—contained the names of 533 white, and 19 colored citizens—total, 552. The quota of the town, at first stated as 74, was later changed to 81, and after that

number of volunteers had been obtained, was again increased to 89.

To encourage volunteering and fill this quota a war meeting was held on the nineteenth of August, in the open air in Main Street, a platform for the speakers having been erected just north of the Berkshire House. Places of business were closed, and the people devoted the day to the purpose. David Leavitt presided, and the meeting was opened with prayer. Patriotic addresses were made by Hon. S. W. Bowerman of Pittsfield, and by Colonel Henry S. Briggs of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, who was then recovering from wounds received at the battle of Fair Oaks. These were followed by an eloquent appeal by Hon. Jonathan E. Field of Stockbridge, eulogizing the patriotism of the town in the Revolution, and the march of its minute men to Cambridge at the first outbreak of hostilities.

While these proceedings were in progress, Joseph Tucker appeared on the ground with an enlistment roll in his pocket, to which he had already affixed his signature, and after a brief conference with Thomas Siggins, both ascended to the platform, and Mr. Siggins there subscribed the roll. These were the first men to enlist. Further addresses were made by the Rev. F. S. Barnum and Joseph Tucker, and several additional names were obtained.

The meeting adjourned to the 22d, at the Town Hall, and was supplemented by a series of meetings held nearly every evening for a week. A town meeting was also held August 28, at which a bounty of \$100 was voted for each volunteer, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow money for its payment. Volunteering continued until the roll contained ninety-five names; but all did not enter the service. On Monday, September 15, the men, eighty-one in number—the full quota as was then supposed—went into camp at Pittsfield, and were mustered into the Forty-Ninth Regiment on the nineteenth; the larger part—seventy-two—joining Company D.

Before leaving for Pittsfield, the Company held its election of officers, September 13, at the Town Hall;

Joseph Tucker magnanimously waived his generally conceded claims to the Captaincy. The officers chosen were: Captain, Samuel B. Sumner; First Lieutenant, Joseph Tucker; Second Lieutenant, Samuel J. Chaffee.

The town's quota of nine months' men was soon increased to eighty-nine, and the deficiency of seven was made up by the enlistment of three more in the Forty-Ninth regiment, one in the Forty-Sixth, and four in the Twenty Eighth Connecticut; though the last, it now appears, did not apply on the quota.

On the twenty-eighth of October, Company D. came down from Pittsfield and partook of a dinner prepared by the ladies, in the basement of the Congregational Church, and was afterwards paraded in the churchyard, where—through the Rev. Horace Winslow—a presentation of swords, belts and sashes was made to the officers; and John H. Coffing, by letter, presented the Company with \$100 for sanitary purposes.

The Forty-Ninth Regiment, principally recruited at Pittsfield in September and October, 1862, removed to Worcester early in November, and there completed its regimental organization by the election of William F. Bartlett of Boston, Colonel; Samuel B. Sumner of Great Barrington, Lieutenant-Colonel; Charles F. Plunkett of Pittsfield, Major. The promotion of Captain Sumner necessitated changes in the officers of Company D. Samuel J. Chaffee became the Captain; Joseph Tucker, First Lieutenant; Henry G. Moree, Second Lieutenant. Lieutenant Moree resigned April 7, 1863, and Thomas Siggins was chosen Second Lieutenant in his stead. These were all Great Barrington men. Others of this town holding offices in Company D. were: Sergeants,—William S. Gilbert, James K. Parker, Henry W. Mansir, Guy C. Ray, Henry G. Moree (promoted); Corporals,—Edward Tobey, Henry A. Bristol, John W. Evans, John A. Dresser, Thomas H. Hughes, Ward Lewis. James Van Deusen was drummer. George Reed, First Sergeant of Company A. became Second Lieutenant of that Company.

Late in November the regiment was sent to New York, and quartered on Long Island, doing provost guard duty, until the last of January, 1863, when it

sailed for New Orleans, joined the Bank's Expedition, and was attached to the First Brigade (Colonel Chapin's) in General Augur's Division. On the fourteenth of March the regiment participated in the feigned advance of Bank's forces on Port Hudson, and returned to Baton Rouge, where it had previously been quartered. About the middle of May the regiment advanced, with Augur's Division, towards Port Hudson, and was engaged—May 21—in the battle at Plain's Store. In this action five of this regiment were wounded, including Lieutenant Joseph Tucker—acting Aid de Camp on Colonel Chapin's staff—who was struck on the knee by a shell, necessitating the amputation of his leg. May 27, in the first assault on Port Hudson, the casualties of this regiment were seventy-six killed and wounded, or one-third part of the men engaged—"three companies having been in special service." In a feigned assault on Port Hudson—June 14—the losses of the regiment in killed and wounded were eighteen. During the entire investment of that place, to the time of its surrender—July 9—the regiment was in the front engaged in the duties of the siege.

At the assault of May 27, Lieutenant Thomas Siggins, who with some two hundred others, volunteered in the forlorn hope for storming the rebel works, was assigned to the command of a detachment bearing fascines, while the storming party was led by Lieutenant-Colonel O'Brien, of the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. As the forlorn hope, crossing a tract of woodland covered with felled trees and other obstructions, emerged upon an open field, they were met by a terrific fire from the rebel earth-works. Colonel O'Brien fell dead, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant Siggins, who, rushing forward and cheering on his men, was struck by a ball in the shoulder, and soon after received a terrible wound in the mouth and neck. From the effect of these wounds Lieutenant Siggins never recovered, and though he lived many years, they were, ultimately, the cause of his death—October 7, 1880. In this engagement Thomas Hennesy and Mills S. Reynolds of this town and Mark Bracken of Alford were killed, and Lieutenant-Colonel

Sumner, Henry A. Bristol, Benjamin Shelly, David Hecox and John W. Evans, all of Great Barrington, were wounded—the latter very severely. Eleven out of eighteen officers of the Forty-Ninth were struck by rebel bullets.

Immediately after the surrender of Port Hudson, the regiment was sent to Donaldsonville, and with the exception of a short engagement near Bayou La Fourche, on the 13th of July, in which it was nearly surrounded and lost twenty-two men in killed, wounded and missing, it was in no further very severe service.

The term of enlistments having expired, the regiment returned home by way of the Mississippi River, reaching Pittsfield August 21, where it met with an enthusiastic popular reception, and was mustered out September 1.

On the return of the Great Barrington men a supper was given them at the Berkshire House, with a cordial welcome from the citizens; and a few days later, at a public meeting at the Town Hall, Lieutenant Tucker was presented with a service of silver, while Lieutenant Siggins at about the same time, was the recipient of a gift in cash; slight testimonials of the appreciation of their services and misfortunes, on the part of the people.

Of the 84 men who went out from Great Barrington in the Forty-Ninth, sixty-five were discharged at expiration of service; four were discharged for disability; one, Lieutenant H. G. Moree, resigned; four are reported as deserted; two, Thomas Hennessy and Mills S. Reynolds, were killed in battle at Port Hudson, May 27, 1863; eight died in the service, viz.: George Kolby, April 18, 1863; Isaac V. Wilcox, April 21, 1863; Francis Joray, May 15, 1863; Samuel C. Bills, May 18, 1863; John W. Fitzgerald, June 30, 1863; Artemas R. Comstock, July 18, 1863; all at Baton Rouge, La. John W. Burghardt, August 27, 1863, and Franklin W. Harmon, August 27, 1863, both at Pittsfield. Several deaths occurred amongst the returned men soon after they were mustered out, all from disease incurred in the service. Of these, Lieutenant George Reed died September 8, 1863, at Cleve-



land, Ohio; Charles W. French died September 22, 1863, at Great Barrington; Guy C. Ray died November 11, 1863, at Great Barrington; Bradford B. Wilcox died January 29, 1864, at Great Barrington.

Down to the first of February, 1863, the town had been called upon for 155 men for three years service, and for 89 men for nine months; sworn returns then made by the selectmen show that 157 three years and 87 nine months men had been furnished. On a further call for three years men—July 1, 1863—the number required of this town was 48. In anticipation of a draft, Clark A. Wilcox, who had been previously appointed enrolling officer, made an enrollment of citizens liable to military service. The enrollment was in two classes; the second class consisting of married men between thirty-five and forty-five years of age; the first class including all others between the ages of twenty and twenty-five years. In the first class 240 white and 15 colored men were enrolled; and in the second class 165 white and 4 colored men—total, 424. To fill the quota of forty-eight, resort was had to the draft, which took place at Springfield about the thirteenth of August. Seventy-six names were drawn, or about fifty per cent more than the number required, and of those drafted more than forty were rejected at a subsequent examination. By reason of rejection, and other causes, the product of the draft was only twenty-nine men, and twenty or more of these paid the commutation of \$300 demanded by the government for providing substitutes. We have the names of seven drafted men who went into the service, viz: Edward Adams, Abram Ferguson, Abram Jackson, Jr., William A. Leonard, George Phillips, Pratt V. Strong, Edward A. Strong.

Another call for 300,000 men for three years, was made October 17, 1863, of which Great Barrington was required to furnish thirty-eight. Enlistments for this quota were begun; and on the eighth of December, at a special town meeting, Doctor Samuel Camp was appointed to enlist men, and was tendered a complimentary and well deserved vote of thanks "for the fidelity and patriotism he has exhibited, ever since the commencement of the war, in procuring volunteers and for

the skill and success manifested in and attending his efforts in the cause." Further volunteers were readily obtained, which with re-enlistments of men of this town, from the Tenth, Twenty-Seventh and Thirty-First Regiments, whose term of service was expiring, more than filled this and the preceding quota.

Other calls for men followed—February 1, and March 15, 1864, under which (including the calls of July and October 1863) 102 men were required of this town. This quota (or combination of quotas) according to the selectmens' memorandums, was filled as follows: By reinlistments from the Tenth, Twenty-Seventh and Thirty-First Regiments, 23; by the draft of August, 1863, 29; by new enlistments, 43; by a further draft—May, 1864—7; in all 102.

These quotas, on the fourth of May, 1864, had not been entirely filled, and Adjutant General Schouler then stated to the selectmen the credits to the town, showing a deficiency of seven men. This deficiency was supplied by the draft held at Springfield on and after the eleventh of May. At the first draft seven men were drawn; but one of these was already in the service and another had removed from town, and it was not until five consecutive drafts had been made that the requisite number was obtained.

In filling these quotas twelve men enlisted in the Fifty-Fourth regiment—colored—in 1863; sixteen men enlisted in the First regiment of cavalry, mostly in December 1863; (but four of these never joined the service) fifteen men enlisted in the Fifty-Seventh regiment, in the winter and spring of 1864; one man, Curtis Deland, went in the Twenty-Eighth regiment in July 1863, and died at Annapolis, Md., April 13, 1864; one man, William F. Reniff, joined the Thirty-Sixth regiment, November 27, 1863; one man, Alonzo F. Briggs, went in the Fourteenth Battery, February 27, 1864; three men entered the Fifth Cavalry—colored—in March, 1864.

The Fifty-Fourth Massachusetts was the first regiment of colored men organized for the war, in the Free States. It was in the front line at the terrible and disastrous assault on Fort Wagner—July 18, 1863—and

lost heavily in that action. Of the twelve men of Great Barrington in this regiment one, Levi H. Jackson, died of wounds at Charleston, S. C., May 12, 1865. Francis J. Jackson died here, May 10, 1864, of disease contracted in the service; James H. Jackson was reported missing in the action at Fort Wagner—July 18, 1863, but afterwards returned home. Nine were discharged at expiration of service, August 20, 1865. Ralph B. Gardner, a Corporal in Company A, of the Fifty-Fourth, was for a time a prisoner in the hands of the Rebels, but returned home during the war. He afterwards enlisted in the United States Army and died in the service.

In the First Regiment of Cavalry, Timothy Pelton, of this town, was Corporal of Company I, and afterwards Second Lieutenant in the Fifth Cavalry. Leon Dushelm of the First Cavalry, died in the Rebel prison at Andersonville, Ga., July 1, 1864. Two are reported as having deserted—January, 1865. William Ford was reported missing, May 11, 1864. The remaining nine Great Barrington men in this regiment appear to have finished their term of service, though two of these, Wesley Ford and William Hasson, are unaccounted for on the rolls of the Adjutant General.

Few regiments in which Great Barrington was represented, underwent more severe service, in a short period, or experienced greater losses than the Fifty-Seventh. This regiment left the State April 18, 1864, and arrived in Virginia in time to participate in the memorable battles of the next month. At the battle of the Wilderness—May 6—it entered the action with twenty-four officers and five hundred and twenty-one men (one company—Company H—being on detached service) and lost by casualties two hundred and fifty-one men and officers. On the twelfth of May it was engaged in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, sustaining a loss of seventy-two. On the eighteenth of May in a brief action it left fifty-seven men on the field. On the twenty-fourth of May, at North Anna River, its Lieutenant Colonel and thirty-six men were taken prisoners; and a little later it was engaged at Cold Harbor. June 17th, the Ninth Corps, of which the Fifty-Seventh formed part, stormed and carried a line of

intrenchments before Petersburg, the regiment losing 41 men and Captain J. M. Tucker, then its commander.

This regiment remained in the trenches before Petersburg to the thirtieth of July, when, in the ill-conducted action of the Crater, of its effective force of seven officers and ninety-one men more than half were numbered amongst the killed, wounded, and missing. In August, the regiment took part in the operations against the Weldon Railroad, and in an action of one hour, August 19, lost fifteen out of forty-five men. September 30, in the battle of Poplar Grove Church, its losses were eight out of sixty men, and in a skirmish, October 8th, it sustained a further loss of fourteen men. The fragment of the regiment continued before Petersburg to the twenty-fifth of March, 1865, and entered that place on the third of April. The men were afterwards for a time on special duty in Washington, returned to Massachusetts, and were discharged at Readville, August 9, 1865.

Four of the fifteen Great Barrington men in the Fifty-Seventh regiment were killed in battle, viz., Michael Shelly, at the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; Henry Bills and Lester W. Rawson, at Petersburg, June 17, 1864; George W. Shaw, at Petersburg, October 8, 1864. Two died in the service, viz: George W. Wilcox, at Washington, June 11, 1864, of wounds received at the Wilderness; William Maloney, September 8th, 1864. Two were discharged for disability, and seven served to the close of the war.

While the draft, before mentioned, was pending, and in anticipation of further calls for men, a special town meeting was held, June 18, 1864, at which it was voted to raise money sufficient to pay a bounty of \$125 to each volunteer who should, there-after, be mustered into the service on the quota of the town, under any call of the President issued between the first of October 1863, and the first of March 1865.

A month later, came the call of July 19, 1864, for 500,000 men for one, two, and three years, and fifty days were allowed for volunteering before the draft should be resorted to. A new enrollment had been prepared early in June, and the selectmen had been

three days in session examining enrolled men and hearing causes for exemption. The roll, purged of aliens and other exempts, contained the names of 261 men. The quota of the town under this call was fifty or nearly in the proportion of one to every five of the men enrolled. As the town had already exerted itself to its utmost in the filling of previous quotas, the prospect of obtaining the requisite number by enlistments from its inhabitants was hopeless.

The town authorities, however, applied themselves earnestly to the work of filling the quota without resort to the draft; and their efforts were nobly seconded by the citizens who raised, by subscription, the sum of \$5,395, for the purpose of obtaining volunteers. The town had already authorized a bounty of \$125 to each volunteer upon its quota, and from the citizens fund a further bounty of \$125 was offered for each volunteer for three years. The Selectmen succeeded in obtaining, at home, nineteen new enlistments—fifteen for one year, three for three years, and one for four years; the latter a substitute furnished by Isaac B. Prindle—then Cashier of the Mahaiwe Bank—the only substitute, as we believe—provided by any citizen of the town during the war. Doctor Samuel Camp was sent to Virginia, and there secured thirteen negroes—who enlisted for three years—each receiving both the town and citizens bounty, \$250. Also, through the efforts of Doctor Camp, eleven enlistments for one year and two for three years were made to our quota in Boston.

By a distribution of "Naval Credits" five men were furnished by the State; and the State also furnished one man, from enlistments made in Rebel States—at a cost of \$100 to the town. The fifteen men enlisted for one year entered the Second Regiment of Heavy Artillery. One of them, Morris W. Bennett, died in the service at Newbern, N. C., October 19, 1864; the remainder were discharged at the expiration of their term of service. All demands upon the town for men, were now filled, and more than filled; and official returns—to October 1, 1864—at the office of the Provost Marshal, showed a surplus of six over all the quotas of the town.

But apprehensions of a further call existed, and the



Provost Marshal advised the selectmen to put more men into the service. This call came in December, "300,000 more"—and without waiting for the quota to be ascertained, the selectmen called a special town meeting, held December 19, 1864, and adjourned to the twenty-fourth, at which the selectmen were instructed to obtain and put into the service such number of recruits as they might think necessary to fill the quota of the town; and the Treasurer was also authorized to borrow money for the purpose. Following the instructions, the selectmen, through the agency of Doctor Samuel Camp, enlisted thirty men in Boston in January, 1865, at a cost, for bounties and assistance in enlisting of \$7,025. This number was deemed sufficient to fill the quota—which it did—and as appears by the report of Adjutant General Schouler—of January 1, 1866—left a surplus of twenty men to the credit of the town, over and above all requisitions made upon it.

Throughout the war the town officers were put to great inconvenience from being unable to obtain definite information of the number of men required to fill each particular quota; and when the quotas had been officially ascertained, they were in several instances afterwards changed and increased.

We are unable to determine with exactness the number of men furnished by the town for the war; but the following statement made by the Selectmen—Messrs. Seeley, Church and Taylor—answering the inquiries of a Legislative Committee, in March, 1865, though not absolutely accurate, we believe to be very nearly correct:

Date of Call.	Number of Men.	Term of Service.
May 3, 1861. }	110.	Three years.
June 17, 1861. }		
May 28, 1862. }		
July 4, 1862.	48	Three years.
August 4, 1862.	89.	Nine months.
July 1, 1863. }	102	Three years.
October 17, 1863. }		
February 1, 1864. }		
March 15, 1864. }		
July 19, 1864.	51	
December, 1864.	30	
Total,		430 Men.

On this point Adjutant General Schouler, in his History of Massachusetts in the Rebellion, says: "Great Barrington was reported by the selectmen, in 1866, as having furnished four hundred and thirty men for the war, which is about the number the town furnished, and which was a surplus of eight over and above all demands made upon it during the war. \* \* \* Seventeen were commissioned officers."

Following the terrible battles in Virginia—of May, 1864—when the hospitals were filled with wounded and dying soldiers, an appeal for succor spread through the North. At a public meeting held at the Town Hall—May 14—John H. Coffing presiding—measures were adopted for employing and forwarding nurses and furnishing supplies for the suffering. The sum of \$2,282.13 was raised by subscription; from which \$1200 was contributed to the United States Sanitary Commission in New York; and the Ladies' Aid Society was furnished with funds for its purposes. The remainder was expended in furnishing nurses, and, later, in assisting the families of our soldiers disabled in the service. Clark A. Wilcox, Hiram McNeil and Richard E. Morgan were sent to Virginia as nurses, and remained so long as their services were needed. The Ladies' Aid Society, at this juncture, redoubled its efforts, which had been continuous from the beginning of the war, and rendered very important assistance in furnishing and forwarding large quantities of clothing, necessities and delicacies for use in the hospitals.

No lady—indeed no citizen—of Great Barrington is entitled to higher commendation for self-sacrificing devotion to the Union cause than Miss Caroline A. Burghardt, who early in the war, aided by the recommendations of William Cullen Bryant and the Rev. Doctor Tyng, sought and obtained a position as nurse in the Columbia Hospital at Washington. Miss Burghardt continued throughout the war both in the regular and field hospitals—sometimes following the fortunes of the army on the field of battle, as at Antietam and Gettysburg—ministering to the wants of the sick, the wounded and the dying. After the war she was

appointed to a position of responsibility in the Treasury Department, where she still remains.

*Expenditures by the Town on Account of the War.*

1862. August. Bounties to 47 men for three years,	\$4,700 00
Sept.-Nov. Bounties to 81 men for nine months,	8,100 00
1864. August. Bounties to 15 men for one year,	1,875 00
August. Bounties to 4 men for three years,	500 00
August. Bounties to 13 men enlisted in Virginia,	1,625 00
Sept. Bounties to 13 men enlisted in Boston,	1,625 00
Sept. Bounties to 1 man State enlistment,	100 00
1865. January. Bounties to 30 men enlisted in Boston,	6,725 00
1864. State assessment on account of bounties,	7,418 45
	<hr/>
	\$32,668 45
Less—Reimbursement—by the State, in 1864,	12,800 00
	<hr/>
Total expense for bounties,	\$19,868 45
Expenses incurred in recruiting, trans- porting and putting men into the service,	\$2,048 33
Less amount reimbursed by the State,	347 87—\$1,700 46
	<hr/>
Total expenditures by the town,	\$21,568 91

But this does not include a large amount lost, by over payments of State Aid to families of volunteers during the war.

In addition to the bounties paid by the town, the following were paid from funds subscribed by its citizens:

1862. August. To 48 men for three years,	\$1,200 00
1864. August. To 3 men for three years,	375 00
August. To 13 men enlisted in Virginia,	1,625 00
September. To 13 men enlisted in Boston,	2,894 00
	<hr/>

Total of citizens' bounties,	\$6,094 00
And the bounties paid by both the town and citizens amount to \$31,344.	

The sums subscribed and paid by the citizens, for war purposes, so far as the record is preserved, are as follows :

1861. April. For organizing Co. A. of 10th regiment,	\$2,200 00
1862. August. For bounties, &c., for quota of 48 men,	1,315 25
1864. May. Sanitary purposes and for wounded soldiers,	2,282 13
1864. July. Bounties, for filling quota, "Draft Fund,"	5,388 80
Several minor subscriptions for the Ladies' Aid Society,	213 50
	<hr/>

\$11.399 68

In March, 1865, the town sustained an indebtedness of \$25,691, arising, mostly, from its expenditures in the war. This debt was entirely discharged within the next two years, and in March, 1867, the town was free from all liabilities, and had a small surplus in its treasury.

---

The following list of soldiers, *who served upon the quota of this town*, is compiled from the published rolls of Massachusetts Volunteers prepared by the Adjutant General.

The list is intended to contain the names of all the men of Great Barrington who served upon its quota. The names of a large number enlisted in Boston and in Virginia, as well as of those furnished by the State are omitted. If errors in name or in cause of termination of service appear, such errors are attributable to the printed rolls, which we have followed; though we have in some instances made correction of known inaccuracies.

# A ROLL OF SOLDIERS

## OF GREAT BARRINGTON,

Who served upon the Quota of the Town in the War of the  
Rebellion, with age, date of muster, date and  
cause of termination of service.

---

### *Tenth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

#### COMPANY A.

All mustered June 21, 1861.

Ralph O. Ives, Captain; 22; Sept. 19, 1864; expiration.  
James L. Bacon, 1st Lieutenant; 33; Dec. 4, 1861; disability.  
Henry L. Wilcox, 2d Lieutenant; 39; Oct. 7, 1861; resigned.  
Melancthon B. Beach, Sergeant; 28; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
Daniel J. Bishop, Sergeant; 34; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
Alfred F. Couch; 20; transferred Feb. 2, 1864, to V. R. C.  
Owen Crummy; 34; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
Edward Dennis; 21; Nov. 26, 1862; disability.  
Luman Dennis; 19; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
Charles Fughery; 21; March 12, 1863; disability.  
Charles A. Gilmore; 21; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
Daniel Haggerty; 23; May 2, 1863; disability.  
George H. Holmes; 24; Jan. 14, 1863; disability.  
Francis M. Ives; 18; Jan. 13, 1863; promotion.  
Lawrence J. Killelea; 22; July 1, 1864; expiration.  
William Levy; 20; transferred Feb. 16, 1862, to gun boat serv.  
Edward J. Mallory; 25; Nov. 21, 1862; disability.  
Lafayette Markham; 21; March 24, 1864; to re-enlist.



Lafayette Markham; 23; March 25, 1864; transferred June 20, 1864, to 37th Infantry.

James R. Olds; 43; Feb. 13, 1863; disability.

Calvin H. Peaseley; 36; Dec. 17, 1861; disability.

Thomas Pugh; 32; July 1, 1864; expiration.

Alonzo Suriner; 19; Jan. 18, 1863; disability.

George Warner; 32; Jan. 20, 1864; to re-enlist.

Thomas Welch; 19; July 1, 1864; expiration.

#### COMPANY F.

Benjamin F. Remington; 22; Jan. 31, 1862; Dec. 21, 1863; to re-enlist.

#### COMPANY I.

William R. Bradley; 18; Feb. 12, 1862; Jan. 3, 1863; disability.

#### *Twelfth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

#### COMPANY G.

Edward A. Strong; 31; July 15, 1863; transferred June 25, 1864, to 39th Infantry; expiration June 29, 1865.

Pratt V. Strong; 24; July 15, 1863; killed May 5, 1864, Wilderness, Va.

#### *Sixteenth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

#### COMPANY F.

All mustered July 15, 1863.

Edward Adams; 28; transferred July 11, 1864, to 11th Infantry; expiration July 14, 1865.

Abram Ferguson; 25; transferred July 11, 1864, to 11th Infantry; expiration July 14, 1865.

William A. Leonard; 20; transferred July 11, 1864, to 11th Infantry; expiration July 14, 1865.

George W. Phillips; 20; transferred July 11, 1864, to 11th Infantry; expiration June 6, 1865.

#### *Twenty-Fourth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

#### COMPANY C.

Wilbur H. Bills; 22; Sept. 10, 1861; May 2, 1863; disability.

Ebenezer F. Thayer; 29; Oct. 21, 1861; Dec. 9, 1861; disability.

#### COMPANY G.

Stephen Johns; 26; Nov. 8, 1861; deserted June 20, 1862.

*Twenty-Seventh Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

Samuel Camp, Assistant Surgeon ; 33 ; Sept. 21, 1861 ; May 27, 1862 ; resigned.

COMPANY E.

Richard J. Bush, Sergeant ; 18 ; Sept. 20, 1861 ; promoted.

Richard J. Bush, 2d Lieutenant ; 20 ; July 23, 1862 ; Oct. 28, 1863 ; resigned.

Otto L. Stamm, Corporal ; 23 ; Sept. 21, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.

Otto L. Stamm, 2d Lieutenant ; 27 ; May 15, 1865 ; June 26, 1865, expiration.

George W. Brewer, Sergeant ; 18 ; Sept. 23, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.

George W. Brewer, Sergeant ; 20 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; killed June 18, 1864, Petersburg, Va.

Washington I. Burghardt, Corporal ; 20 ; Sept. 27, 1861 ; Feb. 18, 1864 ; to re-enlist.

Washington I. Burghardt, Corporal : 22 ; Feb. 19, 1864 ; July 10, 1865 ; order of War Department.

Frederick A. Robbins ; 30 ; Sept. 20, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.

Frederick A. Robbins, Corporal ; 32 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; June 14, 1865 ; order of War Department.

Nelson Adams ; 18 ; Oct. 18, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.

Elijah Andrews ; 44 ; Oct. 18, 1861 ; Aug. 5, 1862 ; disability.

Daniel F. Andrews ; 20 ; July 21, '62 ; Jan. 1, '64 ; to re-enlist.

Daniel F. Andrews ; 22, Jan. 2, 1864 ; transferred to V. R. C.

Henry L. Barnum ; 28 ; Sept. 20, '61 ; Sept. 27, '64 ; expiration.

Henry C. Bacon ; 36 ; Feb. 27, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

Gilbert C. Comstock ; 31 ; Sept. 23, 1861 ; died Nov. 18, 1862, Newbern, N. C.

John W. Gilmer ; 21 ; Oct. 11, 1861 ; Dec. 23, '63 ; to re-enlist.

John W. Gilmer ; 23 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

John Griffin ; 44 ; Oct. 25, 1861 ; May 14, 1862 ; disability.

James M. Hamlin ; 18 ; Sept. 27, 1861 ; drowned Jan. 7, 1862, Annapolis, Md.

William Hecox ; 18 ; Sept. 25, 1861 ; Dec. 23, '63 ; to re-enlist.

Joseph W. Huntley ; 22 ; Oct. 11, '61 ; Dec. 23, '63 ; to re-enlist.

Joseph W. Huntley ; 24 ; Dec. 24, '63 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

Thomas Jones ; 22 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; June 1, 1865 ; disability.

Nelson E. Knapp ; 21 ; Oct. 11, 1861 ; Aug. 11, '62 ; disability.  
 Dennis McDonough ; 20 ; Oct. 30, '61 ; Dec. 23, '63 ; to re-enlist.  
 Peter H. Pixley ; 20 ; Sept. 20, 1861 ; March 3, '63 ; disability.  
 Edward R. Pyncheon ; 30 ; Oct. 1, '61 ; March 31, '63 ; disability.  
 George H. Rosseter ; 28 ; Oct. 10, '61 ; Oct. 10, '64 ; expiration.  
 Peter Royal ; 21 ; Oct. 1, 1861 ; Dec. 3, 1863 ; to re-enlist.  
 Peter Royal ; 23 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; July 22, 1865 ; expiration.  
 John R. Ryan ; 21 ; Oct. 28, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.  
 Jonas Scott ; 20 ; Oct. 15, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.  
 Jonas Scott ; 22 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; died of wounds, June 7, 1864,  
 Richmond, Va.  
 Benjamin W. F. Smith ; 23 ; Sept. 20, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to  
 re-enlist.  
 Benjamin W. F. Smith ; 25 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; July 7, 1865 ;  
 order of War Department.  
 William Smith ; 19 ; Oct. 7, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to re-enlist.  
 William Smith ; 21 ; Dec. 24, 1863 ; Aug. 3, 1865 ; disability.  
 Reuben J. Strong ; 25 ; Oct. 5, 1861 ; Oct. 6, 1864 ; expiration.  
 Alfred C. Turner ; 18 ; Sept. 20, '61 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

## COMPANY K.

Charles W. Cogswell ; 19 ; Sept. 20, 1861 ; Dec. 23, 1863 ; to  
 re-enlist.  
 Charles W. Cogswell ; 21 ; Dec. 24, '63 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.  
 Charles Mastern ; 18 ; Sept. 21, 1861 ; deserted Oct. 27, 1861.  
 Anthony Wackel ; 30 ; Sept. 21, 1861 ; killed March 14, 1862,  
 Newbern, N. C.

*Twenty-Eighth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY C.

Curtis Deland ; 21 ; July 15, 1863 ; died April 13, 1864, An-  
 napolis, Md.

*Thirty-First Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY A.

William H. Woodin ; 39 ; Nov. 20, '61 ; June 17, '62 ; disability.

## COMPANY B.

John Woolfinger ; 44 ; November 3, '61 ; Oct. 27, '62 ; disability.

## COMPANY C.

Jeremiah Thomas ; 19 ; Nov. 20, '61 ; Feb. 10, '64 ; to re-enlist.  
 Jeremiah Thomas ; Feb. 11, 1864 ; August 14, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

William Schutt; 18; Aug. 25, 1864; Sept. 9, 1865; expiration.

## COMPANY G.

John Buckley; 25; Nov. 1, 1861; Jan. 8, 1865; expiration.

Lockwood Carey; 44; Nov. 30, '61; July 17, 1862; disability.

John E. Moore; 35; Dec. 7, 1861; April 18, 1864; disability.

Ansyl Ray; 44; Nov. 12, 1861; July 17, 1862; disability.

## COMPANY H.

William H. Pelton, Sergeant; 24; Dec. 7, 1861; 2d Lieutenant;  
Jan. 1, 1863.

William H. Pelton, 2d Lieutenant; Jan. 1, 1863; 1st Lieutenant;  
April 15, 1864.

William H. Pelton, 1st Lieutenant; March 20, 1864; Dec. 15,  
1864; expiration.

Charles T. Phillips; 18; Dec. 7, '61; Feb. 11, '64; to re-enlist.

Charles T. Phillips, Sergeant; 20; Feb. 12, 1864; Sept. 9, 1865;  
expiration.

George Howes, Corporal; 37; Nov. 27, 1861; died May 23,  
1864, Yellow Bayou, La.

Dwight Collins; 19; Jan. 14, 1862; Feb. 10, 1864; to re-enlist.

Dwight Collins; 21; Feb. 11, 1864; Aug. 14, 1865; order of  
War Department.

John Doland; 24; Dec. 21, 1861.

John Drew; 27; Dec. 20, 1861; deserted Feb. 8, 1862.

John L. Hall; 31; Dec. 28, 1861; Feb. 16, 1864; to re-enlist.

John L. Hall; 33; Feb. 17, 1864; Aug. 25, 1865.

Frank Miller; 18; Dec. 14, 1861; Nov. 23, 1862; to enlist in  
United States Army.

Frank Seeley; 18; Jan. 28, 1862; died July 26, '62, Kenner, La.

Henry Sherry; 26; Nov. 27, 1861; Feb. 14, 1864; to re-enlist.

Henry Sherry; 28; Feb. 15, '64; deserted Sept. 6, 1864.

Ebenezer F. Thayer; 30; Jan. 3, '62; Nov. 13, '63; disability.

Robert Van Dusen; 44; Dec. 31, 1861; deserted Feb. 20, 1862.

George Wagner; 24; Dec. 31, 1861; April 9, 1862; disability.

Gilbert P. Warfield; 18; Feb. 6, 1862; Dec. 26, '62; disability.

Warren D. Wheeler; 28; Dec. 28, '61; June 18, '62; disability.

## COMPANY I.

Charles E. Bradbrim; 19; ——— Feb. 15, 1864; to re-enlist.

Charles E. Bradbrim; 21; Feb. 16, '64; Sept. 9, '65; expiration.

*Thirty-Fourth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY B.

Eugene Rewey, Corporal; 18; Aug. 1, 1862; April 15, 1865.

Charles F. Parsons; 21; June 22, '62; June 16, '65; expiration.

## COMPANY K.

William Dennis; 31; July 31, 1862; Died Nov. 22, 1862, Fort Lyon, Va.

George W. Hickox; 26; July 31, '62; June 19, '65; expiration.

Miles Lawrence: 18; Oct. 5, '63; Died July — '64, Florence, S. C.

*Thirty-Sixth Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY D.

William F. Renif; 25; Nov. 27, 1863; July 12, 1865; expiration.

*Thirty-Seventh Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY A.

Charles P. Burghardt; 42; Sept. 2, 1862.

William H. Morrison; 37; Sept. 2; 1862; Transferred April 17, 1864 to V. R. C.

## COMPANY B.

Timothy Pelton, Musician; 18; August 30, 1862; April 2, 1863, disability.

## COMPANY C.

Edwin Hurlburt, Capt.; 44; Aug. 11 '62, Resigned, Oct. 14 '62.

Richard H. Taylor, 1st Sergeant.; 28; Aug. 30, 1862: 2d Lieutenant, Nov. 18, 1863.

Richard H. Taylor, 2d Lieutenant; 29; Nov. 18, 1863; 1st Lieutenant; Oct. 13, 1864.

Richard H. Taylor, 1st Lieutenant; 29; Oct. 13, '64; June 21, 1865; expiration.

William H. Dunning, Sergeant; 26; Aug. 30, 1862; Deserted, Oct. 2, 1862.

Martin Schermerhorn, Sergeant; 21; Aug. 30, 1862; Killed Sept. 19, 1864; Opeyan Creek, Va.

George A. Seeley, Sergeant; 18; August 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

George J. Pinneo, Corporal; 28; Aug. 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

Erastus Strickland, Corporal; 23; Aug. 30, 1862; May 3d, 1865; disability.



Henry Brewer; 22; Aug. 30, 1862.

Thomas Burns; 18; Aug. 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

Buel Gleason; 20; Aug. 30, 1862; Died of wounds, May 17, 1864; Frederickburg, Va.

Edwin P. Gleason; 22; Aug. 30, 1862; Transferred April 26, 1865, to V. R. C.

Milo P. Gleason; 18; Aug. 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

Nathan W. Halsey; 22; Aug. 30, 1862; transferred to V. R. C.

Elijah P. Hatch; 50; Aug. 30, '62; Died Oct. 18, '63; New York.

William H. L'Hommedieu; 20; Aug. 30, 1862; June 17, 1865.

Charles C. Martin; 19; Aug. 30, '62; June 21, '65: expiration.

Lafayette Markham; March 24, 1864; Transferred June 21, 1865, to 20th, Infantry.

Arthur McConnel; 35; Aug. 30, 1862; April 23, 1863.

Christopher Miller; 18; Aug. 30, '62; June 21, 1865; expiration.

John Moore; 38; Aug. 30, '62; June 13, '65; Order War Dept.

George W. Orcutt; 28; Aug. 30, '62; April 15, '63; disability.

Egbert Pixley; 36; Aug. 30, 1862; killed May 6, 1864; Wilderness, Va.

John H. Prime; 22; Aug. 30, 1862; March 19, 1863; disability.

George W. Sherman; 43; Aug. 30, 1862; deserted Oct. 4, 1863.

John Shelly; 19; Aug. 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

Richard Shea; 39; Aug. 30, 1862; Jan. 25, 1865.

John Smith; 27; Aug. 30, 1862; Died April 12, 1863 Regiment Hospital.

Egbert Turner; 22; Aug. 30, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

John Wolcott; 18; Aug. 30, 1862; killed May 6, 1864; Wilderness, Va.

#### COMPANY E.

Stephen H. Billings; 31; Sept. 2, 1862; transferred June 21, 1865, to 20th infantry.

Patrick Cleary; 34; Sept. 2, 1862; June 21, 1865; expiration.

Colonel D. Halsey; 18; Sept. 2, 1862; killed May 12th, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va.

Charles H. Loomis; 35; Sept. 2d, '62; June 21, '65; expiration.

Richard E. Morgan; 22; Sept. 2d, '62; Nov. 13, '63; disability.

James H. Olds; 18; Sept. 2, 1862; transferred Oct. 17, 1864, to V. R. C.

Jacob Van Bramer; 28; Sept. 2, 1862; died Feb. 18, 1863; Falmouth, Va.

## COMPANY K.

James Casey ; 18 ; Sept. 2, 1862 ; died of wounds, July 5, 1864, Alexandria, Va.

John W. Graham ; 24 ; Sept. 2, 1862 ; deserted Sept. 3, 1862.

*Fortieth Regiment—Infantry Three Years.*

Jonathan Cass, Assistant Surgeon ; 37 ; Sept. 2, 1862 ; July 27, 1863 ; resigned.

*Fifty-Fourth Reg't—Inf't, (Colored) Three Years.*

## COMPANY A.

Ralph B. Gardner, Corporal ; 23 ; March 30, 1863 ; July 27, 1865 ; expiration.

Franklin, Gover ; 19 ; March 30, '63 ; Aug. 20 '65 ; expiration.

Abram A. Jackson ; 24 ; July 15, '63 ; Aug. 20, '65 ; expiration.

James H. Jackson ; 18 ; March 30, 1863 ; missing in action, July 18, 1863.

William A. Stephens ; 19 ; March 30, 1863 ; Aug. 20, 1865 ; expiration.

Jacob H. Thomas ; 26 ; March 30, '63 ; Aug. 20, '65 ; expiration.

Charles P. Thompson ; 21 ; March 30, 1863 ; Aug. 20, 1865 ; expiration.

## COMPANY B.

John R. Ferris ; 27 ; Nov. 28, 1863 ; Aug. 20, 1865 ; expiration.

## COMPANY C.

Francis J. Jackson ; 18 ; March 30, 1863 ; died May 10, 1864 ; Great Barrington.

Levi H. Jackson ; 20 ; March 30, 1863 ; died of wounds, May 12, 1865 ; Charleston, S. C.

## COMPANY G.

David H. Van Allen, Corporal ; 33 ; Dec. 18, 1863 ; Aug. 20, 1865 ; expiration.

## COMPANY I.

Edward H. Williams ; 34 ; Nov. 30, '63 ; Aug. 20, '65 ; expiration.

*Fifty-Seventh Regiment—Infantry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY C.

John Hughes ; 42 ; Feb. 18, 1864 ; July 30, 1865 ; expiration.

## COMPANY D.

- Charles W. Bills; 18; Jan. 25, '64; July 30, 1865; expiration.  
Henry Bills; 30; Jan. 25, '64; killed June 17, '64; Petersburg, Va.  
Wilbur H. Bills; 23; Feb. 18, 1864; July 30, 1865; expiration.  
Lockwood Carey; 45; Jan. 25, 1864; April, 1864.  
Jacob Kirby; 42; Jan. 25, 1864; March, 1865; disability.  
William Maloney; 28; Jan. 25, 1864; died Sept. 18, 1864.  
Henry G. Prout; hospital steward; 18; Jan. 25, 1864; July 30, 1865; expiration.  
Joseph H. Soudant; 18; Feb. 18, '64; July 30, '65; expiration.  
Silas C. Swift; 24; Jan. 25, 1864; July 30, 1865; expiration.  
Almon C. Townsend; 19; Jan. 25, 1864; transferred July 15, 1865, to V. R. C.

## COMPANY I.

- George W. Shaw; 44; April 6, 1864; killed Oct. 8, 1864; Petersburg, Va.  
Michael Shelly; 18; March 10, 1864; killed May 6, 1864; Wilderness, Va.  
George W. Wilcox; 24; March 10, 1864; died of wounds June 11, 1864; Washington, D. C.

## COMPANY K.

- Lester W. Rawson; 28; April 6, 1864; killed June 17, 1864; Petersburg, Va.

*First Regiment—Cavalry, Three Years.*

## COMPANY D.

- Charles McCarty; 19; August 2, '64; June 29, '65; expiration.

## COMPANY I.

- Timothy Pelton, Corporal; 19; Dec. 5, 1863; June 18, 1865; 2d Lieutenant 5th Cavalry.  
Wesley Ford; 18; Dec. 5, 1863.  
William Hasson; 20; Dec. 5, 1863.  
Edward J. Mallory; 35; Dec. 5, 1863.  
George Mallory; 18; Dec. 5, 1863.  
Dwight B. Seeger; 18; Dec. 5, 1863; never joined for service.  
William Steele; 24; Dec. 5, 1863; deserted Feb. 18, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

- Donald Broderick; 27; Dec. 29, 1863.

Leon Dushelm ; 22 ; Dec. 29, 1863 ; died July 1, 1864 ; Andersonville, Ga.

Frank Luchsinger ; 21 ; Dec. 29, 1863 ; June 26, 1865 ; expiration.

John McDonough ; 33 ; Dec. 29, 1863 ; June 26, 1865 ; expiration.

John F. Supena ; 18 ; Dec. 29, 1863 ; June 26, 1865 ; expiration.

*Fifth Regiment—Cavalry, (Colored), Three Years.*

Timothy Pelton ; 2d Lieutenant ; 21 ; May 26, 1865 ; Oct. 31, 1865 ; expiration.

COMPANY G.

Othello Jackson ; 21 ; March 4, 1864 ; October 31, 1865 ; expiration.

George W. Suma ; farrier ; 26 ; March 4, 1864 ; Oct. 31, 1865 ; expiration.

COMPANY H.

John McArthur ; 22 ; March 12, 1864 ; June 5, 1865 ; expiration.

*Fourteenth Battery Light Artillery, Three Years.*

Alonzo F. Briggs ; 37 ; Feb. 27, '64 ; June 15, '65 ; expiration.

*Second Regiment—Heavy Artillery, Three Years.*

COMPANY C.

Morris W. Bennett ; 21 ; Sept. 2, 1864 ; died Oct. 19, 1864 ; Newbern, N. C.

Lewis Buckley ; 21 ; Sept. 2, 1864 ; June 5, 1865 ; expiration.

COMPANY E.

Edwin C. Hurlburt ; Corporal ; 19 ; August 24, 1864 ; June 26, 1865 ; expiration.

Thomas Farrell ; 42 ; Sept. 7, 1864 ; transferred Dec. 16, 1864, to 17th Infantry.

Joseph J. Noxon ; 21 ; August 24, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

COMPANY F.

Michael McGowan ; 18 ; Aug. 26, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

COMPANY G.

Charles A. Corey ; 21 ; August 19, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17, 1865, to 17th Infantry.

Franklin L. Griffin ; 18 ; Aug. 19, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.

Samuel E. Griffin ; 22 ; Aug. 25, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.  
John Kelly ; 18 ; Aug. 19, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17, 1865, to  
17th Infantry.

James H. Rogers ; 18 ; Aug. 24, '64 ; June 26, '65 ; expiration.  
Edward Smith ; 18 ; Aug. 19, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17, 1865,  
to 17th Infantry.

#### COMPANY H.

Henry Abbott, Jr. ; 22 ; August 25, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17,  
1865, to 17th Infantry.

Orange Damon ; 34 ; Sept. 7, 1864 ; June 26, 1865 ; expiration.

#### COMPANY I.

James W. Barry ; 44 ; Sept. 7, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17, 1865,  
to 17th Infantry.

William Broderick ; 18 ; Sept. 7, 1864 ; transferred Jan. 17,  
1865, to 17th, Infantry.

Those "transferred" were discharged at expiration of service  
June 30, 1865.

### *Forty-Sixth Regiment—Infantry, Nine Months.*

#### COMPANY F.

George A. Weeks ; Corporal ; 28 ; Oct. 22, 1862 ; July 29, '63 ;  
expiration.

### *Forty-Ninth Regiment—Infantry, Nine Months.*

Samuel B. Sumner ; Lieutenant Colonel ; 32 ; Nov. 19, 1862 ;  
Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

#### COMPANY A.

George Reed ; 1st Sergeant ; 23 ; Sept. 18, 1862 ; Second Lieut-  
enant ; May 23, 1863.

George Reed, 2d Lieutenant ; 23 ; May 23, 1863 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ;  
expiration.

William H. Bayne ; 20 ; Sept. 18, 1862 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

#### COMPANY B.

Charles B. Beckwith ; 19 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

#### COMPANY D.

All mustered in—with two exceptions—Sept. 19, 1862.

Samuel B. Sumner ; Captain ; 32 ; Lieutenant-Colonel ; Nov.  
19, 1862.

Samuel J. Chaffee ; Captain ; 29 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Joseph Tucker ; 1st Lieutenant ; 29 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.



- Samuel J. Chaffee ; 2d Lieutenant ; 29 ; Captain ; Nov. 17, '62.  
Henry G. Moree ; 2d Lieutenant ; 24 ; Nov. 24, 1862 ; April 7, 1863 ; resigned.  
Thomas Siggins ; 2d Lieutenant ; 34 ; April 15, 1863 ; Sept 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
William S. Gilbert ; 1st Sergeant ; 21 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.  
James K. Parker ; Sergeant ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Henry W. Mansir ; Sergeant ; 23 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Henry G. Moree ; Sergeant ; 24 ; 2d Lieutenant ; Nov. 24, '62.  
Guy C. Ray ; Sergeant ; 41 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Edward Tobey ; Corporal ; 28 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Henry A. Bristol ; Corporal ; 22 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
John W. Evans ; Corporal ; 25 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
John A. Dresser ; Corporal ; 26 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Thomas H. Hughes ; Corporal ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Ward Lewis ; Corporal ; 26 ; Jan. 24, 1863 ; disability.  
James Van Deusen ; Musician ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
James H. Adams ; 42 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
George A. Andrews ; 25 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Alpheus H. Bailey ; 38 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
George Bills ; 18 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Samuel C. Bills ; 20 ; died May 18, 1863 ; Baton Rouge, La.  
Adelbert M. Brainard ; 24 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
William E. Bump ; 29 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
John W. Burghart ; 22 ; died Aug. 27, 1863 ; Pittsfield, Mass.  
John Campion ; 18 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Clarence C. Chapin ; 20 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Charles G. Church ; 26 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Charles F. Coffing, Jr. ; 21 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Artemas R. Comstock ; 18 ; died July 18, '63 ; Baton Rouge, La.  
Marcus A. Dearing ; 22 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Milo Decker ; 31 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Frederick N. Deland ; 18 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Patrick Devanney ; 34 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
John Donahue ; 37 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
John W. Fitzgerald ; 21 ; died June 30, 1863 ; Baton Rouge, La.  
Charles H. French ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.  
Franklin W. Harmon ; 21 ; died Aug. 27, 1863 ; Pittsfield, Mass.  
David Hecox ; 20 ; Sept. 1, 1863, expiration.  
Thomas Hennessy ; 22 ; killed May 27, 1863 ; Port Hudson, La.  
Edwin N. Hubbard ; 22 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

George Kolbe ; 27 ; died April 18, 1863 ; Baton Rouge, La.

Almerin S. Latham ; 27 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Sidney H. Latham ; 24 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Horace H. Lewis ; 38 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Arthur A. Loop ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Lyman A. Loring ; 35 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Charles B. Luddington ; 24 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Edwin C. Luddington ; 27 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

Henry W. Luddington ; 19 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

James H. Luddington ; 34 ; deserted Dec. 29, 1862 ; New York.

Henry Luka ; 43 ; Sept. 1, 1863 ; expiration.

James McGrath ; 35 ; Oct. 21, 1862 ; deserted Oct. 28, 1862,  
Pittsfield, Mass.

James McGowan ; 18 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Richard H. Moore ; 29 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

James Mullany ; 25 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Dwight S. Nettleton, 20 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Henry Newmaster ; 29 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; May 22, '63 ; disability.

James P. Phillips ; 31 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Legrand Ramsey ; 18 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Mills S. Reynolds ; 18 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; killed May 27, 1863, Port  
Hudson, La.

John Ryan ; 22 ; Oct. 21, '62 ; deserted Oct. 28, 1862, Pitts-  
field, Mass.

Enos Seymour ; 44 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

James A. Seymour ; 20 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Benjamin Shelly ; 30 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Clarence W. Shults ; 20 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Thomas Siggins ; 34 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; 2d Lieutenant ; April 15, '63.

John Thomas ; 24 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Albert S. Warner ; 20 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Charles Weyants ; 29 ; Sept. 19, 1862 ; deserted Dec. 8, 1862,  
Long Island, N. Y.

Bradford B. Wilcox ; 30 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Henry F. Wilcox ; 29 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

Isaac V. Wilcox ; 20 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; died April 21, '63, Baton  
Rouge, La.

John Winchell ; 32 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

#### COMPANY E.

Herbert C. Joyner ; 25 ; Sept. 19, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

## COMPANY H.

Frederick Earles ; 25 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.  
 James Mullally ; 18 ; Oct. 28, 1862 ; transferred to Company C,  
 Dec. 31, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Edmund Deland ; 42 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.  
 Francis Joray ; 38 ; Oct. 28, 1862 ; died May 15, 1863, Baton  
 Rouge, La.  
 James B. Rogers ; 31 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.  
 Edward H. Wilcox ; 18 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; Jan. 4, '63 ; disability.  
 George W. Wilcox ; 22 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; Sept. 1, '63 ; expiration.

## COMPANY K.

Lorenzo D. Taft ; 30 ; Oct. 28, '62 ; May 26, '63 ; disability.

---

At the risk of injustice by omission, we present the following list of Great Barrington men who served in organizations, for the most part out of the State, and not upon the quota of this town. The list, with some additions and alterations, is taken from "the Roll of Honor" published in The Berkshire Courier in March, 1863.

Rufus P. Pattison, Major ; in an Illinois regiment.  
 William Henry Van Deusen, 1st New York Light Cavalry.  
 Henry W. Wright ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 Edward L. Kellogg ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 Stillman P. Pattison ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 George G. Ray ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 James Douglas ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 Gilbert Oakley ; 2d New York Light Cavalry.  
 Albert T. Robbins ; 3d New York Cavalry.  
 Joseph Church ; New York Cavalry.  
 Edmund Peet ; New York Cavalry.  
 George Oakley ; New York Cavalry.  
 Levi Olds ; New York Cavalry—Col. Ring's.  
 James Oaks ; New York Cavalry—Col. Ring's.  
 George Oaks ; New York Cavalry—Col. Ring's.  
 Norman Oaks ; New York Cavalry—Col. Ring's.  
 Henry Root ; New York Cavalry—Col. Ring's.  
 Charles B. Pattison ; 4th New York Infantry.

Howell Pixley, Hospital Steward ; 14th New York Infantry.

Oliver W. Harmon ; 50th New York Infantry.

Fred. Burford ; 55th New York Infantry.

Mark Luchsinger ; 91st New York Infantry.

Richard A. Birge ; 121st New York Infantry ; wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864 ; died in rebel hospital, Gordonsville, Va., July 11, 1864.

Samuel N. Comstock ; 128th New York Infantry.

Charles H. Seeley ; 128th New York Infantry.

Rev. Jesse A. Penniman, Chaplain ; Long Island regiment.

Rev. Horace Winslow, Chaplain ; 5th Connecticut Infantry.

Edward Pelton ; 8th Connecticut Infantry.

John C. Coffing, 1st Lieutenant ; 10th Connecticut Infantry ; died Dec. 26, 1862, of wounds received Dec. 14th, at battle of Kinston Bridge, N. C.

Samuel C. Griffin ; 28th Connecticut Infantry—9 months.

Charles Maddra ; 28th Connecticut Infantry.

Frank S. Turner ; 28th Connecticut Infantry.

Edward B. Kinney ; 28th Connecticut Infantry ; Kinney died on his return at Mound City, Ill.

Thomas H. Birge ; 2d Connecticut Heavy Artillery.

Charles A. Hollister ; 11th United States Infantry.

Caleb B. Culver, Assistant Pay Master ; United States Navy.

Samuel Taylor, Assistant Surgeon ; Chestnut Hill Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.

Sheldon Leavitt, Jr. ; a staff officer.

Charles E. Brace ; 2d Mass. Infantry, for Stockbridge.

Oliver C. Burr ; 46th Mass. Infantry, for Plainfield.

Charles H. Moulton ; 34th Mass. Infantry, for Pittsfield ; died at Great Barrington, Nov. 8, 1866, of disease contracted in the service.





# APPENDIX.

---

INDIAN DEED OF LAND INCLUDING THE UPPER  
AND LOWER HOUSATONIC TOWNSHIPS,  
1724.

ACT OF INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF GREAT  
BARRINGTON, 1761.

HOUSATONIC,—ITS DERIVATION AND INTERPRE-  
TATION.

CONFLAGRATION OF THE CONGREGATIONAL  
CHURCH.

## APPENDIX.

---

### DEED FROM THE HOUSATONIC INDIANS TO THE SETTLING COMMITTEE.

1724.

This copy is as accurately made, from the ancient record book of the Upper Housatonic Propriety, as the antiquated chirography and worn condition of the record will permit. The orthography of the Indian names varies somewhat in the record itself; and the deed has twenty-one signers, whereas twenty, only, are named in the body of the instrument and in its acknowledgment.

*Know All Men by These Presents:* That wee Con-ke-pot, Po-ne-yote, Pa-ta-wake, Nau-nau-quin, Wane-no-cow, Nau-nau-squan, Can-co-naugh-peet, No-nam-cau-net, Naun-ha-miss, Sunk-hunk, Po-pa-qua, Taunk-honk-pus, Ta-ta-kem, Saun-so-ke-he, Can-can-wap, Sun-ke-wee-nau-heag, Mau-che-wau-feet, John Vangilder, Pe-na-ske-net, all of Housatonack, alias Westonook In New England In ye Province of the Massetchussets bay, for and in considaration of a valuable sum weell secured by bond: viz. Four Hundred and Sixty Pounds, Three barrels of Sider, & Thirty Quarts of Rum, barring date with These Presents, under ye hand & seal of Capt. John Ashley of Westfield, in ye County of Hampshire; wee have Given, Granted, Bargained, Sold, Alliened, Conveyed, & Confirmed, and doe by these Presents fully, Freely, Clearly and absolutly Give, Grant, Bargain, Seell, allinat, Convey and Con-

firme, unto Co'll. John Stoddard, Capt. John Ashly, Capt. Henry Dwight, & Capt. Luke Hitchcock, Esqrs., all In ye County of Hampshire Committe, appointed by ye Genural Court to Purchas a certain Tract of Land Lying upon Housatonack River, alias Westanook, In order for ye setteling Two Townes there, and unto such as ye Committe have or shall admitt In order for ye setteling of sd Townes to them Their heires & assignes a certain Tract or Parcell of Land medow swamp and upland Lying on ye River aforesaid, butted & Bounded as Followeth viz: Southardly upon ye Divisinall Line betwene the Province of the Masetchusetts Bay, and the Collony of Connecticott, In New England, Westardly on ye Patten, or Collony of New-York, Northardly upon ye Great Mountain known by ye name of Mau-sku-fee-haunk and Eastardly To Run Four miles from ye aforesaid River, and In a genural way so to extend.

Further more itt Is to be understood that ye above said Indians Resarve to themselves within ye aforesaid Tract of Land discribed By bounds & butments, Soutardly on a Brook on ye west side Housatonack River, known by ye name of Mau-nau-pen-fe-con, and Northardly to a small Brook, Lying between ye aforsaid Brook and ye River called Wam-pa-nik-see-poot alias White River: viz. all ye Land between ye aforesaid Brooks from said Westanock River, extending unto ye Patten of ye Collony of New-York, Together with a clear meadow, between the aforesaid Smal Brook extending northardly unto ye aforesaid White River: viz. the aforesaid Indians Resarve Too themselves all ye Land between sd Brooks, Running due west Line from ye mouths of sd Brooks unto ye Patten of ye Colleny of New-York aforesaid. And wee ye aforesaid Indians, doe for our selfs our heirs, executors and administrators, Covenant Promis & Grant, to and with The aforesaid Committee and such as they have or shall admit of for Planters of sd Townships, That before the ensealing hereof, we ye sd Indians are ye True Sole & Lawfull owners of ye above granted premises, and are Lawfully Seized & Possessed of ye same In our own Proper Right as a Good Perfect & absolute

Estate of Inhiretance In Fee Simple and Have In our selves Good Right full Power & Lawfull authority to Grant Bargain Sell Convey & Confirme sd Bargained Premises In manner as aforesaid and yt the sd Committee and such as they shall or may admit for Inhabitents of sd Townships to them their heires and assignes shall and may from time to time and att all times hereafter by virtue of these Presents Lawfully & Peacably occupie Possess & Enjoy the said Bargained Premises with all ye appurtenances free and Clear & Clearly and Freely acquitted & discharged of from all and all manner of former and other Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sales, Joyntures, Mortgages, Wills, dowers and Incumbrance Whatsoever.

And further more wee the sd Indians for our selves and for o'r heires executors and administrators, doe covenant & engage to secure & defend ye sd Bargained Premises unto Them the aforesaid Committee, and to such Persons as the sd Committee Have or shall admitt In order to ye Setteling s'd Towns to them Their heirs and assignes forever against ye Lawfull Claims and Demands of any Person, or Persons whatsoever. In witnis whereof wee the above said Indians have hereunto sett our hands & seals, This Twenty fifth day of Apriel, in ye Tenth year of his Majistys Reigne, and in ye year of o'r—— One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty four.

CON-KE-POTT,  
PO-NE-YOTE,  
PO-TA-WAKE-OUT,  
NAU-NAU-SQUAN,  
WA-NEE NO-CON,  
NAU-NAU-QUIN,  
CON-CO-NAUGH-PEET,  
NO-NAU-CUN-NEET,  
PAU-NOPS-CEN-NOT,  
COO-KO-NO-FEET,  
NAUN-HA-MISS,

SUNK-HONK,  
PO-PA-QUA,  
TAUN-HONK-PUS,  
TA-TA-KEM,  
SAUN-CO-KE-HE,  
CAN-CAN-WAP,  
SAUN-KE-WE-NAU-HEAG,  
MAU-CHE-WAU-FEET,  
JOHN VANGILDER,  
PE-NA-SKE-NET.

To the names of each signer his mark and seal was attached.

Signed Sealed & delivered In the Presence of us :  
Conraet Borghghart, Benjamin Smith, John Gun Jun'r.,  
Samuel Bartlett.

The aforesaid Is a Coppy of ye Deed Given by the Indians for ye Housatonack Land examined pr mee Ebenezer Pumroy—by order.

Hampshire, Westfield Apriel the 25th 1724, and In the Tenth year of his Majtis Reigne, Then Con-kepott: Po-ne-yote: Pe-ta-wake-out: Nau-nau-squan: Wa-ne-no-cow: Nau-nau-quin: Con-co-naugh-peet: No-nau-can-neet: Pau-nops-ce-not: Co-ko-no-feet: Naun-ha-miss: Sunk-hunk: Taunk-hank-puss: Ta-ta-kim: Saun-co-kee-he: Cau-cau-wap: Saun-ke-wee-nau-heag: Mau-che-wau-fut: and John Vangilder all Personally appeared before me the subscriber one of his Majtis Justice of ye Peace & acknowlidged The within written Instrument to be their act & deed, Freely and Voluntary: Who did Personally sign & seal ye within Instrument.

Before me, JOHN ASHLY, J. P.

A coppy examined pr mee

EBENEZER PUMROY.

## ACT OF INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON.

[SEAL.]

*Anno Regni Regis Georgii Tertii Primo.*

An Act for erecting the North Parish or Precinct in the Town of Sheffield into a seperate Town by the name of Great Barrington.

Be it Enacted by the Governor Council and House of Representatives: That the said North Parish or Precinct be and hereby is Erected into a seperate and Distinct Town by the same Limits and Boundaries which are now the Boundaries of the said Parish, by the name of Great Barrington and that the said Town be invested with all the Powers, Priveledges and immunities; that Towns in this Province do or may by Law enjoy, that of sending a Representative to the General



Assembly only excepted; and that the said Town shall have full liberty and right, from time to time, to join with the Town of Sheffield in choosing a Representative to represent them at the General Assembly, who may be chosen indifferently, out of either of the said Towns, and that the said Town of Great Barrington shall from time to time be at their proportionable part of the Expence of such Representative, and the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of Great Barrington shall be notified of the time and place of Election with the Inhabitants of the Town of Sheffield, by a Warrant from the Selectmen of Sheffield, directed to the Constable of Great Barrington, requiring him to warn them for that purpose at the time and place by them assigned; which warrant shall be duly served, and seasonably returned by said Constable of Great Barrington.

Provided nevertheless, and Be it further Enacted That the sd Town of Great Barrington shall pay their proportion of all Town County and Province Taxes already sett on or granted to be raised by said Town of Sheffield, as if this act had not been made.

And be it further Enacted That Joseph Dwight Esquire be and hereby is Impowered to Issue his Warrant directed to some principal Inhabitant in said Town of Great Barrington requiring him to Notify and warn the Inhabitants of the same town, qualified by Law to Vote in Town meetings to meet at such time and place as shall be therein sett forth to choose all Town Officers, which by Law Towns in this Province are Impowered or enjoyned to choose. And Wheras in and by an Act made and passed in the first year of his present Majesty's Reign, erecting and Establishing a new County in the Westerly part of the County of Hampshire by the name of Berkshire, it is amongst other things Enacted, That Sheffield for the present, be the Shire Town of Said County of Berkshire and that the Office of Register of Deeds be kept in the North Parish in said Sheffield, and also that yearly and in every year there shall be held and kept a Court of General Sessions of the Peace, and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas, at the North Parish in Sheffield, on the last Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of September, now to prevent

any difficulties that may arise. Be it enacted That the Town of Great Barrington for the present shall be the Shire Town of said County of Berkshire, and the Registers Office be there kept and that the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace and Inferior Court of Common Pleas appointed to be held and kept at the North Parish in Sheffield aforesaid, be held and kept in the Town of Great Barrington on the last Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of September annually, anything in the before recited, and mentioned Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

June 13 : 1761. This Bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, Passed to be Enacted.

JAMES OTIS, Speaker.

June 13 : 1761. This Bill having been read three several times in Council. Passed to be Enacted.

A. OLIVER, Sec.

June 30 : 1761.

By the Governor,

I consent to the Enacting this Bill,

FRA : BERNARD,

Copy Examined pr Jno. Cotton Dep. Sec'ry.

The above is from the original Copy used by General Dwight at the first town meeting of the inhabitants July 22, 1761. The petition on which the act is based will be found on page 164 of this book.

---

---

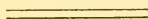
## HOUSATONIC—ITS DERIVATION AND INTERPRETATION.

After what we have written upon the derivation of Housatonic (ante pages 11, 12,) was in print, our attention was called to what is said upon the subject by J. Hammond Trumbull in his recently published "Indian Names in Connecticut." Mr. Trumbull writes as follows:

*"Housaton'uc mod. Housatonic river.*

The termination of this name shows that, originally, it did not belong to the *river*, but was transferred from

a particular locality or tract of land. Eunice Mahwee (or Mauwehu) the last full-blood survivor of the Scaticook band, in 1859, pronounced the name "*Hous'atenuc*," and interpreted it, "over the mountain." See Memorial of Moravian Missions in New York and Connecticut, page 75. This agrees with the interpretation that was given to President Dwight: "The river beyond the mountain;" and is sustained by analysis; *wussi* (Delaware *awussi*; Chip. *wassa*, *waus'suh*; Abanaki *awas*, or *oose*) meaning 'beyond,' 'on the other side of;' *adene* 'mountain;' and *uk* 'place,' 'land.' \* \* \* \* The tradition received by the Scaticook Indians, of the discovery of the river and valley by those who came "over the mountain" from the west, establishes this interpretation, beyond reasonable doubt."



## CONFLAGRATION OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

On the evening of Saturday, March 4, 1882, after the principal part of this volume was in print, the Congregational Church and Chapel (the erection of which is chronicled on pages 389-90) were destroyed by fire, the bare walls, alone, remaining in position.

The interior of the church had been recently renovated, painted and frescoed at a very considerable expense.

# INDEX.

## A.

PAGE.

Alarms, Indian . . . . .	135
Academy, the . . . . .	355
Adams, Washington . . . . .	379-412
Anderson, Rev. Donald G. . . . .	391
Ashley, Captain John . . . . .	14-17-21-22
Daniel . . . . .	21
Aaron . . . . .	21
Ezekiel . . . . .	21
John Esq.—vote respecting— . . . . .	227
Colonel John . . . . .	247-310
Allen, Hon. Charles, Report on Indian claims, . . . . .	66
Daniel, location and family, . . . . .	160
Mrs. Martha W. . . . .	354
Avery, Miles . . . . .	261
Alexander, Rev. Mr. . . . .	323
Andrews, Elisha . . . . .	339
Rev. Ebenezer B. . . . .	392
Amherst, Gen. encampment of . . . . .	141
Agricultural Society, . . . . .	434
Arnold, Jacob . . . . .	336
Timothy . . . . .	336
John . . . . .	336
Elisha, Fenner, and Timothy . . . . .	359
Fenner . . . . .	261
Atwood, Hezekiah . . . . .	220
Alford Incorporated, . . . . .	222
Aboriginal Inhabitants, . . . . .	50

Austin, Anthony . . . . .	21
Nathaniel . . . . .	21

## B.

Bank, National Mahaiwe . . . . .	438
Bank, Great Barrington Savings . . . . .	438
Baptist Society, . . . . .	393
Ballentine, Rev. John . . . . .	94
Bradford, Rev. James, quotation from . . . . .	102
Barrington, Lord . . . . .	166
Bradley, Dimon . . . . .	261-334
Bacon, Reuben . . . . .	361-365
Bacon, James L. . . . .	361
Baldwin, Doctor Isaac . . . . .	365
Barstow, Doctor Samuel . . . . .	365-378
Gamaliel H. . . . .	365-378
Barnes, Philip . . . . .	379
Battell, William M. . . . .	379
Bennington Alarm, . . . . .	248
Beckwith, George . . . . .	373-378
Breck, Doctor Samuel . . . . .	142-159-212
Bement, William . . . . .	211-235
Bement, Ebenezer . . . . .	235
Mrs., anecdote of . . . . .	314
Beebe, Asahel . . . . .	365
Belcher, Gill . . . . .	219
Belcher's Cave, . . . . .	218
Berkshire Iron Company, . . . . .	402
Berkshire Woolen Company, . . . . .	403
Berkshire Cotton Company, . . . . .	412
Berkshire House, . . . . .	365-428
Berkshire Courier, . . . . .	432
Brewer, Rev. Josiah . . . . .	392
Bigelow, Mrs. Judith, presents banner, . . . . .	449
British prisoners, march of . . . . .	250
Brigade Review, . . . . .	377
Brick kiln, the first . . . . .	145
Blinn, Elisha . . . . .	330
Bolton, Doctor Thomas . . . . .	366
Boardman, Joshua . . . . .	21
Bowdoin, James . . . . .	31



Bostwick, Rev. Gideon . . . . .	201
notice of, 205 ; family of, 207-390.	
Betsey M. . . . .	353
Bolles, Hezekiah . . . . .	339
Brown, Asa, renounces toryism. . . . .	242
Boynton, Rev. Charles B. . . . .	392
Bounties to volunteers, . . . . .	455-458-466-469
Bounties to Revolutionary soldiers, . . . . .	255-256-259-264
Block House, . . . . .	140
used as a jail, 280.	
Burghardt, Coonrod . . . . .	22-25-31-103
notice of, 107 ; location and family, 108-110.	
John (alias De Bruer) . . . . .	28-30-31-65-103
location, 130.	
Garrett, annexed to Sheffield, . . . . .	38
Hendrick . . . . .	103-131
"Corner" John . . . . .	109
Ensign John . . . . .	130
Doctor Hugo . . . . .	312
Peter . . . . .	344
Lambert . . . . .	345
John . . . . .	345
Adolphus, killed at Plattsburg, . . . . .	378
Miss Caroline A. . . . .	468
Burpee, Rev. Archibald . . . . .	392
Burgoyne, General John, a prisoner here, . . . . .	250
Burt, Rev. Sylvester . . . . .	388
quotations from, 51-53.	
Bush, Japhet . . . . .	21
Bull, Rev. Nehemiah, visits the Indians, . . . . .	56
Buttolph, Roger . . . . .	221-236
Budd, Doctor John . . . . .	328
Buel, John . . . . .	364
Buel, Samuel C., presentation of medal, . . . . .	380
Burial Grounds, . . . . .	394
Blue Limestone utilized, . . . . .	427
Bryant, William Cullen . . . . .	371
quotation from, 377-378.	

## C.

Clark, David . . . . .	21
William . . . . .	31

Callender, Philip . . . . .	21
Crain, William . . . . .	334
Chapman, Barnabas . . . . .	220
Daniel . . . . .	339
Chatfield, Major John . . . . .	378
Chander, William, his plan of Lower Township, . . . . .	22
Chapin, Oliver, dies here, . . . . .	141
Chapin, Phineas . . . . .	379-413
Carding Machine, the first, . . . . .	357
Chamberlain & Alden, make nails, . . . . .	360
California exodus, . . . . .	378
Clew, Francis . . . . .	29
Clergymen, . . . . .	385-393
Cemeteries, . . . . .	394
Child, Caleb . . . . .	390
Crittenton, } Crittenden, } Levi . . . . .	248-250
Citizens, prominent, 1810-1850, . . . . .	379
Corbin, Joseph . . . . .	21
Cooper, Simeon . . . . .	338-364
Coy, Ede . . . . .	359
Cone, Alvenus . . . . .	361-378
Henry D. . . . .	323
John C. . . . .	379
Comstock, Perigrine . . . . .	339
Ebenezer . . . . .	339
Lancaster . . . . .	339
Couch, Doctor John W. . . . .	366-379
Coffing, John C., and others build Iron furnace, . . . . .	413
John H. . . . .	379
Collins House, built, . . . . .	431
Courts, first session of, . . . . .	280
suppressed by the people, 231; obstructed by mob, 305; reorganized. 291; removal of, 292.	
Court House built, . . . . .	287
removed, 293.	
Court, the District. . . . .	439
Commissary stores, . . . . .	262-263
Committee of Safety, . . . . .	240
County Convention of 1774, . . . . .	229
of 1779, 301.	

Constitution, votes upon it, . . . . .	300
accepted, 303.	
Church, Hon. Samuel, quotation from, . . . . .	52
David . . . . .	111
builds house, 213.	
Moses . . . . .	344
Cushing, John D. . . . .	379
founds The Berkshire Courier, 432.	
Church, Congregational, organized, . . . . .	94
history of, 384; also Chapter IX and XV.	
Church, Episcopal, organized, . . . . .	197
history of, 390; also Chapter XVI.	
Church, Episcopal, Van Deusenville, . . . . .	391
Church, Congregational, Housatonic, . . . . .	392
Churches, Methodist . . . . .	392
Churches, Roman Catholic . . . . .	393
Church discipline, . . . . .	194
Church, Congregational, conflagration of . . . . .	494

## D.

Day, Captain John . . . . .	21
Horace H., builds rubber works, . . . . .	404
Davies, Rev. Thomas . . . . .	197
notice of, 200; letters quoted, 198-199-200.	
Draft of Soldiers, . . . . .	462-463
Dewey, Thomas . . . . .	22-103
location, 113.	
Samuel. . . . .	22-103
location, 111.	
Samuel, Jr. . . . .	22-103
family, 112.	
Asahel . . . . .	103
location, 111.	
Israel . . . . .	125
location and family, 160-161; builds mills, 181;	
disciplined, 194.	
Hugo. . . . .	161-346
Justin . . . . .	161-346
Josiah, letter of, . . . . .	236
Deming, Elizur . . . . .	220

Dennison, Rev. S. D. . . . .	390
Dresser, David . . . . .	339
Dean, Sprowell . . . . .	418
Deed of Township from Indians, . . . . .	15
copy of 488.	
Dwelling places, ancient, . . . . .	340-343
Dwight, Captain Henry . . . . .	14
Timothy . . . . .	22
surveys township, 30.	
General Joseph . . . . .	96-142-154
location, 161-167; notice of, 175.	
Colonel Elijah . . . . .	142-280
notice of, 297-360.	
President, visits the town, . . . . .	325
his impressions quoted, 326.	
Dimmock, —— makes first cut nails, . . . . .	359
Distillery, Seekonk, . . . . .	406
Divisions of Lower Township, . . . . .	18
Dorman, Gershom . . . . .	261
Done, Prince . . . . .	339
Dodge, Moses and Rufus . . . . .	359
Dutchmen confined in stocks, . . . . .	186

## E.

Elevations, . . . . .	49
East Mountain, height of . . . . .	49
Everett Mount, height of . . . . .	49
Election, curious proceedings, . . . . .	317
Egremont incorporated, . . . . .	163
Eccleston, Rev. John C. . . . .	391
Emerson, Charles N. . . . .	372-446
Enrollment, military . . . . .	462-466
Episcopal Church organized, . . . . .	196
Episcopal Church erected, . . . . .	203
Episcopalians, list of in 1775, . . . . .	202
Eddy, Asa . . . . .	221
Brian . . . . .	221

## F.

Farnum, John . . . . .	339
Ferry, Samuel . . . . .	22
Fellows, Col. John . . . . .	232

Freeman, Caesar . . . . .	338
Fiske, Rev. F. A. . . . .	391
Fire District, . . . . .	436
Fire Company, . . . . .	437
Fire of 1854, . . . . .	430
Ford, Jonathan . . . . .	261-334
Captain John, location and family, . . . . .	334
Foote, Charles . . . . .	378
Enos . . . . .	379
Foster, Elijah . . . . .	379
Rev. Isaac, . . . . .	320
called, 323 ; notice of, 387.	
Forts, Elisha Noble's, . . . . .	137
Coonrod Burghardt's, 137 ; Block House, 140.	
Fort Edward Alarm, . . . . .	248
Fulling Mill, the first . . . . .	357

## G.

Gardiner, Arent . . . . .	28-30
Granger, John . . . . .	103
location, 118.	
Gragg, John—buys Indian rights to land, . . . . .	75
Gas Company, . . . . .	438
Green, Rev. Lewis . . . . .	391
Great Wigwam, . . . . .	17-53
Great Road from Boston to Albany, . . . . .	136-144
Great Bridge, . . . . .	152
Great Barrington incorporated, . . . . .	165
derivation of name, 166 ; the shire town, 279.	
Act of Incorporation, . . . . .	
Geographical description, . . . . .	37
Geographical positions, . . . . .	49
Greeley, Rev. S. S. N. . . . .	389
Glezen, Solomon killed in Shay's fight, . . . . .	311
Gilbert, Joseph . . . . .	211-218-290-359
Elias . . . . .	211-359
Rev. Sturges, . . . . .	354-390-391
Griswold, Rev. Samuel . . . . .	390
Timothy . . . . .	365
Gibson, Joseph makes improvements, . . . . .	428
Giddings, Augustine . . . . .	379



Giddings, Daniel E.	. . . . .	379
Rev. E. J.	. . . . .	392
Goodrich, Samuel	. . . . .	21
William	. . . . .	22
Captain Silas	. . . . .	211-247-249
Goose, Matthew	. . . . .	131
Grosvenor, Rev. Daniel	. . . . .	322
Gorham, Lewis L.	. . . . .	364-400
Gunn, Captain Stephen	. . . . .	106
location, 159-163.		

## H.

Harmon, Samuel	. . . . .	22-103
location, 114.		
Hall, Rice	. . . . .	220
Hart, Martin	. . . . .	261-336
Hambly, William	. . . . .	338
Harris, Elijah	. . . . .	339
Hassard, Rev. Samuel	. . . . .	390
Hazen, Rev. T. A.	. . . . .	392
Hatters,	. . . . .	358
Hawley, Rev. Gideon—quotation from	. . . . .	46
Henderson, Allen	. . . . .	358-378
Hitchcock, Captain Luke	. . . . .	14
Hickox, John	. . . . .	221-346
Highways,	. . . . .	104-149-424
Horton, Thomas	. . . . .	103
location, 132.		
Hogaboom, Derrick	. . . . .	31-103
location, 125.		
Hopkins, Rev. Samuel, of West Springfield,	. . . . .	55-94
Timothy, location and family,	. . . . .	159
Colonel Mark	. . . . .	210-233-247
notice of, 294.		
Ichabod	. . . . .	219
Moses	. . . . .	262
notice of, 367.		
Charles W.	. . . . .	358
Rev. Samuel	. . . . .	89-106
Comes to Housetunnuck, 90; called to settle, 92; Salary of, 97-189; builds house, 157; dismissed, 193; revisits the town, 325; notice of, 385; let- ters quoted, 139-158-188-191-192; diary of, 89.		

Hodget, Emanuel . . . . .	251-399
Hollenbeck, Caspar . . . . .	358
Doctor Elias R. . . . .	366
Howk, John and Martin . . . . .	339
Holidays, . . . . .	375
Housatonic—derivation of name, . . . . .	10-12-493
Housatonic River, . . . . .	10-12
Housatonic Townships, . . . . .	14-24
deed of 488	
Housatonic, Upper Township, propriety organized, . . . . .	33
names of proprietors, 31; division of lands, 34.	
Housatonic, Lower Township, proceedings of Settling Committee, . . . . .	16
division of land, 18; names of proprietors, 21; propriety organized, 22; incorporated as Sheffield, . . . . .	22
Housatonic, village of . . . . .	415
Housatonic Manufacturing Company, . . . . .	419
Hoplands. . . . .	30
set to Lee, 223.	
Huggins, John. . . . .	21-289
Hubbard, Rev. Jonathan . . . . .	78-93
Mr. John—preaches here, . . . . .	322
Hubbard's narrative quoted, . . . . .	9
Humphrey, David . . . . .	220
Humphrey, Hugh . . . . .	220
Rev. R. G. . . . .	392
Hulbert, Sylvester . . . . .	379
Huntting, Isaac—definitions of Hooestennuc, . . . . .	12
Scaghticoke, 55.	
Huntington, Rev. John T. . . . .	391
Hyde, James A. . . . .	371-378

## I.

Inhabitants, aboriginal . . . . .	51
1726 to 1743, . . . . .	101
1743 to 1761, . . . . .	157
1761 to 1776, . . . . .	208
1780 to 1800, . . . . .	328
1800 to 1840, . . . . .	378
Prominent . . . . .	379
Condition of 1794-1798, . . . . .	326
Ingersoll, Thomas . . . . .	21-27-63

Ingersoll, Moses	22-103
location and family, 105.	
David	31-33-103
notice of and family, 122-124.	
Captain Peter	105-214-235-247
William	106
David Jun'r., Esq.,	241
notice of, 296.	
Major Thomas	247
notice of, 275-359.	
Ingersoll's Works,	155-179
Ingersoll & Hopkins, build mills,	179-398
Ives, General Thomas	290-331-315
notice of, 369.	
Samuel	333
David	362-376
George H.	371
improvements of, 426.	
George R., improvements of	365-428
Ives & Woodworth,	400
Ice Gulf,	48
Indians, the Housatonic	50
Remains of	51
Mission to	55
Relinquish rights to land,	74
In the Revolution,	67
Indian Reservation and Claims,	69
Indian Town—granted,	27
laid out, 65.	
Indian Pass,	53
Inn Keepers, early	153
Iron Ore,	44
Iron Works, Ingersoll's,	156
Incorporation of Town—Act for	165
act for '491.	

## J.

Jail, the first	280
the second, 281.	
Built,	283
taken down, 286.	
Prisoners' escape from	285
Jail Ground Limits,	284-290
Jacklyn, James	338
Jones, William	214

Jones, Doctor Anson . . . . .	215
June, Benjamin . . . . .	40-330
June, Mountain . . . . .	40
Jurors, list of 1761, . . . . .	168
Justice, administration of . . . . .	154
Justices, . . . . .	288-366
Judges of the Court, . . . . .	280-288
coerced by mob, . . . . .	306

## K.

Karner, Andrew . . . . .	71
Knapp, Francis . . . . .	365
Kellogg, Daniel . . . . .	22
Ezekiel . . . . .	219
Ezra, . . . . .	220
search for by mob, 308 ; notice of, 373.	
Major John . . . . .	221-405
Misses . . . . .	354
Kellogg Mill, . . . . .	405
King, David . . . . .	21-103-115
location, 117.	
Moses, . . . . .	22-103
location of, 118.	
Stephen . . . . .	22-103
location, 117.	
William . . . . .	108
location and family, 119.	
Gideon . . . . .	117
Asahel, location and family, . . . . .	119-120
Captain George . . . . .	120-218
Reuben . . . . .	121
Major William . . . . .	122-232-290
notice of, 268 ; anecdotes of, 319 ; letters quoted, 237 ; reasons for not choosing town officers, 302.	
Lucius . . . . .	372
Kilborn, Robert . . . . .	339-358
Knox, General Henry transports cannon from Ticonderoga, . . . . .	238
Konkapot, Captain John . . . . .	15-56-64

## L.

Lawton, Israel . . . . .	22-103
location and family, 106.	
Joshua R. . . . .	379

Lawrence, Rev. Amos G. . . . .	392
Lawyers, . . . . .	289-368
Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, . . . . .	447-468
Lee, Thomas . . . . .	21
Warham, . . . . .	113-247
Samuel—location and family, . . . . .	158-281
Doctor Samuel . . . . .	211
Doctor Joseph . . . . .	212
Nathaniel . . . . .	214
Elisha . . . . .	290
Lee incorporated, . . . . .	223
Lester, Silas . . . . .	339
Leonard, Nathaniel . . . . .	21
Leavenworth, Doctor David . . . . .	360
notice of, 367-378.	
Isaac . . . . .	360-378
Hon. Elias W. . . . .	368
Leavenworth's Hall, . . . . .	361
Marble Works, . . . . .	405
Linsted, Robert . . . . .	364
Lime Kiln, the first . . . . .	145
Libraries, . . . . .	441
Loop, Henry . . . . .	379
Louisburgh Expedition, news of . . . . .	136
Lyon, Eli . . . . .	221-339-345
Lynson, David B. . . . .	390

## M.

Mansfield, Josiah . . . . .	215-260
Manville, Linus . . . . .	379
Mallory, Rev. Charles W. . . . .	392
Martin, Jesse . . . . .	339
Mansir, Aaron . . . . .	360
McLean, John . . . . .	162
McGonegal, Henry . . . . .	220
Magistrates, . . . . .	366
Manufactures, . . . . .	442
See Chapters XXVIII, XXIX, XXX.	
Mas-wa-se-hi . . . . .	44-62
Mahaiwe—See Neh-hai-we . . . . .	60
Marble Works, . . . . .	405
Masonic Institution, . . . . .	435



Merritt, Rev. D. N. . . . .	392
Merchants, . . . . .	360
Meeting House, vote to build, . . . . .	80
site of 81 ; sale of pews in, 83 ; seating of, 97-171.	
Miller, Rev. Jacob G. . . . .	392
Mission to Indians, . . . . .	55
Mission House, erection and site of, . . . . .	59
Ministers, . . . . .	385 to 393
Minute Men, march of, . . . . .	333
Militia, . . . . .	247-375-377
Moore, Richard . . . . .	28-65
Noadiah, . . . . .	218
Mountains, . . . . .	39
Monument Mountain, its name and tradition, . . . . .	44
Monument Mills, . . . . .	421
Monument—the Soldiers, . . . . .	441
Murray, Con . . . . .	345
Munson, Gilbert . . . . .	379-413
Muddy Brook—settlers in, . . . . .	220-339
roads, 340.	

## N.

Nash, Daniel . . . . .	103
location, 131.	
Jonathan . . . . .	103-131-218
Deacon Daniel . . . . .	218
notice of, 272.	
Nail Making, . . . . .	359-401
Neh-hai-we—definition, . . . . .	60
Ninham—Indian, . . . . .	345
Noble, Mathew . . . . .	19-21-102
Obadiah . . . . .	21-102
Solomon, . . . . .	21
Joseph, . . . . .	22-103
location and family, 112.	
Preserved, . . . . .	221
Notewire, Yarre . . . . .	251
North Parish, . . . . .	77-144
incorporated, 85-87 ; organized, 88.	

## O.

Olds, Amos . . . . .	359
Old and New Tenor, . . . . .	99

Owen & Hurlbut build paper mill, . . . . .	423
Owen Paper Company, . . . . .	423
Olmsted, Nehemiah . . . . .	339
Rev. Henry . . . . .	391
O'Brien, John . . . . .	343
Osborne, Joseph B. . . . .	338
Orcut, Peter . . . . .	339-344
Moses anecdote of . . . . .	316

## P.

Palmer, Rev. Solomon . . . . .	196-201
Parker, Rev. S. P. . . . .	391
Parsons, Lieutenant Charles . . . . .	221-247
Patterson, John . . . . .	220
Colonel John . . . . .	232
Patten, Rev. Doctor quoted . . . . .	325
Platt, Rev. G. Lewis . . . . .	391
Parish privileges, granted, . . . . .	79
Pell, John . . . . .	21-27
Pelton, Joseph K. . . . .	47
Timothy . . . . .	378
Penniman, Rev. Jesse A. . . . .	391-485
Perry, Hendrick . . . . .	221
Peabody, Benjamin . . . . .	379-412
Phelps, Noah, . . . . .	21
John . . . . .	22-103
location, 113.	
William . . . . .	22
location, 116.	
Hezekiah . . . . .	31-32-103
location, 124.	
Josiah . . . . .	31-32-103
location and family, 126.	
Preaching, support of . . . . .	320
Pier, Thomas . . . . .	22-103
location and family, 116.	
Pickett, Doctor Noble B. . . . .	379
Pixley, Joseph . . . . .	31-103
location and family, 126.	
Jonah . . . . .	31-103-127
Joseph Jr. . . . .	103
Moses . . . . .	103-127
John . . . . .	103-127

Pixley, Jonathan . . . . .	103-127
Isaac—burning of tavern, . . . . .	127
Lieutenant William . . . . .	247
Erastus . . . . .	127-290-370
Phillips, Seth and Samuel . . . . .	340
William killed in Kansas, . . . . .	382
Jared . . . . .	383
Price, John . . . . .	372
Prisoners, British encamped here, . . . . .	250
Pope, Captain Ebenezer . . . . .	378
Porter, Samuel . . . . .	14-17-21
Ephraim killed in Shays' fight, . . . . .	312
Pomroy, Ebenezer . . . . .	17-21-27-63
Potter, Job . . . . .	337
Heman B. . . . .	337
Robert L. . . . .	337-370
Henry L. builds paper mill, . . . . .	423
Powell, Lieutenant John . . . . .	247
Poopoonuck, Ebenezer baptized . . . . .	57
Proprietors of Lower Township—names of . . . . .	21
Upper Township—names of . . . . .	31
Ponds, . . . . .	43
Politics—1774 to 1780. . . . .	299
Potasheries, . . . . .	357
Pottery—Whiting's . . . . .	357
Post Office, . . . . .	362
Post Masters, . . . . .	363
Population, . . . . .	223-442
Purdy, Nathan . . . . .	220-242
Pynchon, Captain Walter . . . . .	263-360-365
Theophilus . . . . .	359
George . . . . .	361
Physicians, . . . . .	328-329-365

## R.

Ray, James . . . . .	220
William . . . . .	220
Ransom, Elias . . . . .	219
Rathbun, Daniel . . . . .	211-358
Railroad—opening of . . . . .	429
Rew, Eliatha . . . . .	346

Remele, Martin . . . . .	220
Representatives, the first . . . . .	174
Religious Dissensions, . . . . .	185
Rebellion, the War of the . . . . .	443
Revolutionary History, . . . . .	225
Resolutions—War . . . . .	444-455
Regiment, 10th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	451
Soldiers in, 471.	
12th Infantry, Soldiers in . . . . .	472
16th Infantry, Soldiers in . . . . .	472
24th Infantry, Soldiers in . . . . .	472
27th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	453
Soldiers in, 473.	
28th Infantry, Soldiers in . . . . .	474
31st Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	454
Soldiers in, 474.	
34th Infantry, Soldiers in . . . . .	476
37th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	456
Soldiers in, 476.	
46th Infantry, Soldiers in 481. . . . .	
49th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	459
Soldiers in, 481.	
54th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	463
Soldiers in, 478.	
57th Infantry, summary of service, . . . . .	464
Soldiers in, 478.	
1st Cavalry, . . . . .	464
Soldiers in, 479.	
5th Cavalry, Soldiers in . . . . .	479
2d Artillery, Soldiers in . . . . .	480
14th Battery, Soldiers in . . . . .	480
Riley, Samuel . . . . .	378-338
Richards, Rev. C. A. L. . . . . 391	
Richmond Iron Works, . . . . . 413	
Root, Joshua . . . . .	21-22-103
location and family, 114-115.	
Jonathan . . . . .	22
Deacon Israel . . . . .	113
his wolf trap, 116-221.	
James . . . . .	132-162
Captain Hewit, . . . . .	132-162-247-364
his tavern, 133-217	

Rowley, Daniel . . . . .	211
Erastus . . . . .	354
Robb, William . . . . .	339
Rogers, Doctor Benjamin . . . . .	339-366
Rogers, Rev. John H. . . . .	391
Rosseter, Major Samuel . . . . .	339-358
Roads established, . . . . .	209
old, 341.	
from Westfield, . . . . .	136-144
Russell, John C. . . . .	361-378
Asa C. . . . .	361-378
J. C. & A. C. build woolen mill, . . . . .	403

## S.

Sacket, Benjamin . . . . .	21
Daniel . . . . .	31-125
Sanford, Rev. David . . . . .	106-214
Sprague, Captain Silas . . . . .	220
Barnabas, . . . . .	220
Sharp, Peter . . . . .	344
Stratton, Rev. R. B. . . . .	389
Starkey, Rev. O. F. . . . .	391
Sawyer, C. & A. W. . . . .	406
Shays, Daniel . . . . .	304
Shays Rebellion, . . . . .	304
Small Pox—deaths of soldiers by, . . . . .	141
inoculation for, 264.	
Slaves, . . . . .	155
Stages, . . . . .	363
Skatekook, or Schaghticoke—derivation . . . . .	55
locality of, 70.	
Saw Mills in 1818, . . . . .	356
Saratoga, Militia at . . . . .	249
Stanley, William . . . . .	379
George . . . . .	379
Seger, Joseph . . . . .	21
Sheldon, Joseph . . . . .	22-31-103
location, 105.	
Aaron . . . . .	157-211
Sergeant, Rev. John . . . . .	55-56-93
Seeley, John . . . . .	332
anecdote of 383, location, 343.	

Seeley, Abraham . . . . .	336
Isaac . . . . .	336
John 2d, . . . . .	361
Sherlock, Thomas . . . . .	40-221
Sherlock Mountain . . . . .	40
Sexton, James . . . . .	114
Sedgwick, Theodore . . . . .	210-289
James . . . . .	355
Institute, . . . . .	355
Seymour, Rev. W. Wood . . . . .	391
Spencer, Eliphalet . . . . .	337
his sons, 338.	
Sperry, Corydon S. . . . .	354
Sherwood, William . . . . .	353
Selkirk, Edward & William, . . . . .	419
Seekonk, definition of . . . . .	43
early settlers, 322-344; water power improved, 344.	
Settlers, the first . . . . .	101
molested by the Dutch, 19-24-25.	
Settling Committee, . . . . .	14-21-26
Sterling, George W. . . . .	379
Stevens, William S. . . . .	379
Sheffield incorporated, . . . . .	22
area of extended, 87; church organized, 78.	
Streams, . . . . .	40
Streets, new, opened, . . . . .	428-430-431
Smith, Chileab . . . . .	21
Lieutenant James . . . . .	21
James Jr. . . . .	21
John . . . . .	21
Rev. George Mure . . . . .	7
Josiah, builds tavern, . . . . .	212-365
Sibley, Doctor John . . . . .	329
Stephen . . . . .	329
Sibley & Sherman, make settlement at Housatonic, . . . . .	416
Simmons, E. W. . . . .	354
Slingerland, Rev. Jeremiah, on Indian names, 12-44-45-55-60	
Stimpson, Anthony . . . . .	339
Silver Hollow, . . . . .	291
Stoddard, Colonel John . . . . .	14-17-27-56-63
Stockwell, Eleazur . . . . .	21
Strong, Rev. Thomas . . . . .	84-88



Stowe, David	214
Stone, Eber, builds at Housatonic,	417
Spoor, Captain John	80-134
Stockbridge incorporated,	65
Indian alarms at, 137-138 ; plundered by Shay's men, 309.	
Soldiers in French war,	142
of the Revolution,	234-5-6-257 to 260
in war of the Rebellion, (see Regiment)	471 to 485
number furnished,	467
Soldiers' Monument,	441
Schools,	146-347
town fined for not keeping, 349.	
Select,	353
High,	355
School House—first built by Parish,	148
first by town, 169.	
built by individuals,	348-350
Center,	351
built by districts,	353
School Districts established,	353
Snydam, Lawrence	21-22-103
location, 111.	
Samuel	22-103
Sumner, Increase	372-378-445-455
Scudder, Rev. Evarts	389

## T.

Taylor, Joseph	21
Charles	361-2-378
Ralph	361-378
George	379
Taylor & Ives, industries of	402
Talcot's fight,	8
Tanners,	358-401
Taverns,	364
Trees set out 1770,	290
Telegraph, Magnetic	431
Twining, Thomas,	372
Town, south line of	38
description of, 37 ; area reduced, 221 ; reclaims water power, 178	
Town meeting, the first	167
places of holding, 174.	

Town Halls, . . . . .	439
Town Pound, the first . . . . .	171
Town Officers, of the war, . . . . .	444
Tories, . . . . .	240
disarmed, 243; rebuked by the town, 244; take oath of allegiance, 245; imprisoned, 245.	
Turner, Captain Jabez . . . . .	261
location and family, 335.	
Elijah . . . . .	335
William, . . . . .	335
Jabez, at battle of Fort Erie, . . . . .	378
Rev. Josiah W. . . . .	388
Tucker, John . . . . .	338
Trumbull, J. Hammond, derivation of Housatonic, . . . . .	493

## U.

Umpachene, Lieut. . . . .	56
baptized, 61-70; his wigwam, 57.	

## V.

Vanhall, Stephen (or Van Allen) . . . . .	22-29-31-125
Van Dyck, Aaron . . . . .	29-31-125
Van Deusen, Isaac . . . . .	31-103
location and family, 128.	
" Wise " Isaac . . . . .	187-358
Jacob . . . . .	410
Isaac L. . . . .	411-414
builds factories, 412.	
Jacob H. . . . .	422
Van Deusenville, improvements at . . . . .	408
Van Guilder, John . . . . .	63-71
Van Lennep, E. J. . . . .	355
Van Rensselaer, Mr., anecdote of . . . . .	217
Van Scoick, Elias . . . . .	28-30-65
Van Valkenburgh, Jehoiakim . . . . .	28-30-56-103
location, 130.	
Valuation of town, . . . . .	224-442
Vietz, Rev. Roger . . . . .	200
Village, in 1761, . . . . .	208
topography of, 215; improvements, 211-217-424.	
Vosburgh, Isaac . . . . .	28-30
Votes, Revolutionary . . . . .	226-227-244-252-256

Voters of 1818, . . . . .	379
Volunteers, (see regiment) . . . . .	447-8-9

## W.

Walker, Zachariah . . . . .	21
Watson, Oliver . . . . .	221-344
Robert . . . . .	345
War meeting, 1775, . . . . .	239
of the Rebellion, 444-456-458.	
War of the Rebellion, . . . . .	443
War expenditures, . . . . .	469
Water power, improvements of . . . . .	398
grant of to Israel Dewey, 181.	
Water Company, . . . . .	438
Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin, journal quoted, . . . . .	11
Wainwright, David . . . . .	221
notice of, 373.	
Lientenant George, . . . . .	381
notice of, 381.	
Washington Benevolent Society, . . . . .	379
Wawbeek Mills, . . . . .	421
Wnahtukook, or Wnokh-tuq-kook, definition, . . . . .	55
Weeks, Rev. Robert . . . . .	391
Westover, Jonathan . . . . .	21
John . . . . .	21
Westenhook, Patent of . . . . .	1
Wheeler, Captain Truman . . . . .	213-264
notice of, 267.	
Wheeler, Rev. Elijah . . . . .	320
notice of, 387.	
Wheeler, Doctor Alvan . . . . .	366
Wheeler, Henry . . . . .	372
Winchell, David . . . . .	31-131
Williams, John . . . . .	31-32-103
location, 125-409.	
Bill . . . . .	125-221
Warham . . . . .	125-221
Solomon . . . . .	125
Ephraim . . . . .	24-80
Rev. Stephen . . . . .	56
Lt. Davenport, dies here, . . . . .	141
Thomas . . . . .	289
Williams River, name, . . . . .	408

Williams' Mills, . . . . .	409
Willard, Jonathan . . . . .	95-103
location and family, 132-133.	
David . . . . .	221
Daniel . . . . .	221
Willcocks, Nathan . . . . .	221
Thomas . . . . .	221
Wilcox, Captain Sylvanus . . . . .	250
Daniel . . . . .	379
Winslow, Rev. Horace . . . . .	389-455
White, Joshua . . . . .	18-22-103
location, 110.	
Whiting, Doctor William . . . . .	212-239
notice of, 273-306.	
Lieutenant Gamaliel . . . . .	213
Weather books quoted, 219-236-285-322.	
Samuel . . . . .	360
Doctor Abram K. . . . .	360-366
General John . . . . .	370
John C. . . . .	372
builds saw mill, 404.	
Whitty, John . . . . .	251
Whitbeck, Thomas L. . . . .	262
Whitefield, Rev. George, preaches here. . . . .	322
Whitmore, Ransom, builds factory, . . . . .	418
Perley D. . . . .	418
Albert D. . . . .	420
Whig Convention, of 1840, . . . . .	380
Woart, Rev. John . . . . .	391
Woodbridge, Timothy . . . . .	33-58
Doctor Deodat . . . . .	132
Woodworth, Major Dudley . . . . .	337-400
Wool Carding, the first . . . . .	400

## Y.

Younglove, Samuel . . . . .	22-103
location, 110.	
Samuel Jr., . . . . .	103
family, 110.	
Timothy . . . . .	221-247
Jonathan . . . . .	221









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.